

The Ramakrishna Mission  
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by  
Dr. Baridbaran Mukerji

AMCL 8

18779















6. Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury

# ILLUSTRATIONS

BRITISH HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND MANNERS,

IN THE SIGNS OF

HENRY VIII, EDWARD VI, MARY, ELIZABETH, AND JAMES I,

EXHIBITED IN A SERIES OF

ORIGINAL PAPERS,

SELECTED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE NOBLE FAMILIES OF

HOWARD, TALBOT, AND CECIL;

CONTAINING,

*Among a variety of interesting Pieces, a great Part of the Correspondence of*

ELIZABETH, AND HER MINISTERS,

WITH GEORGE, THE SIXTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY,

during the fifteen years in which MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS remained in his custody.

WITH NUMEROUS NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS.

---

---

By EDMUND LODGE, Esq. PURSUIVANT OF ARMS, AND F. S. A.

---

---

ORNAMENTED WITH PORTRAITS, &c.

VOL. II.

---

---

LONDON:

SOLD BY G. NICOL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS MAJESTY, PALL-MALL.

M D C C X C I.

F. 412 LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	
Class. No.	
Date:	
St. Card	
Class	
Cvt	
St. Card	
Checked	

ILLUSTRATIONS  
OF  
BRITISH HISTORY, &c.  
IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

---

Nº XXXI.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.*

*Good Mr Secretary,*

UPON yo<sup>r</sup> requeste and promyse, made in yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>tes</sup> of the xvi<sup>th</sup>, I wyll wryte to you fully what by eny meanes I conceyve in this grete matt<sup>r</sup>; althowghe the gretenes of the cause, in respecte of the p<sup>rs</sup>one whose it is, the ynconstancy & sottelness of the pepell with whom we deale, and the lyttell accompte made allwayes of my symple jugement, geve me good occasyon of sylence: And, therfor (excepte it be to the Quene's Ma<sup>tes</sup>, from whom I woulde not wyshe eny thowght of my harte to be hydden) I looke for p<sup>rf</sup>ormance of yo<sup>r</sup> promyse.

CECIL  
Papers.

This matter muste at lengthe take end, ether by fynding the S. Quene gyltye of the crymes that be objected ageynst her, or by some manner of composytyon w<sup>th</sup> a shewe of savyng her honor. The fyrste I thynke wyll hardely be attempted for ii causes: The one, for that yf her adverse p<sup>tes</sup> accuse her of the murther by producyng



of her l<sup>ty</sup>, she wyll deny them, and accuse the moste of them of many-feste cōsent to the murther, hardely to be denyed; so as, upon the try-all on bothe sydes, her proofes wyll judycyally falle beste owte, as it is thowght: The other, for that ther yonge Kynge is of tender and weake yeres and state of bodye; and yf God showld calle hym, and ther Quene were judycyally defaced & dyshonoured, and her sonne, in respecte of her wyckednes, admytted to the Crowne, Hambleton, upon his deathe, showld succede; w<sup>ch</sup> as Murrey's factyon utterly deteste, so, after her publyke defamatyon, they dare not (to avoyde Hambleton) receyve her ageyne for fere of revenge: And, therefore, to avoyde these grete perells they suerly entend (so ferre as by eny meanes I can discover) to labor a cōposytyon; wherein Lydyngton was a dealer here; hathe by meanes delte w<sup>th</sup> the Scottyshe Quene; and wyll allso, I thynk, deale ther; and to that end I beleve you shall shortly here of Melvyn\* there, who I thynk be the instrument betwene Murrey, Lydyngton, & ther Quene, to worke this cōposytyon; wherunto I thynk suerely bothe p<sup>ty</sup>es do enclyne, althowghe dyversly affected for pryvate respects.

Th' Erle of Murrey, and his factyon, work that ther Quene would nowe wyllingly surrender to her sonne, after the example of Naverre; and procure the confyrmyng of the regency in Murrey; and therw<sup>t</sup> admytt Hambleton, & his factyon, to place of counsell accordyng to ther stats; and to remayne in England herself, w<sup>t</sup> her dowry of Fraunce, wherunto I thynk they would also adde a portyon owte of Scotland: And yf she would agree to this, I thynk they would not only forbere to toche her in honor, but also delyver to her all matts that they have to charge her, and denownc her clere by p<sup>l</sup>ament; and therw<sup>t</sup> put her in hope, not only to receyve her ageyne to her royall estate yf her sonne dye, but, also, upon some proofe of the forgettyng of her displesuer, to procure in shorte tyme

\* Sir Robert Melvil, brother to the author of the Memoirs. He was much trusted by Mary at this time, and is suspected, perhaps unfairly, of having betrayed her.

that she may be restored in her sonne's life, and he to gyve place to her for her lyfe; and yf she wyll not surrender, it is thowght Murrey wyll allowe of her restytutyon, and abode in England, so as he maye cōtynewe Regent. The Hambletons seeke that the yonge Kyng's auctoryté showld be disanulled; the hurts don on ether syde recoṑensed; and the Quene restored to her crowne, & to remayne in Scotland: And yet, in respecte of her mysgov̄nment, they be contented that she showld be gov̄ned by a counsell of the nobyltyé of that realme, to be appoynted here; in w<sup>ch</sup> counsell ther showld be no superior in auctoryté or place appoynted, but that every noble man showld hold his place accordyng to his state; and that the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup> showld compone all dyfférences from tyme to tyme, amongste them. And, to avoyde dyfférence and perell, ther Quene showld have certen howses of no force; and a poreyon to maynteyne her estate: And the castells of Edenboroughe, Stertyng, & Dunbarre, and other pryncypall forts of the realme, to be delyvered into the hands of upryght noble men, that lened to no factyon; to be sworne to hold them in sorte to be prescrybed; and that the hole nobyltyé of Scotland showld swere amyté, and showld testyfy the same under ther hands & scales: And that the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup> showld take assurance for p̄formance; and have the bryngyng up of the yonge Prynce in England, by nobyltyé of England or Scotland, at her appoyntment: And, so as this might take effecte, I think they myght easily be induced to consent ther Quene showld also remayne in England, & have her dowrye of Fraunce, and a portyon owte of Scotland, to mayntene her state and her sonne's, in places to be appoynted by the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup>.

Thus do you see howe these ii factyons for ther pryvate causes tosse betwene them the crowne and publyke aflayers of Scotland, & howe nere they be to agree yf ther pryvate causes were not; & care nether for the mother nor the chyld (as I think before God) but to serve ther owne turnes. Nether wyll Murrey lyke of eny

order wherby he shoulde not be Regent stiled; nor Hambleton of any order wherby he shoulde not be as grete, or gretter, in gov'nment then Murrey: So as the gov'nment is presently the matter, what so ever they say was heretofore the cause; and, therefore, it wyllbe good we forgett not our p'te in this tragedye.

The opynyon for the tytell to the Crowne, aftr the deathe of ther Quene and her sonne, is dyversly carryed, as the p'tyes be affected to these two factyons. The Hambletons affyrme the Duke of Chatylerowe to be the nexte ayer by the lawes: The other factyon saye that the yonge Kyng, by his coronatyon, & mother's surrender, is ryghtfully invested of the Crowne of Scotland; wherby his nexte ayer in bloodd is, by the lawes, nexte ayer also to the Crowne; and therby the Duke avoyded. The fere of this devyce maketh Hambleton to withstand the Kyng's tytell for the suerty of his owne, & the Regency of Murrey in respecte of his clayme to be Gov'nor, as nexte ayer to the Crowne; for w<sup>ch</sup> causes it is lykely Hambleton wyll hardely yeld to the on or the other; and yet Jeames Macgylle,\* an assured man to Morton, talks w<sup>t</sup> me secretly of this matter; and (defendyng the ryght of the Erle of Lenoyse' sonne, as nexte ayer in bloodd to the younge Kyng) confessed to me that he thought bycase it came by the mother it muste retorne by the lawe to the mother's syde, w<sup>ch</sup> was Hambleton; but it would put many men on horsback before it were p'formed; wherby you maye see what leadethe in Scotland. Ther is some secret envye betwene Lydyngton and Macgylle; and, as I thynke, yf they agree not by the way, ye shall fynd Lydyngton holly bent to cōposytyon, & Macgylle, of himselfe, otherwayes enclyned: Yf the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup> would assure ther defence ye maye deale w<sup>t</sup> them bothe as you see cause.

\* James Macgill, Clerk of the Rolls (*Clericus Rotulorum Registri*). He was sent to London soon after, accompanied by Letlington, to sue for Elizabeth's sanction to certain conditions which Murray had proposed for his own indemnification, in case he should proceed to the formal accusation to the Queen of Scots. It is well known that Elizabeth's refusal prevented any further proceedings.

Thus ferre of that I have gathered by them; wherin, yf they do not alter, I am sure I do not erre. And now, tochyng my opynyon of the mattre (not by waye of advyse, but as impartying to you what I conceyve) I thynke suerly no ende can be made good for England excepte the p̄son of the S. Quene be deteyned, by on meanes or other, in England. Of the two ends before wrytten I thynke the fyrste to be beste in all respects for the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup>, yf Murrey wyll produce suche mattre as the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup> maye, by vertue of her superyoryté over Scotland, fynd judycyally the S. Quene gyilty of the murther of her husband, and therw<sup>t</sup> deteyne her in England at the charges of Scotland, and allow of the crownynge of the yonge Kyng, and Regency of Murrey: Wherunto yf Hambleton wyll submytt himself, it were well don, for avoydng of his dependancy upon Fraunce, to receyve him, w<sup>t</sup> provysyon for indemnitye of his tytell; and yf he wyll not, then to assyste Murrey to p̄secute him & his adherēts, by cōfyscatyon, &c. Yf this wyll not falle owte suffyciently (as I dowte it wyll not) to determyne judycyally, yf she denye her l<sup>tes</sup>; then suerly I thynk it beste to procede by cōposytyon, w<sup>owte</sup> shew of eny meanyng to procede to tryall; and heryn as it shalbe the surest waye for the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> to procure the S. Quene to surrender, &c. yf that maye be browght to passe, so, yf she wyll by no meanes be induced to surrender, and wyll not end excepte she may be in some degree restored, then I thynk it fete to cōsyder theryn these mattres followyng.

Fyrste, to provyde for her, and her sonne, to remayne in England at the charges of Scotland.

Secondly, to maynteyne in strengthe and auctorité Murrey's faction, as much as may be, so as they oppresse not unjustly Hambleton.

Thyrdely, to compone the causes betwene Murrey and Hambleton, & ther adherents; and to provyde for Hambleton's indemnitye in the matter of the tytell, to avoyde his dependency of Fraunce.

Forihely, that the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup> order all dyfferences that shall aryse in Scotland; &, to that end, have securyté of bothe sydes.

Fyftely, yf Hambleton wyll wyllfully dyscent from order, it is better to assyste Murrey in the p<sup>er</sup>secutyng of Hambleton by cōfyscatyon, although he flye therfore to Fraunce, then to put Murrey eny wayes in perell of wekenyng.

And, lastly, to foresee that these Scotts on bothe sydes packe not together, so as to unwrappe (under coller of this cōposytyon) ther mystres owte of all present slaunders, purge her openly, shewe themselves satisfyed w<sup>th</sup> her abode here, and, w<sup>th</sup>in shorte tyme afr, ether by reconcyement or the deathe of the chyld, joyne together to demaunde of the Quene the delyvery home of there Quene to governe her owne realme, she also making the lyk<sup>e</sup> requeste; and then the Quene, havyng no juste cause to deteyne her, be bownd in honor to retorne her into her realme, and, for mattrs that in this tyme shall passe, have her a mortall enemy for ever after.\* And thus, ceassyng to trouble you eny further, I wyshe to you as to myself. From Yorke, the xxii of October, 1568.

Yor<sup>e</sup>, most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

\* It is a conjecture perhaps not entirely romantic, that Elizabeth's future conduct on this great occasion, so nearly according with the Earl's advice, was determined by this identical letter. That consideration alone, not to mention the profound wisdom and policy displayed by the writer, the clear and concise account given of the affairs of Scotland at that remarkable period, or the admirable terms in which the whole is couched, renders it an inestimable curiosity. It may be proper to observe here that Mary had been for some months a prisoner in England (*see the next letter*), and that the Earl of Sussex was one of the Commissioners now sitting at York for the judicial investigation of the charges brought against her by Murray.

N<sup>o</sup> XXXII.

— to the Countess of SHREWSBURY.—[*Signature torn off.*]

MY moost humble duetie remembred unto yo<sup>r</sup> honorable good  
L. Yf it were not for my bounden duetie<sup>r</sup> sake I wolde be loth to  
wryte, bycause there is so smalle certaynetie in occurrenc<sup>s</sup>; but  
(seeing I am bounde to wryte) it is but smale that I see w<sup>t</sup> my owne  
eyes that is worthe writing, and therefore I am forced to supplye  
by that I do heare; w<sup>ch</sup> I write as I heare by credeble reporte,  
otherwyse I sholde not write at all; and therefore if I do erre it is  
p<sup>d</sup>onable. Thē newes is heare that my Lord yo<sup>r</sup> husband is sworne  
of the Privie Councell; and that the Scotishe Quene is on her jorney  
to Tutbury, something against her will, and shalbe under my Lord's  
custody there.\*

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Volume E.  
fol. 221.

There is an Ambassator come out of the Lowe Countryes from  
the Duke of Alva, who is in custody (as the other is) and is not yet  
p<sup>m</sup>itted to say his message; and sithens his arryvall is there III  
postes come from thence, II strangers and one Englishe, whose l<sup>es</sup>  
are taken and sente to the Courte, and thei com<sup>m</sup>itted to custody.†

\* Mary's remarkable escape from Lochleven Castle, the decisive battle of Langside, and her flight into England, happened within the space of one fortnight. She arrived at Carlisle on the 16th of May, and was soon after waited on, with great respect, by Lord Scroop and Sir Francis Knollys, who remained as spies about her person till Elizabeth had determined how to dispose of her. At length the unjust expedient of imprisonment was adopted, and on the 13th of July she was conducted to Bolton, a house of Lord Scroop's on the borders of Yorkshire; but, upon some distrust of that nobleman's fidelity, was sent to the Earl of Shrewsbury's seat at Tutbury in Staffordshire, and placed under his care. This letter gives us the precise time of her going thither, as doth a succeeding one, of the 19th of August, of her removal to Sheffield.

† The war that separated the Netherlands from the Crown of Spain began about this time. The Duke of Alva's wanton severities afforded the former an ample pretext for their intended insurrection, and Elizabeth, who had assisted them privately with money, gladly seized this opportunity of weakening her great rival, under the cloak of her regard to the Protestant religion. The Court of Spain, already jealous of her interference, was provoked to open resentment by the

The reporte is that the Duke of Alva hathe, for the lacke of mony, disarmed the moost pte of his army; and thei be not payede for that is paste; but robbethe, and steleth, and much molestethe the contrye: And, being divers garisons at Mastricke of the Wallons, the Duke sent to discharge them, and sent Spaniardes in their places; who hathe shutte the gates of the Spaniardes, and refuseth to deliuer the towne before thei be payed theyr due. The saing is that now the new King of Sweden and the King of Denmarke being frendes, thei have set out the Duke of Holst, w<sup>t</sup> a good power of suche soldiers, bothe horsemen and footemen, as thei may well spare in bothe their realmes in time of peace, to the number of vi<sup>m</sup> horsemen, and xx<sup>m</sup> footemen, to ayde the Prince of Orange; whiche is affirmed by suche credible p<sup>rs</sup>ons as comethe from theans. I do heare that M<sup>r</sup> Gorge is com out of Hungary; and, passing ~~Ny~~ Flanders, was taken prisoner, and put to his ransome, if it fawle out warre. M<sup>r</sup> Arther Hall\* is also returned from Constantinople.

In Fraunce there is greate sturre to let the Prince of Condé† to joyne with the Prince of Orange;‡ so that the King devydeth his

following circumstance. Some Italian merchants there had projected a scheme for establishing a bank in the Low Countries, and for that purpose had embarked a great quantity of specie in certain Spanish vessels, which, being attacked by a French squadron, took refuge in our ports. The Spanish Ambassador claimed the money in the name of his master, but the Queen, finding it to be private property, locked it up, and offered security for its repayment to the right owners; upon which the ports of Spain and the Netherlands were immediately shut against our ships, and a kind of piratical war was carried on for some months.

\* A Lincolnshire gentleman of very ancient family, and member for Grantham, in that county. He translated the ten first books of the Iliad from the French of Hugues de Salcl, Abbé de St. Cheron, which translation was published in London, in quarto, "imprinted by Ralph Newberie, 1581." It is a book of extreme rarity.

† In other words: "to prevent him from joining, &c."—This was the first Lewis, Prince of Condé, who headed the Huguenot party, now in actual rebellion. He was killed at the battle of Jarnac, March 13, in the following year.

‡ William, Prince of Orange, and Count of Nassau; the first of that family who rendered himself eminent in the Netherlands: The emancipation of those provinces from the Spanish yoke was almost entirely owing to this nobleman's wisdom and bravery. He was assassinated in his palace at Delft, July 10, 1584.

force, the Duke or Anjoy\* to stope the passage of the Prince of Condé, and the King is making power against the Prince of Orange and the Duke of Sweburgh,† w<sup>ch</sup> be alredy joyned on Munday was fortenet. The King is much trobeled in pointing his Generall against the Prince of Orange; for the Duke of Alva offereth the King great ayde and frendshipp if he will make Duke Domale‡ his Generall, and the IIII Marshalles of Fraunce doth resist it; inso-much as Mons<sup>r</sup> Momerancy,§ the chife of the IIII, standeth upon his garde in the Duke of Anjoy's campe, and Damvile, his brother, another of the IIII, standeth of his garde in the Kinge's campe (who be right ought to have the leading of the army, but, by cause thei be cosen germans to the Admirall, thei be mistr'd, and denyed the place) w<sup>ch</sup> semethe to be no small discontente to the King. There came a poste out of Fraunce of Saterdag last, and another of Munday, and another of Wedinsday; by him of Saterdag, it is reported he broughte worde that the Prince of Condé had sente the Greate M<sup>r</sup> of the Horse to the King w<sup>t</sup> this message, and covenantes of peace; that is to say, yf he wolde deliver his mother into their handes; to banishe the howse of Guyse quyte out of Fraunce; and to p<sup>r</sup>mitte and populish through the dominions of all Fraunce the religion, etc. on this condition he was contented to harken to peace; for that he is, and ever hath bin, more inclined to peace than to warr, if he colde by any reasonable meanes optayne it (w<sup>ch</sup> hitherto he colde never optayne) for he never was desirous to revenge any private injuryes, or at this p<sup>r</sup>sent requirethe, but Gode's quarrell, and the publike welthe; and, therefore, if the King refuse this offer of peace, he will,

\* The Duke of Anjou, next brother to Charles IX. afterwards King of France by the title of Henry III.

† Or Deux Ponts. Sometimes styled in these papers "Duke of Byponts;" and, in one place, "Duke of Two Bridges. He died near Limoges in June following.

‡ Claud de Lorraine, Duke of Aumale, fourth brother to the Duke of Guise.

§ Francis, son of the great Anne de Montmorency, Constable of France, who had been killed in the preceding year at the battle of St. Denis.



God p̄mitting, conie to Paris before the last daye of Marche nexte, and reason the matter in the great pallece in Paris, w<sup>t</sup> xxx<sup>x</sup> horsemen and lx<sup>x</sup> footemen; but what message the King returned agayne I do not heare, nor what the post broughte to the Courte of Munday and yesterday; but there is brutes here that bothe Quene Mother and the Cardinall of Lorrayne be bothe taken in the same trappe that they thoughte to have taken the Prince of Condé and the Admirall w<sup>t</sup>; yf this be true it wilbe certaynely known by my nexte l<sup>re</sup>.

And thus God longe p̄serve my Lord and yo<sup>r</sup> good L. and sende that the Iyer's son's maryage take no place, that the wrathe of God falle not of the howse of of Shrewesbury by the same as the lyke hath fallen of other noble howses, that can never be w<sup>d</sup>drawen, to ther utter spoile; for the inquitie of that caterpillar his father cannot be chosen but to lighte of his issue; for yf my Lord marry w<sup>t</sup> him his L. must maintayne all the wronges that he hathe comitted: for that he hathe orderly and justly gotten is a smalle porcion for suche a noble lady, seing he is not lyke to encrease it by neyther pollicy, wit, nor vertue, nor any other good qualitie, but only by fortune, which is but a smalle certaynetie to truste unto.

I heare M<sup>r</sup> Haynes dothe use me frendly in very good wordes to my frendes; it is for yo<sup>r</sup> L.' sake, and therefore I trust your L. will not forget him w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> thanks, as occasion may s̄rve. And so eft-sons Jesus p̄serve you, and send my cosen Fraunces a good hower, and yo<sup>r</sup> honor a glad grandmother. Scribeled at London the of January, 1568.

*To the right honorable the Countes of Shrewes-  
bury this, at Tutbury or weare.*

N<sup>o</sup> XXXIII.

*Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*It may please yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship,*

BECAUSE I think some others will advertise thither, p<sup>ch</sup>ance w<sup>o</sup>ut yo<sup>r</sup> knowledge, of the newes out of Fraunce, I have thought good, for yo<sup>r</sup> better satisfaction, to send yow a copy of that w<sup>ch</sup> is taken to be of most creditt, untill we may heare directly from the Admirall, or from his campe, of the truth how things hath passed for their parte, for all that we heare hitherto cometh from the Court, or from Paris; and when I shall heare any furd<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup>icularity from the Prince of Navarre's campe, I will not faile but advertise yow. I do send to yo<sup>r</sup> L. herw<sup>th</sup> a l<sup>r</sup>e from her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to excuse yo<sup>r</sup> absence from S<sup>t</sup> George's daye.

HOWARD  
Papers.

---

I p<sup>ce</sup>ave her Ma<sup>tie</sup> could be well content that the Bushop of Rosse\* wer out of that contrey; and for the p<sup>nt</sup> she hath comanded me to write to yo<sup>r</sup> L. to lett him have some lodging p<sup>ro</sup>vided for him in the towne of Tutbury; w<sup>ch</sup> if he will not receave w<sup>o</sup>ut resorting to Burton, † upon knowledge therof her Ma<sup>tie</sup> meaneth that he shalbe ordered to depart the realme. Of the matters of Scotland her Ma<sup>tie</sup> would be gladd to understand how that Quene-doth digest them; and

\* John Lesley, Bishop of Ross, the author of the defence of Mary's honour, in answer to Buchanan. He had been many years in England, with the title of the Scottish Ambassador, and was Mary's firmest friend. He was a proud and resolute man, busily engaged in all the intrigues of her party; and upon the discovery of Ridolphi's plot (*see following papers*) was committed to the Tower of London, from whence, after two years' imprisonment, he was sent out of England, and died at Brussels in 1596.

† Burton upon Trent; from whence, being at some little distance from Tutbury, it was probably mistrusted that he might more easily correspond with the Queen of Scots than while residing in the latter town, the inhabitants of which were in a manner the Earl's vassals.

how they will pass now at this Easter, w<sup>ch</sup> is the time appointed to have them treated upon, I do not knowe, but as sone as I understand any thing therof I will give yo<sup>r</sup> L. advertisment.

Immediatly after the Holydayes I trust to p<sup>r</sup>cure warrant for some imprest of mony for yo<sup>r</sup> L. for the charg of that diett, w<sup>ch</sup> at the writing herof I could not expedite. And so I humbly take my leave of yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>th</sup> my humble com<sup>ed</sup>. to yo<sup>r</sup> L. & my very good Lady. At Westm. the 19<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1569.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' humbly at com.

W. CECILL.

*To the right honorable my very good Lorde  
the Erle of Shrewsbury, etc.*

N<sup>o</sup> XXXIV.

*Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*It may please your good L.*

HOWARD  
Papers.

THE Bishopp of Rosse cam hyther 1111 dayes past, utterly unlooked for untill y<sup>t</sup> Quene had receaved answ<sup>r</sup> out of Scotland; and now, yesterday, cam Sandy Bogg; wheruppo<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> B. hath hadd large talk w<sup>th</sup> the Q.<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> yesternight. As concerning y<sup>e</sup> resort of S<sup>r</sup> Jhon Zouche, for matters of y<sup>e</sup> contré, to your L. I doo not thynk but he may repayr, and coferr w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. But the Q.<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath of late sayd in the matter wherin she was offended w<sup>th</sup> Semar and Rolston, that she had charged yow to suffer no p<sup>r</sup>son being a stranger to come to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sence and speche of y<sup>t</sup> Quene. Wheruppon I sayd to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> that it was hard for yow to comand men to dep<sup>t</sup> out of

your howss whan they shuld come to speke w<sup>t</sup> your L. and she sayd y<sup>t</sup> she had warned your L. therof, that if any shuld have cause to speke w<sup>t</sup> yow, yow might appoynt some place to cōferr w<sup>t</sup> them, w<sup>out</sup> p<sup>r</sup>mytting them to have y<sup>e</sup> sight or p<sup>r</sup>sence of y<sup>e</sup> Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>y</sup>. I doo report hir Ma<sup>y</sup>'s very words to your L. to w<sup>ch</sup> I answered y<sup>t</sup> I was very well assured that what so ever yo<sup>r</sup> L. took to be hir mynd yow wold p<sup>r</sup>form it.

We here now from Rochell that whan y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>r</sup>nce of Condé was slayn ther was no more of any valew slayn but Captayn Stuard, and one Chastiller; and y<sup>t</sup> in all on both sydes war not slayn 1111<sup>e</sup>, wherof was more on y<sup>e</sup> K.'s syde; and y<sup>t</sup> the P<sup>r</sup>nce of Navarr is declared y<sup>e</sup> head; and y<sup>t</sup> ther army is both strongar and better ordred than before; and some ov<sup>r</sup>tures ar made to y<sup>e</sup> Admirall of peace, w<sup>ch</sup> I wish hartely, to the good plesure of Almighty God. The French Kyng ~~is~~ retorning to Reyms. The D. of Bypont's army is in Burgundy, so strong as Mons. d'Aumale ca<sup>n</sup>not stay his marchyng. My harty comēd to your good L. and my Lady doone, I end, 29 Aprill, 1569.

Your L.' at com.

W. CECILL.

*To the right honorable my very good  
Lord the Erle of Shrewsberye.*

N<sup>o</sup> XXXV.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*It may please your good L.*

YESTERDAY y<sup>e</sup> B. of Ross gave me your L.' l<sup>res</sup>, conteaning y<sup>e</sup> recovery of y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scott's helth uppon y<sup>e</sup> perrill wherin she was by

HOWARD  
Papers.

receaving of certen pills. Hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>, having knolledg by report of Mr Candish of y<sup>e</sup> said Q.<sup>'</sup> perrill, was very sorry; and so, also, glad of hir recovery; and in dede it wer good y<sup>t</sup> hir phisicion wer reproved in his audacit<sup>e</sup> to putt her in such perrill, as I have hard he did y<sup>e</sup> lyk hertofo<sup>r</sup>.

We have news fro<sup>m</sup> Reims, wher the Fr. Kyng was y<sup>e</sup> x<sup>th</sup>, that it is trew y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Cont Brisack is dead uppon a shott in his face, at y<sup>e</sup> viewing of a towne in Perigux, named Mussadu: \* The loss s<sup>u</sup>erly is great to y<sup>e</sup> Kyng, for he was as forward a gentillma<sup>n</sup> to come to great renoun by martiall s<sup>u</sup>vice as any in Fra<sup>n</sup>ce: He was Generall of y<sup>e</sup> footmen of Fra<sup>n</sup>ce, w<sup>ch</sup> roome ether Strozzy † or y<sup>e</sup> Cont de Teride shall have. The Duke of Bypont is come to y<sup>e</sup> water of y<sup>e</sup> Loyre, to a place called Charit<sup>e</sup>: His force is sayd to be to greatt to be as yet w<sup>st</sup>ood: He hath defeated y<sup>e</sup> Baro<sup>n</sup> dez Adress<sup>es</sup>es, & repulsed y<sup>e</sup> Cont of Manxfeld. ‡ It is a miserable realme y<sup>t</sup> hath bredd s<sup>u</sup> many wise men in authorit<sup>e</sup>, whereof none hath power to procure some accord, but still dayly to destroy y<sup>e</sup> most prisable men.

The bryngar herof, Mr Morgan, req<sup>u</sup>red of me what I wold com<sup>u</sup>nd hym, and I cold not suffer hym to dep<sup>t</sup> empty, w<sup>o</sup>ut this my l<sup>r</sup>e to your L. though my lesure, as he seith, is small: And so, w<sup>th</sup> my humble com<sup>u</sup>nd. to your L. and my Lady, I end. At Greenwich, y<sup>e</sup> 15 of May, 1569.

Your L.<sup>'</sup> hu<sup>b</sup>ly at coma.

W. CECILL.

The Q.<sup>'</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>, whylest I was foldyng upp my l<sup>r</sup>e, hath willed me

\* Mucidan, a town of Perigord, where Marechal Brissac, of the house of Cossé, a furious partisan of the Lorraine family, had been slain about the middle of the preceding month.

† Philip Strozzy, Lord of Epernay; son of Peter Strozzy, a Marechal of France, by a near relation of Catherine de Medicis. The King preferred him to the vacant command here mentioned.

‡ Wolrad, Count of Mansfeld, a famous soldier; Lieutenant General of the German troops which had lately been sent to the aid of the Huguenots. He died in 1578.

to notefy to your L. how well she alloweth of your precisenes in that yow willed M<sup>r</sup> Candish not to resort any more thither w<sup>o</sup>ut warrāt frō hēce; never the less hir Mat<sup>y</sup> fyndeth cause to allow so well of y<sup>e</sup> gentillma<sup>n</sup>, as she is cōtent y<sup>t</sup> your L. may use hym as your L. is wont to doo. Ordre is gyven to Carlile to putt to full libty y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts' s<sup>r</sup>vants; and suerly the Deputé Warden dothe it of some error, for on my faith I know not of any dyrectio<sup>n</sup> gyven hym therin, and so I pray your L. to assure y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord  
the Erle of Shrewsbury, Knight of the  
Order, etc.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> XXXVI.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.*

*Good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary,*

I AM sory from the bottom of my harte to conceyve, by th' end of your l<sup>re</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I receyved this mornyng, that my L. of Norfolk and you showld stand in worsse termes of amyté then ye in foretymes did; or that eny of you, ether clerly w<sup>o</sup>ut cawse, or upon suspecte of some cawse, showld forbere towards the other that good opynion that hathe so longe tyme bene conceyved on ether syde. I have bene well acquaynted w<sup>t</sup> the faythfull good wyll that ether of you hath borne to other, g<sup>r</sup>ownded upon bothe yo<sup>r</sup> stedfast zeales to the s<sup>r</sup>vyce of the Quene and the realme; wherby, in all wyse men's

CECIL  
Papers.

---

opynyons, grete good hathe ensued, and therfor the grefe is the grettr to me to suspecte the quaylyng of yo<sup>r</sup> frendships, wherby the on of you myght fayle to the other (in that I never thought eny of you would have fayled to eny) & the hole realme therby fare the worsse. This is the fyrst tyme I have hard herof, and trewly it is the worste thyng, to my grefe, that of long tyme I have hard of; but suche be the plagis in this wretched wordell, by the p'mysyon of God, for the punyshement of o<sup>r</sup> synnes.

What shoulde be the grownd herof I can not gesse; and then not knowyng the sore I can hardly devyse of eny speeyall salve. This only I crave of you, as a generall medycyne for many suche dys-eases in this tyme; that yf sedytouse tonges have sowed cockell in eny of you, ye wyll bothe of you remember what good grownd ye be, and what seede ye have bothe heretofore browght forth; and, w<sup>t</sup> the rochestone of the old and pure faythfulnes that was wante to be betwene you, ye wyll trye both the sower and the cockell, and caste them bothe awaye, & so retorne to yelde yo<sup>r</sup> former fruts; wherby God, the Quene, & the realme, shalbe the bettr s<sup>r</sup>ved, and every of yo<sup>r</sup> selfs, in yo<sup>r</sup> owne p<sup>r</sup>tyculer, the more honored, loved, and esteemed. When I reme<sup>r</sup>ber what ye bothe be, I can not co<sup>c</sup>ceyve that by eny possybylyte the on of you would wyllingly do eny facte wherby the other myght have juste cause to co<sup>c</sup>ceyve offence; and then I certainly thynk the mystruste, on ether syde, muste growe by synystr reports; wheryn there is no remedy so good as to dys-cover the untrewthe in the begynnyng. Therefor, good M<sup>r</sup> Secre-tary, seying God hathe delte so lyberally to you his gyfts of pa-tyens, wysdome, & other vertues, I exhorte you, *in visceribus D<sup>n</sup>i n<sup>r</sup>i Jesu Cristi*, that ye wyll playnely & fully rippe up this matt<sup>r</sup> from the bottom w<sup>t</sup> the Duke himself, in whom you knowe you shall fynd honor, trewthe, wysdom, and playn<sup>r</sup>es; and as I truste by this dealyng ther shall nede no thyrd p<sup>r</sup>son to interpone, so yf I knewe a neede therof, I would leave all other matt<sup>r</sup>s, and, upon some fayned

cause, ryde poste to London, yea to Jerusalem, to do the good I desyre theryn; and suerly I thynk it presently to be on of my grettest mysfortunes to be absent in suche a tyme; and so I end, and wyshe unto you as to myself. From Yorke, the xv<sup>th</sup> of Maye, 1569.

Yor<sup>s</sup> assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N<sup>o</sup> XXXVII.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.*

I AM hartely gladd, good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, to p<sup>r</sup>ceyve by yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>tes</sup> of the xxx<sup>th</sup> of the laste, and by my L. of Norfolk's of the xxxi<sup>th</sup>, the good & hartye reconcyment betwene you, w<sup>th</sup> I truste shall long cōtynew; & yo<sup>r</sup> faythefull promyses of love and truste, made on both syds, shall I hope remayne so sure as no practysers by evell offices shall undermyne eny of you. His Grace wrytethe very frankly of the assured truste & confydence he reposeth in yo<sup>r</sup> good wylle; & suerly I was very gladd to receyve knowleg therof, not only in respecte of you bothe, whom I proteste I have loved, do love, & wyll love, better than eny other two subjects in the realme, but also, and pryncypally, for the s<sup>r</sup>vycce of o<sup>r</sup> good Quene, whose suerty & honor I waye above all other things in the wordell, & hathe bene, is, and must be, chefely supported by you two, whom the wordell hathe alwayes judged to be voyde of pryvate motyves, and to respecte only her, and the realme, in all yo<sup>r</sup> actyons. In respecte wherof a grete nōber of honorable & wyse, in all p<sup>r</sup>ts of the realme, wylle gladly, & of good consyence, ayde, assyste, & sette forthe, all yo<sup>r</sup> entents

CECIL  
Papers.



and doyngs, by all the good means they maye, for the more honor & suerty, & the bettr ſervice of her Ma<sup>te</sup>: And yf the ground wher-upon they bylde their actyons (w<sup>ch</sup> is yo<sup>r</sup> amytes, & knyttyng together in the trewe ſervice of her Ma<sup>te</sup>, and the realme) showld fayle, although ther zeales showld remayne good, yet ther exertyons, for lack of such mayntenance, showld take small effect; and, therefore, I w<sup>ill</sup> end this matt<sup>r</sup> w<sup>t</sup> the old proverb, *valeant q̄ inter vos dissidiū velint*; & betak you to the Almyghty, who gyde you w<sup>t</sup> the same spyryte that he hath ever don. From Cawood, the 1x<sup>th</sup> of June, 1569.

Yo<sup>r</sup>'s assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N<sup>o</sup> XXXVIII.

*Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*It may please yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeship,*

HOWARD  
Papers.

I CANNOT but, according to my dutye which I doe beare yow, advertise yo<sup>r</sup> L. of things necessarilie belonging unto yow. The Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup>, hearing doubtfully of uncertayne reportes that yow sholde be, or wold shortly, departe to the bathes at Buxton, demandyd of me what I heard thereof from yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship; whereunto I cold not make any certayne answer but in this sorte—that I knew, (as in dede I dyd by M<sup>r</sup> Bacon, and yo<sup>r</sup> Secretary) that yow were earnestly advised of yo<sup>r</sup> phisicians to goo thether for the recovery of yo<sup>r</sup> helth; and, therfore, I thought if ye war gon thither, necessitie compelled yow; and yet I was assured in so doing yow had left a

substantiall ordre for attendance upon the Quene of Scotts, as shold be both honorabill and sure. Whereuppon I founde hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> some what troubled what to think hereof; and therefore, as in a cause uncertayne, she commaundyd mee to sende sume p<sup>er</sup>sonne expressly w<sup>ith</sup> speed to undrstande the very truthe hereof, and therewith to gyve yo<sup>r</sup> L. my poore advice, that yf yow were not departyd to Buxton, yow wolde stay that journey untill knowledge had from her Ma<sup>tie</sup>; and yf yow were gon (w<sup>ch</sup> she said she wolde hardly beleve) then I shold seeke to understande what ordre yo<sup>r</sup> L. had left for attendance upon the sayd Quene, and that yo<sup>r</sup>self shold not be long absent from thence; which hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> sayd she dyd as much esteme for hir owne honor, to have the Quene of Scotts to be honorablie attended, as for any matter of suretie.

And thus, being directed by hir Ma<sup>ties</sup> earnest speecche w<sup>ith</sup> me, I am bolde to write to yo<sup>r</sup> L. in this manner; praying yow to take the same according to my good meaning; assuring yo<sup>r</sup> L. that dyvers doo think it very strange, yf it be true, that yow have departed to Buxton w<sup>ith</sup>owt making the Queene's Ma<sup>tie</sup> privie thereof, and somewhat the more (if it be true that is also sayd) that my Lady of Shrewsbury shold bee also gon thether w<sup>ith</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. And so, having occasion to sende away the bearer hereof, Robert Gascoigne, the Queene's Ma<sup>ties</sup> s<sup>er</sup>vant, I humbly take my leave. From Farneham Castle, the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of August, 1569.

Your L.'s humbly at comādmēt,

W. CECILL.

N<sup>o</sup> XXXIX.

*The Earl of LEICESTER and Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl  
of SHIREWSBURY.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 543.

---

AFTER o' hartie comendacōns to yo' good Lordship. Upon motion made to the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>, by reason of yo' L<sup>tes</sup> written to me Will'm Cecill, for licensing of yow to remove the Quene of Scotts to yo' L.' howse at Sheffield, hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath willed us both to write unto yow, that as she was contented therw<sup>th</sup>, upon such necessity as yow had expressed in yo' L<sup>te</sup>, so wold she have yow warned that yow shuld forsee that in the removing of the said Quene there shulde no open pompe be used, nor assembly of strangers, but to be done circūspectly and quietly.

Hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> also, by hir words, semed to be informed that yo' L. and the Lady yo' wife shuld p̄mitt all parsons coming to ether of yow to have resort to the Quene of Scotts' presence; wherof, for o' owne part, we answered that we hard of no such thing; but thought yo' L. did observe such orders as had ben prescribed to yow by hir Ma<sup>tie</sup>; and thought, also, that the Quene of Scotts did so much esteeme her favor as she wold not attempt any thing to miscontent her Ma<sup>tie</sup>. And so we take o' leave of yo' L. being glad to heare of yo' good amendment, and wish yow continuance therof. From Basing, the xxix<sup>th</sup> of August, 1569.

Yo' L.' assured loving frends,

R. LEYCESTER.  
W. CECILL.

*To the right honorable or very good Lord  
the Earle of Shirewsbury.*

N<sup>o</sup> XL.*The QUEEN to the Earl of HUNTINGDON.*

RIGHT trusty and right welbiloved cosin, we greate you well. Where we understand that o<sup>r</sup> cosin of Shrowsbury is moch troubled w<sup>th</sup> sicknes, and like to fall further into the same, in such sort as he nother p<sup>ntly</sup> is able, nor shalbe, to continewe in the charge w<sup>th</sup> he hathe to kepe the Q. of S. we have, for a p<sup>nt</sup> remedy, & to avoide the danger that might insue, made choise of you to take the charge of the custody of her untill we shall otherwise order ; and therefore we earnestly require you w<sup>th</sup> all spede to repaire to o<sup>r</sup> cosin of S. w<sup>th</sup> some of your owne trusty s<sup>r</sup>vants, & their to take the charge of the said Q. wherw<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> said cosin wilbe so well content as we dout not but you shall have all that he can commaund to be s<sup>r</sup>viceable unto you. And though this direction of you may seeme p<sup>ntly</sup> sodayne and straung, for you to take charge of her in any other p<sup>son</sup>'s house then in yo<sup>r</sup> owne, yet the infirmity of o<sup>r</sup> said cosin, w<sup>th</sup> the mistrust he hath of a greter, and the request he hath made unto us to have some help in this cause, w<sup>th</sup> other causes that we have to dout of some escape of the said Q. moveth us to use this spedy order ; meaning, as sone as occasion may further p<sup>mit</sup>, to devise eyther shortly to deliv<sup>r</sup> you of this burthen wholly, or, at the least, to devise that she shalbe removed to some other meter place wher you may have the whole comandement. We woll have you also, after conference w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> said cosin of S. to devise howe the no<sup>ber</sup> of the Q. of S.' trayne might be diminished, and reduced onely to thirty p<sup>sons</sup> of all sorts, as was ordered, but, as we p<sup>ceive</sup>, to moche enlarged of late tyme. You shall, also, jontly w<sup>th</sup> the Erle of S. give order that no suche comen

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume E.  
fol. 229.

resort be to the Q. as hath bene, nor that she have suche liberty to send posts as she hath don, to the gret burden of oʳ poore subjects; and if she shall have any spīall cause to send to us, then ye shall so p̄mit her s̄rvaunt w<sup>th</sup> the warrant of yoʳ hand, & none to com other-wise: And if you shall thinke of any meter place to kepe her, we require you to advtise us therof, so as we may tak order for the same.

We have writen to oʳ cosin of S. whom we have willed to impart to you the contents of oʳ l<sup>re</sup>, and so we woll have you to do these; trusting that you will so consider herof as the cause requiereth for oʳ honor and quietnes, w<sup>th</sup>out respect of any parson. Yeven under oʳ signet at the manor of the Vyne, the xxii<sup>th</sup> of Septembre, 1569, the xi<sup>th</sup> yere of oʳ raygne.

P<sup>script</sup>. After we had considered of some p<sup>t</sup> of the p̄misses, we thought in this sort to alter some p<sup>t</sup> therof: We woll that no parson be suffred to com from the Q. of S. w<sup>th</sup> any message or l<sup>re</sup>, but if she will write to us, you shall offer to send the same by one of youre's; and so we will you to do, for oʳ meaning is that for a season she shall nether send nor receive any message or letters w<sup>th</sup>out oʳ knoledge.\*

\* This year was rendered remarkable by the discovery of the Duke of Norfolk's unfortunate design to marry the Queen of Scots, and the insurrection in the north which followed: (see Cecil's letters postea) Leonard Dacre too, a busy intriguing person, had laid a plan for liberating her from her confinement, now at Wingfield in Derbyshire: Elizabeth, therefore, diminished her retinue, and doubled her guard; and the Earl of Huntingdon was appointed to this service because he was in some degree her personal enemy, on account of a fancied right to the succession by his descent from Margaret Countess of Salisbury, daughter of George Duke of Clarence. The Earl of Shrewsbury's sickness afforded a flimsy pretence for placing a spy over him, but the Queen's declaration that he had desired assistance was absolutely false, for his next letter to Cecil proves that this coadjutor was forced on him in opposition to his express request.

Another copy of this letter may be found in Haynes. I have ventured however to insert it here from the Talbot collection, as a necessary illustration of some following papers.

N<sup>o</sup> XLI.*Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My Lord,*

MY lesure s<sup>v</sup>eth me n<sup>o</sup>t to wryte much, but sorry I am to heare of your lacke of good helth. The Q.<sup>'</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> is entred into no small offence w<sup>th</sup> the intention that she thynketh hath bene to devise of a mariadge w<sup>th</sup> the Scottish Quene. For my part, I was not made p<sup>r</sup>vey therof but of late; and, so as it might have bene allowed to y<sup>e</sup> Q.<sup>'</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>, I had no particular respect to leade me one wey or other, for my onely scope is to s<sup>v</sup>re God and hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>. And so I take my leave. From y<sup>e</sup> Vyne, 22 of Sept<sup>r</sup>b. 1569.

HOWARD  
Papers.Your L.<sup>'</sup> hūbly at com.

W. CECILL.

*To y<sup>r</sup> r. honorable y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Shrewsbury,  
my syngular good Lord.*

N<sup>o</sup> XLII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.\***Good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary,*

I HAVE received the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s l<sup>res</sup> of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>nt</sup>, gretly to my comfort, for that there appeare her gracious good

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume E.  
fol. 225.

\* Indorsed by the Earl, "The cōpy of a lett<sup>r</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Sekretar<sup>e</sup>, of my none hand, this My-  
chelmas day, 1569."

opinion on we, whiche, w<sup>t</sup> a faithful hart, and a true meaning, I will answer to my power during lief, and that w<sup>t</sup> the shedding of my bloudd when occasion shall requyre. And, p<sup>r</sup>ceiving by yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>es</sup> which cam therw<sup>t</sup> that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> thinketh I was moved by some s<sup>r</sup>vaunt or frend of myn that I shuld have no assistance, the very truth is I was nev<sup>r</sup> moved therto by any creature; my said mocion cam holly of myself; and yt was ment, I assure you, but for such ordinary s<sup>r</sup>vce as I was in before, and that lest the world shuld not think me so able, or willing to s<sup>r</sup>vce as I have been; but now, in this doubtfull tyme, I am right glad and desirous of this assistance, or any other, at her Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure; and at any other tyme herafter, also, I desire that my self, w<sup>t</sup> my doings, and all that are about me, may be vewed and overseen so long as I shal s<sup>r</sup>vce, by any that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> shal please to appoint; and as I am gelouse, as becom<sup>e</sup>th me, w<sup>t</sup>out p<sup>r</sup>cialitie, towards al p<sup>r</sup>sons sp<sup>r</sup>ially about me in this s<sup>r</sup>vce, so I cannot mistruste where I can find no cause. I have made what triall I can by al meynes touching ev<sup>y</sup> p<sup>r</sup>son hear, and have put away those that were worthy to be suspecte, and will avoyd more if I can find any cause; wherein I wilbe most careful, although I trust nowe there is no doubt; and truly I cannot p<sup>r</sup>ceive but that ev<sup>y</sup> one about me at this tyme is willing and redy, w<sup>t</sup> a true hart, to s<sup>r</sup>vce her Ma<sup>tie</sup> against al creatures living, like true subjects; trusting otherwise, w<sup>t</sup>out al respect, I wold detest them. Praying you, therefore, that ye wold enforme her Ma<sup>tie</sup> herof, for her Highnes' better satisfaction, I com<sup>it</sup> you to God.

N<sup>o</sup> XLIII.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earls of SHREWSBURY and HUNTINGDON.*

*It may please yor Lordships,*

THE Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath redd yor l<sup>tes</sup> of the x<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, and p<sup>u</sup>sed also the other severall l<sup>tes</sup> sent out of Scotland to the Quene there from the L. Hereys and the rest. And as touching the Q. of Scotts' answer: In refusing to lett yow have the l<sup>re</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was demanded of her, being writtē by the Erles of Penbrooke and Leicester,\* or to agree that it might be otherways obtyned, as yow required, her Ma<sup>tie</sup> alloweth yor ma<sup>n</sup>er of dealing, and misliketh her ma<sup>n</sup>er of answer, giving suspicion to her Ma<sup>ty</sup> to think the worse of the wholl matter, and so her Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath willed me to signify unto yow: And in lik ma<sup>n</sup>er her Ma<sup>ty</sup> willeth yow to continue her former comādemēt for the keping of the Quene from all intelligence, at the least as much as you may, untill she shall signify her furdur pleash<sup>r</sup> unto you in that behalf. And, touching the last matter in the l<sup>re</sup>; wherby yow answer to the complaint made of the coming, w<sup>th</sup> yor folks, into the Quene's chamber w<sup>th</sup> pistolets; hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> is therw<sup>th</sup> well satisfied, & wisheth that yow shuld take occasion to speke therof in your own defence to that Quene, as the truth of the cawse may warrant yow; and this is the somē of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> answer, w<sup>ch</sup> she willed me to writte unto you because she can not herself well signe any l<sup>re</sup>, having been somewhat acrased, but now

HOWARD  
Papers.

\* These noblemen had for some time secretly corresponded with the Duke of Norfolk on the subject of his proposed marriage with the Queen of Scots, and had probably written to her on the same occasion.



somewhat amended. And so I humbly take my leave of yo<sup>r</sup> L.  
From Windsor, the XIII of October, 1569.

Your L. humbly at com.

W. CECIL.

My Lords, it may be y<sup>t</sup> yow have or shall here of a fond rumor  
styrred upp y<sup>e</sup> vi<sup>th</sup> of this month in y<sup>e</sup> North Rydyng, and y<sup>e</sup>  
Bishoprick, of a rysyng shuld be; but it was a vayne smoke,  
w<sup>t</sup>out any spark of any aco<sup>t</sup>.

*To the right honorable my very good  
Lords the Erles of Shrewsbury and  
Huntingdon.*

N<sup>o</sup> XLIV.

*Sir WILLIAM CECIL. to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

HOWARD  
Papers.

It may please your honorable good L. to receave my humble  
comēd. and lyke thanks for your l<sup>re</sup>, wrytten all w<sup>t</sup> your owne hand;  
w<sup>ch</sup> suerly did so well lyke me, for y<sup>e</sup> earnestnes, y<sup>e</sup> wisdom, and  
faythfullnes, in y<sup>e</sup> same, as I cold not but shew it to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>, as a  
manifest testimony and confirmation of that honorable nature w<sup>ch</sup>  
allweiss I found in your L. And truly, my good Lord, yow doo  
bestow your good will fruitfully in hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s s<sup>r</sup>vce, for certainly I  
know not how she can have a better opinion of any noble mā in hir  
realme; and how so ev<sup>r</sup> hir l<sup>re</sup> or messadg's to your Lordsh. or to  
my good Lady your wiff, may import some other sence, suerly they

proceede not of any evill judgment towrds any of yow; but sometye, whan she heareth this or that, she suddenly is moved to send or wryte more uppon some inward care she hath for y<sup>e</sup> suerty of y<sup>e</sup> Quene than for any mistrust any wise: Wherefore, good my Lord, both by your self and by my Lady (who may more collorably frequent the sayd Quene's company than yow) use all manner of circumspection to avoyde secret practises. And so I humbly comēd myself to your good L. and also to my Lady. Fro Wyndsor Castle, y<sup>e</sup> 4 of November, 1569.

Your L. at com.

W. CECIL.

N<sup>o</sup> XLV.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the Marquis of WINCHESTER and Sir WALTER MILDMAI.*

IT may please you to understaund, that whereas I have had a certain ordinary allowaunce of wine, amongs other noble men, for expences in my howsehold, w<sup>o</sup>ut imposte; The charg<sup>s</sup> daily that I do nowe susteyn, and have done all this yere past, well known by reason of the Quene of Scotts, are so grete therein as I am compelled to be nowe a suter unto yow that ye woll please to have a friendlie consideration unto the necessitie of my large expenses. Truly two tonnes in a monthe have not hitherunto sufficed ordinarily,\* besids that

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 553.

\* This passage will serve to correct a vulgar error relating to the consumption of wine in those days, which, instead of being less, appears to have been, at least in the houses of the great, even more considerable than that of the present time. The good people who tell us that Queen Elizabeth's Maids of Honour breakfasted on roast beef, generally add, that wine was then used

that is occupied at tymes for her bathings, and suche like uses; whiche seing I cannot by any meanes conveniently diminishe, myn earnest trust & desire is that ye woll nowe consider me w<sup>t</sup> such larger proporcion in this case as shall seme good unto your frendly wisdomes, even as I shall think my self moche beholdinge for the same. And so I comitt yow unto God. From Tutbery Castle, this xv<sup>th</sup> of January, 1569.

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured frend, to my pow<sup>r</sup>,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord  
the Marques of Winchestre, Lord Tre-  
sauror of England; and Sir Walter Mild-  
may, Knight, Chauncelor of th' Esche-  
quier, and one of hir Higbnes' honorable  
Privy Counsell.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> XLVI.

*Sir HENRY GATES and Sir WILLIAM DRURY to the Earl of  
SUSSEX.*

CECIL  
Papers.

IT maye please yo<sup>r</sup> good L. to be advertised, that apon Thurs-  
daye in the forenoone of the xix<sup>th</sup> of this instant we repaired to  
Sterling, where the Regent was; who did not only cause M<sup>r</sup> Justice

in England as a medicine, for that it was sold only by *apotbecaries*. The latter assertion, though founded on a fact, seems to have led to a mistake in the former; for the word *Apothecary*, from the Greek, *Αποθήκη*, *Repositorium*, is applicable to any shopkeeper, or warehouseman, and was probably once used in that general sense: It seems however to have been confounded, by a modern corruption, with the very apt term *Poticary*, or *Potecar* (see *papers of March 24, and April 4, 1653; and of Jan. 25, 1581, &c.*) now only in use among the common people; which, being no doubt derived from *Ποτίζω*, *adbibeo*, might very properly signify the person who *applied*, or *administered*, the medicines ordered by the physician.

Clerk, w<sup>th</sup> other gentlemen, ~~to~~ accompany us ~~thether~~ from Edenburgh, but also sent his stuard 11 or 111 miles on this side Sterling, to mete, and bring us to alight at the cāstell, and there to dine w<sup>th</sup> his Grace; w<sup>ch</sup> we did accordingly; himself mēting us in the lower ende of the hall, w<sup>th</sup> verie courteouse words, and frendly embrasing us. And there pntly I did deliver unto him the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup> l<sup>re</sup>; after the redinge whereof I declared to his Grace not only the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup> thankfull acceptation of his greate good will tooowards her Highnes' quietnes, in pursuing her rebells (w<sup>th</sup> comendacion of his redines, so spedelye, in pson, w<sup>th</sup> so good force, to prevent the perall that might otherwayes endanger the quietnes of the realme of Scotlānd) but also required, according to the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup> l<sup>re</sup>, the Erle of Northumberlande to be delivered unto me, and the rest of the rebells unto the Wardens of the Marches of England, as yo' L. and his Grace coulede best agre of; and then I delivered yo' L.' l<sup>re</sup>, and there names, for th' accomplishing of the same; and he, being presentlye called to dinner, sayed that he woulde further conion of that matter. And so immediately after dyner he had us into his bedchamber, where I will assure yo' good L. he shewed unto us in verie hartie speache he wolde gladlie, of him self, accomlishe anie thing that lawfullye might lye in his power to plesure the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup>, in that or anie other thing; but, for that the matter was weightye, he thought good to deale in suche sorte as offences should not be taken of his doings; therfore he wold send for certen of the nobilitie; as th' Erle of Morton, th' Erle of Marr, the L. Lindsey, the L. Hewme, the L. Rughwen, w<sup>th</sup> others, to mete him at Edenburgh upon Mundaye or Tuesdaye next following, where we should receive some certen answer; and so prayed us to staye untill that tyme; saying, further, that he would have wished, if it had pleased the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup>, to have deferred the demande of th' Erle of Northumb'land untell suche tyme as he might have gotten the rest, or some moe of them, into his custodie, w<sup>ch</sup> he hathe by diverse meanes, aswell by offering gifts

as otherwayes . to have them, but as yett he cannot gett them. And he thinks this demande of the Erle wilbe greate lett to the obtaining of the rest of the rebells; but he assured us that he wold therin bothe do the best he colde to have them, and also we should receive some certen knowledge, as well wher they be as answer to o<sup>r</sup> demands, upon conference had w<sup>th</sup> the LL. above named;\* and, therefore, I do staye the deliverie of the Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> seconde l<sup>re</sup> untill that tyme, because we have no certen answer upon the first, he being accompanied at that p<sup>nt</sup> w<sup>th</sup> none of the nobilitie save only th<sup>e</sup> Erle of Marr. His G. is not a little troubled about the doings of Dombritton,† w<sup>th</sup> falleth owt lyke a quotidian ago, so that we feare w<sup>th</sup>owt extremitie he shall hardlye obtaine it. And, having no further matter as yet, we deferr to write unto the Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and leave to yo<sup>r</sup> good L. to advertise of o<sup>r</sup> doings as maye seme best to yo<sup>r</sup> Honor in this behalf. And so we comitt yo<sup>r</sup> good L. to the Almightie. From Lythcoo, the xx<sup>th</sup> of Januarie, 1569.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good L.<sup>e</sup> most humble, alwayes to comande,

HENRIE GATS.‡

WILLM DRURY.§

\* The Earl of Northumberland (*see No. XLI. in the last reign*) one of the lately-suppressed insurgents in the North, fled into Scotland immediately after their defeat, and was now in a sort of captivity at Lochleven Castle. We here find Murray, whose character with the worst kind of ambition certainly united many noble qualities, artfully evading Elizabeth's ungenerous demand of the surrender of his prisoner. Murray, however, was assassinated three days after the date of this letter; and Northumberland was basely sold to Lord Hunsdon in 1572, by the Regent Morton, who had formerly received great favours from him; and was soon after beheaded at York.

† Dunbarton Castle, a fortress deemed impregnable, which had been held for Mary ever since the beginning of the civil wars. It was taken by surprise early in the next year, by a Captain Crawford, of Jordan Hill, whose admirable conduct in the exploit is related at length by Doctor Robertson.

‡ Sir Henry Gate, or Gates, Knight, a member of the Council in the North; third son of Sir Geoffrey Gate, of Highestre, and other places in Essex, where the family had great landed property, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clopton. He married Lucy, daughter of Tho-

N<sup>o</sup> XLVII.*Lord HUNSDON to the Earl of SUSSEX.**My very good L.*

I HAVE receyved yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>re</sup> of the xx<sup>th</sup> the xx<sup>i</sup><sup>th</sup> of the same daie; by the w<sup>ch</sup> I do p<sup>ce</sup>ive that the Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> hathe written to yo<sup>r</sup> L. for the discharge of the garrisons left upon the frontiers, as also the III<sup>e</sup> shott left by my L. Admirall; and find that her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and the coun-

C. P. C. I. L.  
Papers.

---

mas Knevet, eldest son of Sir Charles Knevet; by whom he had three sons: Edward, ancestor of the Gates of Buttercrambe, in Yorkshire; John; and Henry, who, marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Robertson, of Boston in Lincolnshire, settled at Gosberton, in that county. Sir Henry Gate was taken prisoner with Lady Jane Grey's unfortunate adherents in the beginning of the preceding reign; and, after the execution of his elder brother, Sir John, who the Duke of Northumberland accused as the projector of their wild enterprize, obtained a pardon, and retired to Seymer, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, where he had acquired a considerable estate. He was living in 1577.

§ Sir William Drury, Knight, eldest son of Sir Robert Drury, of Edgerly in Buckinghamshire (descended from an ancient family at Halstead in Suffolk) by Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Edmund Brudenel. This gentleman, who had served almost from his childhood in the French wars of the three preceding reigns, was reputed a person of the strictest rectitude of private conduct, as well as a brave and active soldier. He had lately been appointed Marshal of Berwick; and it appears from this letter, for it is not mentioned in history, that he was at this time joined with Sir Henry Gate in a sort of embassy to the Regent Murray. In the following spring he led a powerful body of troops into Scotland, to the assistance of what was called the King's party, and opened the way for the Earl of Lennox's return, and election to the vacant regency; and in 1573, commanded the English forces at the siege of Edinburgh Castle. The civil wars being concluded by the reduction of that fortress, he was removed to Ireland, and in 1575 was appointed President of Munster, his excellent conduct in which office is the subject of many letters from Sir Henry Sydney, in Collins's collection. He succeeded that gentleman in the post of Lord Deputy, and died at Waterford, in October, 1579, within one year after his appointment. Sir William Drury married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lord Wentworth, and widow of John, the last Lord Williams of Thame, and had issue by her three daughters; Jane, married to Sir Richard Chetwode, of Oxfordshire, Knight; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; and Anne, wife of Robert Hartwell, of \_\_\_\_\_ in the county of Northampton.

Fuller, with his usual inaccuracy, tells us that Sir W. D. died in 1598, and leads Lloyd into the same mistake.

sell, is p<sup>r</sup>swaded that the Wardens, w<sup>th</sup> the garrisons here, are able not only to w<sup>th</sup>stand anie attempt made against Inglande, but also to joyne w<sup>th</sup> the Regent to invade Scotland, if occasion serve. My L. I am sorie to see her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s purse more accompted of then eyther her honor, or the p<sup>r</sup>nt necessitie of her service at this tyme. Touching the lying of anie garrison upon the borders, it is not nedfull, for anie thing I se, for the defence of anie enimie; but if her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, or the counsell, think us anie waye hable to invade Scotland, they are verie muche deceived; and, knowing these contris so well as some of them owght to do, I mervall howe they are so muche abused. For this towne, the garrison of footemen is only 500; wherof manie old men, and manie mayned in service, and therby habell not to travaile anie whither: The horsemen are but 1111<sup>xx</sup>, wherof not 111<sup>xx</sup> servisable; the reste being olde, and impotent. For the Wardenrie, I am suer can not make ccc horse, so as what ayde can be had from hence lett them judge; and for the other Wardenries, yo<sup>r</sup> L. hathe had the triall what force they are of; and this I assure yo<sup>r</sup> L. that I wolde not willingly serve where I shalbe dreven to truste to anie companes of anie borderers in these matters, and especially of anie of Northumberland, or of Tindall, or of Rigdalle; for I find the whole contrie, saving a verie fewe, more addicted to the rebells then to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, as farre as they dare. I knowe not what opinion the counsell hathe of Scotland, but this I will assure yo<sup>r</sup> L. that if her Ma<sup>ty</sup> hathe occasion to sende into Scotland, she must sende a good companie, more then either her Wardenries or the garrison of this towne will yelde, or els we may chaunce to be well beten home: This I will avowe, that whensoever we shall enter Scotland, we shall mete w<sup>th</sup> 4000 horse, besyds footmen; for I am not ignorant that the L. Hewme, Farnhurst, Buckloughe, Johnson, S<sup>r</sup> Andro Carr, Badrowlie, the Shreif of Tivedall, w<sup>th</sup> a nomber of others, are determined to mayntane the recepting of these rebells; and what Moreton will do

yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall heare shortlye. If th<sup>e</sup> Erles\* wilbe delivered, her Ma<sup>te</sup> shall nede to be at no farther charges; but if they be denied, as I think they wilbe, eyther her Ma<sup>te</sup> muste sitt w<sup>th</sup> that dishonor (w<sup>ch</sup> I hope she will not) or els she must send a better force then her borders can yelde her. I think the rest of the Wardens wilbe of my opinion: W<sup>th</sup>in these 111 dayes, at the farthest, I looke to heare from S<sup>r</sup> Henrie Gate and M<sup>r</sup> Marshall, by whose answer her Ma<sup>te</sup> shalbe hable to judge of the sequel.

Thus have I sent yo<sup>r</sup> L. my opinion, w<sup>ch</sup> ye maye advertise up, if it please you, for I wright of knowledge, and some profe; and so for this tyme I comitt yo<sup>r</sup> L. to th<sup>e</sup> Almightye. From Barwicke, this xxii<sup>th</sup> of Januarie, 1569.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. to comande,

H. HUNSDEN.†

My L. as I ame manie wayes to think my self much bounde unto you, so am I not leste for the favor it hathe pleased yo<sup>r</sup> L. to bestowe upon George Carey, and for the l<sup>re</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. hathe writen to her Ma<sup>te</sup> for him; wherof he hath written to me, and I doubt not but wilbe redie to serve you to his uttermoste.

\* Of Northumberland and Westmoreland. The former hath been lately spoken of: The latter was concealed for some time by the Clans of Ker, and Scot, called here Farnhurst, and Bucklough, and at last found means to escape into the Netherlands, where he lived for some years, wretchedly poor, on a small pension from the King of Spain.

† Henry, only son of Henry Carey, a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Henry VIII. by Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, and sister to the unfortunate Queen Anne. Elizabeth, who seems to have been sincerely attached to this gentleman, her near relation, and a person of the most unblemished integrity, created him Baron of Hunsdon in Hertfordshire, and gave him the noble mansion Hunsdon House, with its large demesne, in the first year of her reign. He was soon after appointed a Knight of the Garter, Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and a Privy Counsellor; and in 1567 was raised to the important posts of Warden of the East Marches, and Governor of Berwick, with the garrison belonging to which he performed the most essential services in the course of this rebellious year, 1569; first, by assisting Sussex against the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland, and



N<sup>o</sup> XLVIII.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.*

S,

CECIL  
Papers.

I RECEIVED this evening, at my lighting here, 1<sup>res</sup> from my L. of Hunsdon, and therw<sup>th</sup> a 1<sup>re</sup> from S<sup>r</sup> Henrie Gate, coppies of bothe w<sup>ch</sup> I send you enclosed. I received also here 11 1<sup>res</sup> from yo; the one by my cosen Knevelt's servant, the other by M<sup>r</sup> Stanhop's servante: By the first, I p<sup>ce</sup>ive the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> hathe granted the custodie of the goods and lands of Edwarde Dacres to my cosen Knevet, the custodie wherof I had long before granted to my cosen George Carey; and, if her Ma<sup>te</sup> shall com<sup>and</sup> him to deliver over to my cosen Knevelt, he is to obey to her Ma<sup>te</sup>'s pleasure: He hath sentwise into Cumberlande for this matter, and I finde that Edward Dacres hathe made stats and deds of gifte, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sadler and I have p<sup>us</sup>ed;

afterwards by subduing, with his own troops only, the insurgents under Leonard Dacre. Having remained nearly twenty years on the borders, he was at length constituted Warden of all the Marches, and soon after succeeded the Earl of Lincoln as Lord Chamberlain of the Household, continuing, however, to hold his military offices. He was pitched upon by Elizabeth for the delicate task of pacifying the King of Scots for the death of his mother; in which he succeeded beyond expectation, for he was a bad politician, a worse courtier, and a man totally illiterate; but it is said that James, whose title to the succession he was well known to favour, had a personal esteem for him. This was the last important circumstance of his public life, unless his commanding the Queen's army in the camp at Tilbury may be mentioned as such. He died at Somerset House, July 23, 1596, aged 71, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a superb monument remains to his memory.

Lord Hunsdon married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Morgan, Knight, and left issue four sons, and three daughters; Sir George, who will be hereafter mentioned; Sir John; Sir Edmund, whose line failed in the last Lord Hunsdon, about twenty-five years since; and Sir Robert, afterwards created Lord Lepington, and Earl of Monmouth: The daughters were, Catherine, wife of Charles Howard Earl of Nottingham; Philadelphia, married to Thomas, Lord Scrope of Bolton; and Margaret, to Sir Edward Hoby, Knight.

and I feare will in lawe disapoint them bothe; and yett I thought fitt to lett you knowe what had passed from me, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be ordered as shall please her Ma<sup>te</sup>. Touching the others, for M<sup>r</sup> Stanhop, I have alredie geven generall order to the Shreife, according to her Ma<sup>te</sup>'s pleasure, for deliverie of all things according to the grants made by my L. L. of Warwick, and Admirall; wherof I have adverstised you in former l<sup>res</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> I trust shall satisfye her Ma<sup>te</sup>, and all others, how little soever I be satisfyed my self, seing her Ma<sup>te</sup> willed you to wryte to me to do that w<sup>ch</sup> (by her Ma<sup>te</sup>'s owne former l<sup>res</sup> to S<sup>t</sup> Thomas Gargrave) was before directed to be done.

I was firste a lieutenant; I was after little better then a marshal; I had then nothing left to me but to direct hanging matters (in the meane tyme all was disposed that was w<sup>th</sup>in my comission) and nowe I ame offered to be made a Shreif's bayly to deliver over possessions. Blame me not, good M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, though my pen utter sumwhat of that swell in my stomake, for I see I ame kepte but for a brome, and when I have done my office to be throwen owt of the dore. I ame the first nobel man hathe ben thus used. Trewe service deserveth honor and credite, and not reproche and open defaming; but, seeing the one is ever delivered to me in stede of the other, I must leave to serve, or lose my honor; w<sup>ch</sup>, being continewd so long in my howse, I wolde be lothe shoold take blemishe w<sup>th</sup> me. These matters I knowe proccede not from lacke of good and honorable meaning in the Q.<sup>'</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> towards me, nor from lacke of dewté and trewth in me towards her, w<sup>ch</sup> grevethe me the more; and, therefore, seing I shalbe still a camelyon, and yelde no other shewe then as it shall please others to give the couller, I will content myself to live a private lyfe. God send her Ma<sup>te</sup> others that meane as well as I have done; and so I comitt you to th' Almightye. From Darnton, the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of Januarie, 1569.

Y<sup>r</sup><sup>s</sup> assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N<sup>o</sup> XLIX.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.*S<sup>r</sup>,CECIL  
Papers.

WHERE it plesed you yestr nyght to declare to me some speches used by the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup> to you in secrete, I thowght fete rather to delyver the awnswer to you by wrytyng, seyng I can not this daye come to you my self, then to delyver to the truste of eny other that w<sup>ch</sup> you so frendly delyvered to me.

Toching the Quene's opynyon of my cōtentatyon; at her late speche w<sup>t</sup> me, w<sup>ch</sup> as I remember was yestr daye was senyght, it is trewe that upon the Quene's Ma<sup>ties</sup> erneste words of her honorabell and favorabell entente and meanyng towards me I rested satysfied of her good opynyon and favor towards me, bycase her self w<sup>t</sup> lyberall wordes uttered her opynyon, w<sup>ch</sup> her self knewe beste; and yet, neverthelesse, declared to her in playne wordes that thoughe her Ma<sup>ties</sup> favorabell speche had satysfied me for my owne p<sup>ty</sup>cular, in that I dowted of her good favor, yet the wordell, seyng cōtrary actyons, would not be so satysfied; & cōcluded, that yf this last s<sup>r</sup>vyce had not geven a suffycient cause to testyfye to the wordell my trewth to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, I thowght I showld never have the lyke occasyon offered herafter. Wherupon her Ma<sup>tie</sup> dyrectly awnswered that she would deale so w<sup>t</sup> me as the wordell showld see the truste and credyte she comytted to me; & so ended w<sup>t</sup> bettr words then I confesse I have deserved: All which speches I declared to my L. of Lestr, and requyred his L. to be a mene to knowe of her Ma<sup>tie</sup> what her plesuer was to do, wherby the wordell myght see her credyte towards me in some actyon; for that I had often receyved good words,

and never yet good dedes; but, contrarywyse, did fynd all my good s̄rvyces to be by synystr meanes depraved, & therby the reward & honor to be cutt from me: Sens w<sup>ch</sup> tyme I do not knowe further of her Ma<sup>'s</sup> meanyng then that her plesuer is to cōtynew me in those offyces wherin she did cōtynew me when she had me in gretteste suspytyon, & did comand me to remayne upon them (as I was comyng up by hir lycens) w<sup>ch</sup> the wordell conceyvethe was more for her p̄sent s̄rvyce then for eny good affectyon towards me, & p̄haps may conceyve the lyke of my sendyng agayne in this sorte.

Toching my p̄myse to make declaratyon of my opynyon howe her Ma<sup>'e</sup> myght herafter governe those p<sup>'s</sup>, & defend & strengthen her borders w<sup>t</sup> lesse charge, I have bene, am, and wylbe, redye to p̄forme the uttermost therin that I can do, when so ever her Ma<sup>'e</sup> shall comāde me; w<sup>ch</sup> I p̄mysed by l<sup>'s</sup> before my comyng up, and have ever sens bene redye to accomplyshe, upon comandmēt. Toching my conceyvyng of her Ma<sup>'s</sup> favorabell dealyng w<sup>t</sup> me in suspending of credyte ageynst me, notwithstanding the rebells dyd by ther l<sup>'s</sup> declare suche maner of my p̄tractyng of tyme in her s̄rvyce as after fell owt in executyon; trewe it is that her Ma<sup>'e</sup> told me that the rebells wrate suche l<sup>'s</sup>, but I never hard of them, sawe them, nor knewe of any suche, otherwyse then of her Ma<sup>'s</sup> declaratyon; nether did I, nor do, nor wyl confesse, whyle I lyve, eny p̄tractyng of tyme, or eny lacke of spedye executyon of her s̄rvyce, so far as by eny possybylyté I cowlde. Lastely, tochyng my cōtentatyon to go in this s̄rvyce; I told her Ma<sup>'e</sup>, w<sup>t</sup> very playne woords, how grete the s̄rvyce was, & how fete it was for her to use a p̄son therin whom the wordell thought she credyted better then she did me: And when she sayd she would shew to the wordell howe much she credyted me; and so as shoulde be to my contentatyon; and therefore wylled me to make me redye to go shortely; I made corsye, but I awnswered no thing; and she satte downe, and wylled me to call one of

the women; and so I departed, and howe I rested satysfied you and my L. of Lestr do knowe.

I have wrytten thus muche, bycase yf the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup> speke w<sup>t</sup> you herin before I speke w<sup>t</sup> you, it maye plesse you, havying this knowlege from me, to use by waye of awnswer so muche therof as you shall thynk fete; w<sup>ch</sup> I fully referre to yo<sup>r</sup> owne wysdome.

Y<sup>r</sup>'s assuredly,

4 Marcii, 1569.

T. SUSSEX.

Receyved for lond sold in Lankyshyre	-	-	IIII <sup>s</sup> li
Receyved for my howss sold at S <sup>t</sup> Larence Poltnies	-	-	XII <sup>c</sup> li
Receyved for lond sold in Norfolke	-	-	XII <sup>c</sup> li
Receyved for lond sold in Suffolk	-	-	XXV <sup>c</sup> li
Receyved for wood-sales in dyvers places	-	-	XV <sup>c</sup> li
Receyved for leases made in sundrye countyes	-	-	XXIIII <sup>c</sup> li
			<hr/>
			XII <sup>s</sup> VII <sup>c</sup> li

I have besyds this spent my hole revenewes for XII yeres in the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s s<sup>r</sup>vye, and to this ower I never receyved, dyrectly or indyrectly, eny other benyfyte then was incydent to the ordynary fees belonging to the offyces of charge that were comytted to me.

4 Marcii, 1569.

T. SUSSEX.

N<sup>o</sup> L.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.**Sir,*

I RECEIVED yesternight yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>tes</sup> of the XXI<sup>th</sup>; and, p<sup>re</sup>ceiving thereby yo<sup>r</sup> desire to heare of some revenge made against the false Scotts, I have sent you a note of the whole journey, wherby you shall see ther hath bene no slacknes to satisfie (as so shorte a tyme wold p<sup>er</sup>mitt) yo<sup>r</sup> expecta<sup>ti</sup>on therein: And if great folly had not bene in the carieng away of the draught horses, I think the journey had bene well knitt upp in th' ende by the taking of Hume Castell;\* w<sup>ch</sup>, being by that accident deferred at that tyme, shalbe, I trust, exequuted to morow, or on Thursday. The L. of Cefforde, & all his frends proffesse obediens to the King, & offereth all servis that way; and all the p<sup>ri</sup>ncipall gentlemen of the Marshe depend on that side, and have in these matters refused Hume, so as he was not hable when I was in Tividale to assemble c horse; and I am given to understand (w<sup>ch</sup> I cannot warrant) that Buckleugh, who hath married the Earle of Angwish' sister, will, by the Earl Morton's p<sup>ro</sup>curem<sup>t</sup>, torne on that syde after all his losses, so as he may be assured of the Quene's Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s favor from henceforth.

You see what packing ther is in Scotland by Lidington's devises, who doth plainly give it owt that o<sup>r</sup> Queine is resolved to restore his M<sup>ty</sup>, and hath procured this assembly, and the Frenche messinger, to make her Ma<sup>ty</sup> afrayed: His speaches be that if they will but make a shewe her Ma<sup>ty</sup> will yelde; w<sup>ch</sup> he delivereth w<sup>th</sup> such words as

CECIL  
Papers.

---

\* See the next letter.

be unfit for him to speak or me to write, if I shall beleve that w<sup>ch</sup> is deliv'd by suche as have alwayes delt bona fide in these matters. He warranteth his speaches upon intelligence from thence, but I knowe not from whom. It appereth ther be many that affect still the King's gov'm', & many that for feare of the Queine's slacknes in defence be revolted; so as if she lack a sufficient p'tie the fault is in her self; and if she will have one, it must be had with more chardge then it might have bene had before. Morton and his faccon saye that if her Ma<sup>te</sup> will presently enter into publique maintenēce of ther King's authority, and send money to entertaine M soldiers of ther owne for 3 monethes, and comand the forces here to aide them for that tyme, they will bring all Scotland in effect to obey that authority; take, w<sup>th</sup> the assistance of the force here, all strengthes that may receave strandgers; banish such as shall refuse to obey to that authority, or make them unhable to levy force; & cawse all Scotland to yelde justice to England w<sup>th</sup> out the Queine's chardge; and be hable to gov'rne the realme after by ther owne powers, so long as no forein power shall enter; and if any forein power enter, they will spend ther lives, and all they have, to joyne w<sup>th</sup> such aide as her Ma<sup>te</sup> shall give them to expell them.

The tyme passeth away, and therefore it were good her Ma<sup>te</sup> wolde resolve what she will do;\* for as if she will restore the S. Q. it were no good policie for to have me shewe countenance on the other side, so, if she will maintein the other side, and comand me to join w<sup>th</sup> them, I will, w<sup>th</sup> allowance of 111<sup>e</sup> cariage horses, make all men w<sup>th</sup>in xxx myles of the borders to obey to that authority, or I will not leave a stone howse for any of them to sleepe in in suerty that shall refuse; and if her Ma<sup>te</sup> comand me to passe further, I will, w<sup>th</sup> the helpe of Morton, deliv<sup>r</sup> the castell of

\* Elizabeth, whose irresolution at this period was certainly unaffected, appears to have decided in favour of the King's party within a few weeks after; though she made no public declaration of her sentiments till October in the following year.

Edenburgh, or any other in Scotland, to the hands of any in Scotland whom Morton, w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s consent, shall appoint to receive them. These matters have too long slept; it is time now to wake; and, therefore, good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, sownd the Queane's mynde fully; and, if she intend to restore the S. Q. advise her to do it in convenient sorte, and suffer me not to putt my finger in the fire w<sup>th</sup>out cause, and her to be drawn into it by such degrees as be nether honorable nor sure; and if she will sett upp th' other side, and make open shewe therof, let her comand what she will, and it shalbe don, or I will lye by it. Scotland p<sup>h</sup>apps is in greater feare of this smale company, well chosen and appointed, then it hath bene of a farre greater force in other tymes, not so well appointed; and, therefore, it may do more at this present, (if Scotland see the Queene be resolutely determyned) then I will wryte, becawse I have the chardge of it.

I will trouble you no longer. You see how by degrees of M<sup>rs</sup> fleeth from her suerty; and that many of us care so moche for the state to come as we putt the present in perill: Doo, therefore, good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, what ye may to bring her Ma<sup>ty</sup> to some resolucon, and yo<sup>r</sup> freind to knowe what he shall doo w<sup>th</sup> suerty; and use this letter as yo<sup>r</sup> freind's letter, who would use you as himself. From Barwike, xxv<sup>to</sup> Aprilis, 1570.

Y<sup>r</sup> assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.



N<sup>o</sup> LI.

Sir ROBERT CONSTABLE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY*. 1570.

*Right bonnable, and my moste especiall good Lord,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume B.  
fol. 145.

FORASMUCHE as I wolde not be forgettfull of my deutie to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship, I have thought good to troble you with these my letters; advtising yo<sup>r</sup> Honor the hole discourse of o<sup>r</sup> enterprises here donn sythens o<sup>r</sup> coming into these partis.\* First, my Lord Le  
ed with my Lord Hunsdon, and

hundreth armed pykes and tow  
from Wark, the xvii<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, intred into the  
realme of Scottlande; and did burne and spoyle all alonge the ryver of Rowle, and the water of Cale, and camped that night at Gedworth. The next morning he marched to Fernehurst,† and overthrew it; and so burned and spoyled all along the ryver of Ty-yett; and so to Hawick,‡ and burned and spoyled it. The next

\* This curious ancient gazette contains a journal of the furious inroad made by Sussex, called here the Lord Lieutenant, and Hunsdon, in 1570 (*see the last letter*). The pretence for this expedition was the chastisement of the clans of Carre, or Ker, and Scot, which had lately committed some depredations on the English borders; but the true motive was to awe the few remaining friends of Mary, and to prevent them from uniting while the Regency remained vacant. Elizabeth issued a proclamation upon this occasion, declaring her inviolable friendship to the Scottish nation, but setting forth the necessity of punishing some particular offenders; and this was repeatedly read at the head of an army which was then employed in desolating the east and west borders. The circumstances which attended this invasion have escaped the notice of historians: Even Camden, who lived at the time, makes no mention of so horrible and uncommon a spoil.

† Fernihast, in Tiviotdale; a house belonging to the Kers, ancestors of the Marquis of Lothian.

‡ A market town eight miles S. W. of Jedburgh.

day he overthrew the strong howse of the Lorde of Burcleughe, called Brencksome;\* and from thense to Bedrowell, a howse of Sr Andrew Trumble, and overthrew it; with dyvers other notable towers and howses all alonge those ryvers aforenamed: The next night we retired to Gedworth, where we camped againe. The next mornyng we dislodged and burnt all the cuntre alonge the ryver of Bowbanck, and burnt and spoyled the hole cuntre as we marched; and came back that night to Kelsay. The nombr of the townes and villages, by estimacon, was above fyve hundreth; the terhor of the whiche caused the reste of the cuntre to cume and offer their submission to my Lord Leveteninte, with all the frendshipp and service they cold do to hym and to hys; and so we retyred ourselves back againe for that tyme; so that we rested o'selves thre or fower daies. The xxvii<sup>th</sup> day, my Lord Leveteninte being at Warke, accompanid withe the hole bandes of fotemen, and one thousande horse, withe thre batterie peces and tow sacris, went to the sege of Home,† where he planted his batterie; where, within twelve houres after the batterie was planted, the castle was surrendred to hym symplie, being within yt tow hundreth and fortie souldiours; so the souldiours deptyed owt of yt in there hose and doblets: Suerly, my Lorde, yf I had had the charge with fyftie souldiours, I wolde have thought me worthie to have bene hanged, drawne, and quartred, yf I had delyvered yt within the moneth sege: My Lorde hath apoynted Mr Wood his bande, and Mr Pykeman his band, tow of the bandes of Barwick, to have the kepyng of yt; and so my Lord retyred back againe to Barwick, to refresh hymselfe and his companye.

Ifm, the iiii<sup>th</sup> daye of May he sent owte certeine bandes of horse-

\* Branhholm, near Hawick, the ancient seat of the family of Scot.

† Hume Castle, situated about the center of Berwickshire; the original seat of the Humes, from which they derived their surname. It was destroyed by the English during Cromwell's usurpation.

men, and also certeine fotemen, to marche towards Fastecastle,\*  
 whiche, immediatlie uppon the horsemen's cominge, yelded them-  
 selves symplie; and ther ys also certeine garrison appoynted there  
 for the kepyng of yt. Assuredlie, my Lorde, all the hole cuntre  
 here submytt themselves  
 to my Lorde

Haddington

newes

that hathe here happened sythens o<sup>r</sup> arrayvall here; and, as occasion  
 shall happen, I shall adv<sup>y</sup>se yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship from tyme to tyme as I  
 can gett convenient messengers. Thus, leving to troble yo<sup>r</sup> Lord-  
 ship ane further, I comitt you to the Almightye, who ever p<sup>r</sup>serve  
 you in helth and long lyfe, withe increase of grett honor. Frome  
 Barwick, this v<sup>th</sup> of May.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshippe's at com<sup>a</sup>undment for ev<sup>r</sup>,

ROB<sup>t</sup> CONSTABLE.

*To the right honourable and his moste cheserball  
 good Lord: th<sup>e</sup> Earle of Shrosbury gyve thus.  
 In hast, hast, hast.*

N<sup>o</sup> LII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.†*

*Sir,*

TALBOT  
 Papers,  
 Volume P.  
 fol. 577.

BEINGE now almost a fortnyght cynst I wrytt, I have thought  
 good to scribull thes lynes unto you to let you undarstande of my

\* A strong fortress, which likewise belonged to the family of Hume. It stood on a little pro-  
 montory a few miles north of Coldingham.

† Indorsed by the Earl, "A Coppy of a lettar to M<sup>r</sup> Sekretaré, of the 11<sup>th</sup> of Maye, 1570."

charge here; whyche, by God's grace, I shall loke safely unto, accordeng to the trust my mystres hath put me in. It is cum to this lade's knolege that Hume Castell, and sondry othar plases in Scottlande, shulde be rased by th' Erl of Sussex; wherat she fynds hur selfe myche greved, & thynks it shall apere unto the world she makis smalle account therof. She hathe begon this Monday, being the viii of Maye to exursise hur longe bow agen, w<sup>t</sup> hur folkes, w<sup>t</sup> trobeled mynd, as I thynk. She uttars to me now that she is sory that the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup> uses hur subjects so, to spoyle theyr cumyng undar trust, as she termes it; & therfor she feres she shall reseve smalle comford at the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s hands, but wyll hope that other Prinses wyll have care of hur & her contrey. This is all she uttars to me yett.

I muste now requier money at the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s hands for this Quene's dyatt, & that I may have sun'e aprest, for otharwyces I shall wante nedefull provysyons whyche is to be made befor hande: Ther wylbe nere fyve hundreth pounds due to me before Whytson daye; & therefore I desyre you, becase I wold be lothe to trobull you agen before Myhelmas for any more monny, that I myght have a thousand pounce w<sup>t</sup> this that is dew allredy, & I shall mak chift for the reste tyll then. & thus, wyshyng to you as to myselfe, I sees to trobull you.

---

N<sup>o</sup> LIII.

————— to the Countess of SHREWSBURY.

MY moost humble ductie remembred unto your honorable good L. May it please the same to understande that I have sent you herein enclosed the articles of peax concluded and proclaimed through

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 565.

---

all Fraunce, in Frenche, by cause thei be not at this hower to be had in Eyglishe (w<sup>ch</sup> be translated, and in printing) and if the peax be kepte, the Protestantes be indifferently well. The great sitting is donne at Norwiche; and, as I do heare credibly, that Apellyerde, Througmorton, Redman, and an other, is condemned to be hanged, drawen, and quartered; and Hobert, and 11 moo, be condemned to perpetuall imprisonment, w<sup>th</sup> the losse of all their goodes and landes during their lives: The 1111 condemned for high treason, and th<sup>e</sup> other for reconsilement.\* Thei were charged of thies 1111 pointes: The distruction of the Quene's p<sup>ri</sup>son; the imprisonmet of my Lord Keper, my Lord of Leicester, and Secretary Cicell; the setting at libertie out of the Towar the Duke of Norfolke; and the banishment of all strangers; and it fell out in their examination that thei wolde have imprisoned S<sup>r</sup> Christopher Haydon, and S<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Buttes, the Quene's Leveter<sup>nts</sup>. None of them colde excuse them selfs of any of the 1111 pointes, saving Appellyerde said that he ment nothing towards the Quene's p<sup>ri</sup>son; for that he ment to have had them to a bankete, and to have betrayed them all, and have wonne credite thereby w<sup>th</sup> the Quene. Througmorton was mute, and wolde say nothing till he was condemned, who then said, "Thei be full merry now that wilbe as sory w<sup>th</sup>in thies fewe dayes." M<sup>r</sup> Bell was attorney for M<sup>r</sup> Gerrarde, he being one of the Judges; and M<sup>r</sup> Bell alleged against Appelyerde that he was consenting to the treason before; alleging one Parker's wordes, that was

\* Or misprision of treason.

This conspiracy, as it was crushed in the beginning, is not much noticed by historians. Camden informs us that the design avowed by the rebels was to banish from the realm the wretched Netherlanders, who had fled hitherto to avoid the Duke of Alva's tyranny, but that their real intention was to set at liberty the Duke of Norfolk, who had been for some months a prisoner in the Tower. It appears, however, from this letter, that their plan extended to further and more important objects; and, as it was discovered immediately after the publication of the famous bull of Pius V. by which he absolved Elizabeth's subjects of their oath of allegiance, its consequences were the more to be dreaded. The parties named here were mostly private gentlemen of Norfolk.

brought prisoner w<sup>t</sup> Doctor Story out of Flaunders, that Parker harde of the treason before Nallard cam over to the Duke of Alva: And there stode one Bacon by that hard Parker say so: My Lord offered a booke to Bacon for to swcare; "O, my Lord," saythe Apelyerde, "will you condeme me of his othe, that is registered for a knave in the Booke of Marters."

Thei had set out a proclamation, and had iii provisies; one was touching the wantenes of the Court, and th' other touching this lande to be quonquered by the Scottes; and ii moo that I canot remeber. There was meny in troble for speaking of seditious wordes. Thomas Sicell\* sayd that the Duke of Norfolke was not of that religion as he was accompted to be; and that his cosen Sicell was the Quene's darling, who was the cause of the Duke of Norfolke's imprisonment, w<sup>t</sup> suche lyke; who is put of to the next assyse. Anthony Middelton said, "My Lord Morley is gonme to set the Duke of Alva into Yermouthe, and if Will'm Kete had not accused me, Througmorton, and the reste, we had had a hote har-vest; but if the Duke of Norfolke be alyve thei all dare not put them to deathe." Medcalfe said that he wolde helpe the Duke of Alva into Yermouthe, and to washe his handes in the Protestantes' bloud. Marshame said that my Lord of Lecester had ii childerne by the Quene; and for that he is condemned to lowse bothe his eares, or ells pay a c<sup>li</sup> presently. Chipline said he hoped to see the Duke of Norfolke to be King before Mihelmas next; who dothe interpretate that he ment, not to be King of England, but to be King of Scotland.

Mr Bell and Mr Sollicitor said bothe to this effect to the prisoners—"What mad fellowes were ye, being all rangk Papistes, to make

\* Richard Cecil, father of Lord Burghley, had a younger brother, David, who was probably the father of this Thomas. No notice is taken in the pedigrees of that time of David's issue, and it is not unlikely that the Treasurer interfered to prevent any record of a Romish and disaffected branch of his family.

“ the Duke of Norfolke yo<sup>r</sup> patronne that is as good a Protestant as any is in England; and, being wicked traytors, to hope of his helpe to yo<sup>r</sup> wicked intents and purposes that is as true and as faythfull a subjecte as any is in this lande, saving only that the Quene is mynded to imprison him for his contempte.” Doctor Story is at M<sup>r</sup> Archdeacon Wattes’ howse, in custody, besides Powles. Thurlby, late Bushopp of Ely, dyed this last weke at Lambethe.

The Spanyshe Quene is arryved in the Low Countries, and will imbarke as sowne as may be: The Emp<sup>or</sup> is setting forward his other daughter\* towards Mettes, to be married to the Frenche King. It is written, by l<sup>tes</sup> of the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of the last, from Venice, that the Turke hath landed in Ciprus a c<sup>o</sup> men or moo; and hath besiged the 11 great cities w<sup>in</sup> that kingdome, Nicosia and Famagosta. At one assalt at Famagosta thei lost xii<sup>o</sup> men; upon the w<sup>ch</sup> repulse the Beharbey† of Nattolia, the Generall of the Turke’s army, writte to the Greate Turke his M<sup>r</sup> that he thoughte it was unvincible: He aunswered that if thei did not wyne it ~~or~~ thei came, thei sholde be put to the sworde at their returne home. The Turke hath sent an other army by land against the Venetians into Dallmatia, and are besiging of Zara w<sup>th</sup> xx<sup>o</sup> footemen and xx<sup>o</sup> horsemen, and divers townes thei have taken, as Spalatro, Elisa, Eleba, and Nona, w<sup>th</sup> great spoile and bloudshede; and it is written that the Turke’s severall armies be above two hundrethe thousande men against the Venetians. The men first sent by the Venetians fell so into diseases by the waye as they were fayne to p<sup>p</sup>are new men, w<sup>ch</sup> is thoughte will hardly com<sup>e</sup> to do any good in Ciprus: A man may see what accompte is to be made of thies worldlye thinges, as to see in a smale tyme the thirde state of Christendome in securité,

\* Elizabeth, second daughter of Maximilian II. She was married to Charles IX of France, Nov. 26, 1570, and died Jan. 22, 1592.

† E-glerbey, or Beglerbeg; a Viceroy, or Governor of a province.

power, and welthe, to be in danger of utter overthrowe in one yere.

Thei say my Lord of Leceter hathe many worke men at Kylling-worthe to make his howse stronge, and dothe furnishe it w<sup>t</sup> armour, munition, and all necessities for defence. And thus Jesus have my Lord, and yo<sup>r</sup> L. and my frendes, in his tuition, to Gode's pleasure. Scribeled at London, the last of August, 1570.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good L.<sup>e</sup> ever to comande during lyfe.

*To the right honorable Countes of Shrewesbury, at Chatterworth, or where.*

N<sup>o</sup> LIV.

*Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

It may please your honorable good L. (aftr my due hūble comēdations remebred to your L. and my good Lady) to understand that we 2, your L.<sup>e</sup> trooblesome gests,\* arryved here saffly at y<sup>e</sup> Court on Satyrday in y<sup>e</sup> aftr noone, and have imp<sup>t</sup>ed to hir Ma<sup>y</sup> our p<sup>r</sup>cedyngs w<sup>t</sup> that Queine, wherin our labors ar not mislyked by hir Ma<sup>y</sup>; and yet some exceptio<sup>n</sup>s ar taken to twoo or three of y<sup>e</sup>

HOWARD  
Papers.

\* Cecil, accompanied by Sir Walter Mildmay, had lately visited the Queen of Scots in her prison, to propose certain terms of accommodation; and commissioners were soon after named, both on her part and on that of her son, and a conference between them and Elizabeth's ministers was appointed to be held in London. Mary's friends, and indeed all honest men, were sanguine in their expectations of the event of this treaty; but Elizabeth rendered it fruitless by a stroke of that hypocrisy which, owing to a sort of fatality, as it should seem, always actuated her mind when she dealt with the Queen of Scots. See a long detail of this negotiation in Camden. See likewise Dr. Robertson's judicious observations on Elizabeth's conduct in it.



last answers made by y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts, wherein I think ther will prove no such difficulté but y<sup>t</sup> the Q. of Scotts will satisfy y<sup>e</sup> Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup>; so as the whole now shall rest uppon some good determination of y<sup>e</sup> rest at y<sup>e</sup> comyng of y<sup>e</sup> Comissionars from Scotland on both p<sup>tes</sup>.

We have, as in duty we ar bound, made report to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> of your Lordshipp's carefull, discrete, and chargeable s<sup>r</sup>vce in y<sup>e</sup> chardge of y<sup>t</sup> Quene, for hir suerty, and for the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s honor: We have also fully satisfied hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>t</sup> the paynefull and trusty behavior of my Lady your wiffe, in gyving good regard to y<sup>e</sup> suerty of y<sup>e</sup> said Quene; wherein hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> suerly semed to us t<sup>o</sup> be very gladd, and used man<sup>y</sup> good words, both of your L.' fidelité towards hir self, and of y<sup>e</sup> love y<sup>t</sup> she thought my Lady did beare to hir. We also besought hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> that your L. might receive hir thanks for your chargeable and loving interteynment of us, which I trust she will cause to be knownen to your L.

Now for the removing of y<sup>t</sup> Quene, hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> sayd at the first that she trusted so to make an end in short tyme y<sup>t</sup> your L. shuld be shortly ac<sup>t</sup>ed of hir; nevertheless, when I told hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> that yow cold not long indure your howshold there, for lack of fewell and other thyngs, and y<sup>t</sup> I thought Tutbury not so fitt a place as it was supposed, but y<sup>t</sup> Sheffield was y<sup>e</sup> metest, hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> sayd she wold thynk of it, and w<sup>in</sup> few dayes gyve me knolledg: Only I see hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> loth to have y<sup>t</sup> Q. to be often removed, supposyng that thereby she cometh to new acq<sup>ue</sup>yntance; but to that I sayd yo<sup>r</sup> L. cold remove hir w<sup>o</sup>ut callyng any to yow but your owne. Uppon motio<sup>n</sup> made by me, at the B. of Rosse's request, the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup> is pleased y<sup>t</sup> your L. shall, whan yow see tymes mete, suffer y<sup>t</sup> Quene to take y<sup>e</sup> ayre about your howss on horssback, so your L. be in c<sup>o</sup>pany; and therein I am sure your L. will have good respect to your owne company, to be suer and trusty; and not to pass fr<sup>o</sup> your howss above one or twoo myle, except it be on y<sup>e</sup> moores; for I never

feare any other practise of strangers as long as ther be no corruptio<sup>n</sup> amongst your owne. And thus I hu<sup>b</sup>ly take my leave of your L. and my Lady, to whom my wiffe hath wrytten to gyve hir thanks for certen tokens, wherof I understoode nothyng before she told me of them; and sorry I am my Lady shold have bestowed such thyngs as my wiff ca<sup>n</sup>ot reco<sup>p</sup>ce as she wold, but w<sup>th</sup> hir harty good will and s<sup>r</sup>vce, w<sup>th</sup> shall allwise be redy, to hir power and myne also; assuryng your self that to my uttermost I will be to your L. and to my Lady as suer in good will as any poore frend yow have.

I wish y<sup>t</sup> I might here of Hall's\* apprehension, for y<sup>e</sup> Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup> most earnestly desyreth to have hym had; and if he be not, I beseeche your L. use all the good meanes yow ca<sup>n</sup> possibly. I hu<sup>b</sup>ly thank your L. for y<sup>e</sup> venison pastyes y I have receaved of M<sup>r</sup> Knyveton, your serv<sup>t</sup>. From Wyndsor, y<sup>e</sup> 26 of Octob. 1570.

The terme shall hold at Westm<sup>r</sup>. The Q. of Spayne† is saffly arryved in Spayne. The French Kynge is gon to Soyssons, to mete w<sup>th</sup> the Emp<sup>r</sup>or's daughter y<sup>t</sup> shall be his wiff: Monst<sup>r</sup> d'Anjou meteth hir at Meziers. The peace contyneweth in France.

Your L.' at com.

W. CECILL.

*To the right honorable my very good  
Lord the Earle of Shrewsbury.*

\* A gentleman of Derbyshire, who, in concert with the Earl of Derby's younger sons, and some others, had lately laid a plot to liberate the Queen of Scots, which was discovered by Rolston, a gentleman pensioner, and son to one of the conspirators. They were all seized except Hall, who fled to the Isle of Man, and was sent from thence, by some friends of the Bishop of Ross, to Dunbarton Castle, upon the surprise of which by the Regent's forces in the following spring, he was given up to Elizabeth, and soon after suffered death in London.

† Anne, eldest daughter of the Emperor Maximilian II. She had lately become the fourth wife of Philip II. of Spain, her mother's brother. Elizabeth, in compliment to the house of Austria, equipped a fleet, and dispatched several persons of quality, to escort this young lady from Zealand toward<sup>s</sup> Spain.

## N° LV.

*Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury,—“ The Quene of Scottes' Cheke-  
“ roll, gyven me by Beton, the 1111 of May, 1571.”*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol.F. f. 9.

---

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. MY Lady Leinstoun,<br>dame of honor to the Quene's<br>Ma <sup>te</sup> . | 22. Andro Malreson.   |
| 2. M <sup>rez</sup> Leinstoun.  | 23. Estien Haut, escuyer.   |
| 3. M <sup>rez</sup> Setoun.   | 24. Martin Huet, m <sup>re</sup> cooke.   |
| 4. Maistresse Brusse.   | 25. Picre Madard, potiger.  |
| 5. M <sup>rez</sup> Courcelles.   | 26. Jhan du Boyes, pastilar.  |
| 6. M <sup>rez</sup> Kennett.  | 27. M <sup>r</sup> Brusse, gentilmā to my<br>Lord Leinstoun.                                |
| 7. My Lord Leinstoun.   | 28. Nicoll Fichar, s <sup>r</sup> vant to my<br>Lady Leinstoun.                             |
| 8. M <sup>te</sup> Betoun, m <sup>r</sup> howshold.                         | 29. Jhon Dumfrys, servant to<br>Maistresse Setoun.  |
| 9. M <sup>te</sup> Leinstoun, gentilman<br>servā.                           | 30. William Blake, servant to<br>Maistresse Courcelles; to serve<br>in absence of Florence. |
| 10. M <sup>te</sup> Castel, physition.                                      |   |
| 11. M <sup>r</sup> Raullet, secretaire.                                     |   |
| 12. Bastien, page.  |   |
| 13. Balthazar Huyilly.  | <i>Permitted of my Lord's benevo-<br/>lence.</i>  |
| 14. James Lander.   | Cristilie Hog, Bastiene's wyff.   |
| 15. Gilbert Courll.   | Ellen Bog, the m <sup>r</sup> couke's wyff.   |
| 16. William Douglas.  | Cristiane Grame, my Lady Leins-<br>toun's gentilwoman.                                      |
| 17. Jaquece de Sanlie.  | Jannet Lindesay, M <sup>rez</sup> Setoun's<br>gentilwoman.                                  |
| 18. Archibald Betoun.   | Jannette Spetelle.  |
| 19. Thomas Archebald.   |   |
| 20. D—— Chiffland.  |   |
| 21. Guyon l'Oyselou.  |   |

Robert Hamiltoun, to bere fyre Gilbert Bonnar, horskeippar.  
 and water to the Quene's cuy- Francoys, to serve M<sup>re</sup> Castel,  
 sine. the phesitien.  
 Robert Ladel, the Quene's lacquay.

At the castel of Chefeild, this 3 day of May, 1571.

A. GALLOWAY.  
 DE BETOUN.

N<sup>o</sup> LVI.

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*It may please your L.*

BESYDE some thyngs wrytten in the Q.' Ma<sup>ty's</sup> l<sup>cs</sup>, hir plesure is y<sup>t</sup> I shuld certyfy and advertise yow of these thyngs followyng. We fynd y<sup>t</sup> of late on Rudolphi,\* an Itallian marchant, was by y<sup>c</sup> B. of Ross sent to y<sup>c</sup> Duke of Alva, and so to pass to y<sup>c</sup> Pope, and then into Spayne; and that before his going ther was a secret conspiracy here by y<sup>c</sup> sayd B. w<sup>th</sup> 2 Lords, to us yet unknowne, for a new rebellio<sup>n</sup> this som<sup>er</sup>: Sence, also, we know y<sup>t</sup> Rudolphi wrote l<sup>cs</sup> from Bruxells to y<sup>r</sup> B. of Ross, signefyeng that y<sup>c</sup> D. of Alva lyked well

HOWARD  
 Papers.

\* This Ridolphi, or Ridolpho, was a Florentine, an agent of the Papal Court, who had lived long in London under the character of a merchant. His general commission was to sow sedition in England, and it is not strange that he should apply himself for this purpose to the Queen of Scots, or that she, under such desperate circumstances, should hearken to his overtures for the recovery of her liberty, and her marriage to the Duke of Norfolk. These plans, in which all the Catholic powers of Europe had interested themselves, were discovered by one of Mary's servants, a German, who was tortured to extort confession.

of y<sup>e</sup> purpooss; he wrote also to y<sup>e</sup> 2 Lords at the y<sup>e</sup> same tyme to move them to contynew ther purpooss: All these wer wrytten in ciphre, and y<sup>e</sup> 2 l<sup>res</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Lords wer also endorced w<sup>t</sup> severall marks, and y<sup>e</sup> B. was willed to delyver y<sup>e</sup> one l<sup>re</sup> to 30, and y<sup>e</sup> other to 40. Now y<sup>e</sup> Bish. being examyned, denyeth not y<sup>e</sup> sendyng of Rudolphi to Flanders, to Roome, and to Spayne; nor y<sup>e</sup> receaving of l<sup>res</sup> from hym in ciphre; nor y<sup>e</sup> receaving of 2 l<sup>res</sup>, the one to be delyvered to 30 the other to 40; but he sayeth y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> figure 40 was ment for the Q. of Scotts, and y<sup>e</sup> figure 30 y<sup>e</sup> Spa. Ambassador; and that y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts did wryte by Rudolphi to y<sup>e</sup> D. of Alva, to y<sup>e</sup> Pope, and y<sup>e</sup> K. of Spayne; but he sayth it was p<sup>t</sup>ly for mony, p<sup>t</sup>ly for ayde ageynst her rebells: But still y<sup>e</sup> Q. Ma<sup>ty</sup> is acertened by good prooff y<sup>t</sup> the l<sup>res</sup> 30 and 40 wer to 11 Lords of England; for it was wrytten in them that they shuld march w<sup>t</sup> ther power towards London, and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> D. of Alva wold send power to a port to joyne w<sup>t</sup> the 2 Lords.

Now y<sup>e</sup> Q. Ma<sup>ty</sup> will have your L. spedely to speke w<sup>t</sup> that Quene befor any messynger ca<sup>n</sup> come fro<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> B. of Ross, and move hir (as she will look for any favor at y<sup>e</sup> Q. Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s hand, or will appeare to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> to meane truly) y<sup>t</sup> she will answe<sup>r</sup> these questions.

What l<sup>res</sup> she wrote by Rudolphi, and to whom, and to what purpooss; and to shew yow p<sup>t</sup>ntely the copyes of those l<sup>res</sup>.

Secondly, to declare what l<sup>res</sup> she hath receaved fro<sup>m</sup> Rudolphi whylest he was lately in y<sup>e</sup> Low Contrees, and how they war wrytten, whether in ciphre or not; and to shew your L. those l<sup>res</sup>.

Ageyne, to shew your L. whether in any ciphre to her known now remainyng w<sup>t</sup> the B. of Ross she is named by the figure of 30, or 40; and what sup<sup>sc</sup>riptio<sup>n</sup> was uppo<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> l<sup>re</sup> of Rudolphi to hir; for we understand y<sup>t</sup> Rudolphi did but make a mark upon those l<sup>res</sup>.

Yow shall req<sup>re</sup> to know in what man<sup>er</sup> of ciphre Rudolphi did wryte to her, and yow shall desyre to see y<sup>e</sup> alphabet of y<sup>e</sup> ciphre, and shall req<sup>re</sup> only y<sup>e</sup> characters, w<sup>o</sup>ut any explicatio<sup>n</sup> or signifi- catio<sup>n</sup> of them; for we here do know in what ciphre the sayd l<sup>res</sup> of

30 and 40 wer wrytten, but the B. sayeth they wer in an Itallion ciphre, w<sup>ch</sup> is falss. All these thyngs hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> wold have yow earnestly dema<sup>d</sup>, and if the B. saye<sup>t</sup> truth then she can declare the same; but your L. shall not, until she have fully denyed all, saye any thyng of y<sup>e</sup> B.' answers. Herof I pray your L. send answ<sup>r</sup> by this bearer.

Furdermore, we have gret cause to have one Jho. Cobbard, a Scottishma<sup>n</sup>, s<sup>r</sup>vaunt to y<sup>e</sup> B. of Ross, taken: We here y<sup>t</sup> he dep<sup>t</sup>ed from hence 20 dayes past: If by any meanes your L. can gett hym, lett hym be taken, and sent up secretly. The Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup> lyketh well of all your ordres, and can be content y<sup>t</sup> (if your self shall so be content) the no<sup>b</sup>re above 30 p<sup>r</sup>mitted to be w<sup>t</sup> that Quene by your L. shall remayne. If y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts be offended w<sup>t</sup> the restraynt of y<sup>e</sup> B. certainly yow maye saye y<sup>t</sup> the whole Counsell have found his practiscees ageynst the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup> so evident, and, for the more p<sup>r</sup>t, now confessed by hym self, y<sup>t</sup> they all have fully and earnestly determyned to p<sup>r</sup>cede ageynst hym sharply; and y<sup>t</sup> it is not y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ticular displesur of any towards y<sup>t</sup> Quene, or towards hym. And thus I end scriblyng, in gret hast. 14 Maii, 1571.

Your L. at co.

W. BURGHLEY.\*

*To the right honorable my very good L.  
the Erle of Shrewsbury.*

\* The title of Baron of Burghley had been conferred on Cecil, Feb. 25, preceding this date.

N<sup>o</sup> LVII.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My Lord,*HOWARD  
Papers.

THE Q.<sup>y</sup> Ma<sup>y</sup> comāndeth me to signefy unto yow that p<sup>ntely</sup> ther is discovered most certenly y<sup>t</sup> the D. of Norfolk hath sent to-wards Scotland a mass of mon<sup>y</sup>, w<sup>t</sup> l<sup>es</sup> in ciphre to the Q.<sup>y</sup> partē in Scotland, and in Edenburgh Castell: Y<sup>e</sup> mon<sup>y</sup> and l<sup>es</sup> ar intercepted, and Hygford, y<sup>e</sup> D.<sup>y</sup> Secretary, who did wryte y<sup>e</sup> l<sup>es</sup>, is taken, and in y<sup>e</sup> Toure confesseth all y<sup>e</sup> matter.\* The Duke is also seques-tered, and in custody of S<sup>r</sup> Raff Sadler. Uppon these considerations hir Ma<sup>y</sup> thynketh it most necessary y<sup>t</sup> yow be now circūspect over your chardge, for, besyde these thyngs above sayd, ther ar discovered playnly y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Duke hath had a contynuall intelligence w<sup>t</sup> that Quene, contrary to that which I thought he mēt; and as I am sorry y<sup>t</sup> it is so, so am I glad y<sup>t</sup> it is discovered. I thynk<sup>e</sup> shortly yow shall heir more herof, and so I take my leave of your L. From y<sup>e</sup> Court at Hor<sup>m</sup>,† near Thaxted, in Essex, 5 Septēb. 1571.

Your L. at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

\* See in Murdin's papers the examinations at length, of Higford, who had been the Duke's Secretary, and others. Several of the Privy Council attended at the Tower, day and night, for upwards of a fortnight, to examine these wretched persons, who were severely, and at last unnecessarily, tortured, by Elizabeth's express order. Sir Thomas Smith, a person of great humanity, writes to Lord Burghley a few days after the date of this letter (see *Murdin*, 95). "Though we be importune to crave revocation from this unpleasaunt and panefull toil, I pray you be not angry with us. I assure, for my part, I would not wish to be one of Homer's gods if I thought I should be Minos, Æacus, or Radananthus: I had rather be one of the

If any body come thither, as it might be, to y<sup>e</sup> Q<sup>ueen</sup> staye them;  
for it is lykly y<sup>e</sup> some will come fro<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Duke, and y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>ishop</sup> of Ross,  
or x.

To the right honorable and my syngular  
good Lord y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Shrewsbury.

N<sup>o</sup>. LVIII.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earle of SHREWSBURY.\*

*It may please your L.*

THE Q<sup>ueen</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath willed me to advertise yow that she had  
found very dangerooss attempts intended by y<sup>e</sup> Q<sup>ueen</sup> of Scotts, and  
the Duke of Norfolk to be pive therof; who hath made a very  
lametable submissio to hir Ma<sup>tie</sup>, w<sup>ith</sup> a request for hir marcy,  
but I se hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> entred into a gret indignatio ageynst hym. Hir  
Ma<sup>tie</sup> wold have yow also to continew hir formar direction, and to

HOWARD  
Papers.

"least *Umbrae in Campis Elysiiis*. I suppose we have gotten as much as at this tyme is lyke to  
"be had, yet to-morrow do we intend to bring a couple of them to the rack, not in eny hope to  
"get eny thyng worthy that payne or fear, but because it is so earnestly commandid unto us."

† Horeham, a manor in the large parish of Thaxted in Essex, was granted by Henry VIII.  
with other considerable property in that neighbourhood, to Sir John Cutt, Master of the Or-  
dnance. "Old Cutte," says Leland, meaning this Sir John, "bulided Horeham Haule, a very  
sumptuous house in Est-Sax, by Thaxted; and there is a goodly pond or lake, by it, and faire  
"parkes therabout." At this mansion the Queen was now entertained on her progress by the  
bullder's great grandson, Sir John Cutt, who was so famous for his liberal housekeeping that  
Elizabeth once sent down a Spanish Ambassador, with a numerus train, to be kept by him dur-  
ing the stay of a sickness in London. His profuseness in this way entirely ruined him, and his  
estates were sold to various families in Essex. That of Horeham is now possessed by Sir Wil-  
liam Smyth, of Hill Hall, Bannet.

\* Indorsed by the Earl, "My L. of Burley's letter of the xiiii of Sept. 1571."



dispatch away y<sup>e</sup> nobre y<sup>t</sup> ar separated fro<sup>t</sup> hir as they shall desyre passport; and for such as shall desyre to pass into France, to gyve them passport to come to London, and fro<sup>t</sup> thence to y<sup>e</sup> Court; and for such as will return into Scotland, to gyve them directio<sup>n</sup> to pass by one of y<sup>e</sup> Wardens; and for y<sup>e</sup> L. Levynston and his wiff, to use them favorably, y<sup>t</sup> they may at ther comodité dep<sup>t</sup> wher they shall desyre: As for Robynson, hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> wold have yow direct hym to Scotland.

It is trew y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Lennox, late Regent, was slayn after y<sup>t</sup> he was taken, by com<sup>and</sup>ment of Claud Hamilton; and he y<sup>t</sup> killed hym named Calder, who hath confessed it. The Erle of Marr is confirmed Regent by P<sup>le</sup>ment, at Sterlyng, wherto y<sup>e</sup> Erles of Argyle, Eglinto<sup>s</sup>, Cassells, and Crawford, w<sup>t</sup> the Lords Boyde and S<sup>t</sup> Colme, have sworne and subscribed; and all the Lords have made a band to reveng this late murder of the Erle of Lennox: All this yow may imp<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>t</sup> Quene as your L. seeth cause. Your L. may also lett hir know y<sup>t</sup> hir l<sup>tes</sup> and discoursees, in articles, being in ciphre, to y<sup>e</sup> D. of Norf. ar found, and he hath confessed y<sup>e</sup> same, and delivered y<sup>e</sup> alphabet; so as she may not now find it str<sup>ang</sup> y<sup>t</sup> hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> useth hir in this sort, but rather thynk it str<sup>ang</sup> y<sup>t</sup> it is no worss. In dede we have y<sup>e</sup> Scottish Quene's wrytyng, and y<sup>e</sup> ciphres.

I have now no more to your L. but end w<sup>t</sup> my hu<sup>ble</sup> com<sup>ed</sup>. to yourself and to my Lady. Fro<sup>t</sup> Mark's Hall,\* in Essex.

Your L. at co.

W. BURGHELEY.

I must tell your L. y<sup>t</sup> it hath bene by some (as frends to my old

\* A manor near draughtree, which, having fallen to the Crown by the attainder of Par Marquis of Northampton, was granted by Queen Mary to Sir Robert Rochester, who gave it by

Lady Northumb.) thought not convenient that your L. should entremedle w<sup>t</sup> hir cause; for y<sup>t</sup> you ar, as it is sayd, to have p<sup>ff</sup>it by hir deth, which I know not.

My Lord, yow have cause to wryt a thankefull l<sup>r</sup>e to my L. of Leicester; who, truly, in talk of yow to hir Ma<sup>y</sup>, gave yow gret comēd for your honorable, faythfull, and wise, service to hir Ma<sup>y</sup>.

*To the right honorable my very good  
L. the Erle of Shrewsbury.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> LIX.

Lord BURGHELEY to the Countess of SHREWSBURY.

*It may please yo<sup>r</sup> Ladyship,*

WHERE of late Bryan and Hersey Lassells having bene before my Lords of her Ma<sup>y</sup>'s Counsell, it appeereth dyrectly by the l<sup>r</sup>e bothe of the Queene of Scotts, and of the Duke of Norffolk also, that Hersey, as he confesseth also himselfe, hath bene a dealer som tymes with the Queene there, by the meanes of his brother's being in servyce there; and yet that his dealing was not w<sup>o</sup>ut knolledge of yo<sup>r</sup> Ladyship, to the end, as he sayth, that the same might be allwais known; I have thought good to advertyse yo<sup>r</sup> Ladyship thereof, and w<sup>o</sup>ll to pray you to lett me understand the trowth of

HOWARD  
Papers.

---

will to the priory of Shene, after the suppression of which Elizabeth restored it to the Marquis. Upon that nobleman's decease without issue, not long before the date of this letter, the Queen bestowed it on Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, and afterwards Earl of Essex, who sold it in 1575 to one of the family of Wiseman, from whom it passed to the Westerns of Rivenhall.

suche matter as yo<sup>r</sup> Ladyship doth know of the said Hersey Las-  
sells' dealings from tyme to tyme, as particularly as your Ladyship  
can remember. And so I take my leave of your Ladyship: From  
London, the xiii<sup>th</sup> of October, 1571.

Your Lad.<sup>r</sup> at com.

W. BURGHELEY.

*To the right honorable and my very  
good Lady the Countesse of Shrews-  
bury. Haste, haste, haste.*

N<sup>o</sup> LX.

Lord BURGHELEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

*My honorable good Lord,*

HOWARD  
Papers.

THIS matter of y<sup>e</sup> D. of Norfolk groweth dayly larger uppon  
examinatio<sup>n</sup>. I am sorry to se so many touched ther<sup>with</sup>. My Lord  
Cobham is in my howss as a presonar, who otherwise should have  
bene in y<sup>e</sup> Tower: I loved hym well, and therfor am sorry for his  
offence. The conveyance of y<sup>e</sup> Qu. from yow appereth to have bene  
many wayes attempted; wherof y<sup>e</sup> Duke confesseth to have bene ac-  
quainted<sup>with</sup> sondry: Besyde S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Stanleie's\* enterpryse, S<sup>r</sup>  
Hery P<sup>cy</sup>, for whom I am right sorry, was a gret devisor to have  
had hir from yow about Ester last, and the Bishopp of Ross had be-  
for taken y<sup>e</sup> mesure of a window wher she shold have bene letten  
downe: Your change of hir lodgyng altered the enterpryse, wherat

\* See note on N<sup>o</sup> LIV.

she was much offended. Powell also, y<sup>e</sup> pencionar, who is this day sent to the Tower, was another enterprisor: One Raw, a serv<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> L. Lumley's, wold also have stollen and carryed hir to a castell in Cleveland, in Yorkshyre, of y<sup>e</sup> L. Lumley's: But in all ther confessions it app<sup>e</sup>th your strayt keping of hir disappoynted them. Of all these y<sup>e</sup> offenders confess y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Quene was allweiss p<sup>r</sup>vé. The B. of Ross is sent for, and shall be comitted to y<sup>e</sup> Tower: It is agreed by y<sup>e</sup> lerned counsell, both cyvill and t<sup>r</sup>porall, y<sup>t</sup> the Q. Ma<sup>y</sup> may procede ageynst hym as ageynst a subject, for treason and conspiracy.

Of these thyngs I thought good to gyve your L. knolledg, as mete it is; and to advise your L. to look well now to hir charge. Your L. is beholding to my L. of Lecestar, and so I wold have your L. thank hym for his earnest good will. I send your L. such a thyng as yesterday a p<sup>r</sup>ntar brought me, y<sup>e</sup> contents wherof I canot reprove. 19 Octob. 1571.

Your L.' at com.

W. BURGHELEY.

My hu<sup>b</sup>le com. to my good Lady. My L. of Rutland cam to Lodon yesternight, and is now w<sup>t</sup> me here at Rychm<sup>o</sup>. The Duke of Feria, in Spain, dyed y<sup>e</sup> 9 of Septe<sup>b</sup>. wherof y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts will not be glad.

*To the right honorable my very good  
Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury.*

## N° LXI.

*The Bishop of GALLOWAY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*Pleis zour Honor,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. F. f. 37.

ACCORDING to my promess I have suitit diu'se tymes to have passage to certane hawks q'lk my Lorde Erle of Huntlie preparit for zour L. to be in begining of forder kindyness to continew betwix zo' Honors; and, as of before, gif passage may be had, yai sall be delivēt upone zour first advtismēt: In yis mēn tyme it will be zour L.' plesh' not to be offendit yat I lat yow know the estait of y' effairs of yis cuntrie.

We have at all tymes bene reddie to abide y' plesure and will of y' Quene zour Sovrane concerning y' Quene oure Maistres' deliverence, and hes bene content yat y' man' of oure juste and deitfull proceedings micht be justifeit before hir Majestie, alwayis now we are advertist of hir Hienes' discontentmēt, quhair of we ar soré; and albeit yat oure Sovrane's innemés hes gottin hir Hienes' money, cuming to ws, with munition and artailzerie, and oyer sommes ar stait q'lk wes cumand to ws, zit, praysit be God, yai have litill proffect of y' persicution and assaiging of yis toun. Yai maid ane brasche of thre scoir futtis of breid, and durst nocht enter: Oure artailzerie dang yame at y' last oute of yair trenches, and diu'se of yame ar keillet: Shortlie yai ar put abak, and we have better and greter libertie nor from y' begining. Besydes yat, my Lorde of Huntlie's broyer hes defait sa monye of oure in y' North as gavestude hir Hienes; anēte yair wes slane y' principalls of y' gentilmē of y' Forbesses the number of threttie sex, w' my Lorde Forbes's broyer; ane hundrethe tanē, quheir of my Lorde

Forbes secunde sone is one, and y<sup>e</sup> rest breder to Baronies, and substantiall gentilmen. My Lorde Huntlie has send sensyne munitions and artailzerie, w<sup>t</sup> polder, bullet, and men of warr, to y<sup>e</sup> North, to follow yair victorie. As to y<sup>e</sup> int<sup>r</sup>praise of Striveling, his L. wes not, upone my honor, passand ane hundert hagbutters & thre hundreth horsemen; and, gif disordour had not hapnit be y<sup>e</sup> gredines of the sulderts for y<sup>e</sup> spulze of y<sup>e</sup> toun, he had brocht the Erles of Lennox, Mortoun, Glencarne, Eglington; y<sup>e</sup> Lords Ruthven, Meffen,\* Sempell, w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Erles and Lordes yat was yair, to yis toun, alwayis yai gat ane greit defait. Ye Regents of yis cuntré ar . . . , and . . . yai salbe to y<sup>e</sup> end yat yis unjustlie usurpes oure Sovane's autoritie; God move y<sup>e</sup> Quene zour Sovane's hart to w<sup>d</sup>draw her Hienes continence fra oure innemeis, as I hope in God hir Hienes sall, for y<sup>e</sup> Lorde Huntisdaill,† Gov<sup>n</sup>our of Bervik, is p<sup>r</sup>ntlie deling w<sup>t</sup> ws y<sup>t</sup> we sall do all gude offices yat may bring amitie betwix baith oure Sovanes, yair realmes, and subjects, as I doubte nocht bot zour Honor, and all y<sup>e</sup> faithfull subjects of England, will do y<sup>e</sup> like this.

My werray gude Lorde, not willing to trubill zour Honor w<sup>t</sup> langer w<sup>t</sup>tin<sup>g</sup>, I wish zow, and my Ladye zour bedfallow, gude helth, w<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup>cie and grace from God the Fayer through owre Lorde Jesus Christe; w<sup>t</sup>oute omitting of my hartie commendationes to boith zour Honors. From Edinbur. y<sup>e</sup> xvi day of Novéber, 1571.

Zour honorabill L. asswred, at p<sup>r</sup>war, to com<sup>mand</sup>,

A. GALLOWAY.†

*To the rycht bonorabill and my werray gude  
Lorde my Lorde Erle of Sbroisberrie.*

\* Methven.

† Hunsdon.

† Alexander Gordon, second son of John Lord Gordon, heir apparent to Alexander, third Earl of Huntley, by Jean, a natural daughter of King James IV. He was appointed Bishop of Galloway by Mary, to whose interests he seems to have been always firmly attached, and for whom he was now a commissioner in the negotiation with Elizabeth which hath been lately men-

N<sup>o</sup> LXII.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My Lord,*HOWARD  
Papers.

AFT<sup>r</sup> my most hartly and due comédations. This day I recev-  
ed l<sup>res</sup> from my L. of Húsdon, wherby he doth advertise me of a boye  
y<sup>t</sup> shuld shortly come thyther, w<sup>t</sup> l<sup>res</sup> to y<sup>t</sup> Q. and for the full know-  
ledg therof, I send to your L. the clause of his l<sup>re</sup> cōcerning the same,  
wheruppo yo<sup>r</sup> L. may the better regard the p<sup>tye</sup>.

I have disclosed the contents of some of y<sup>e</sup> ciphred l<sup>res</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> your L.  
lately sent to me, being hydd under a stone. One was fro y<sup>t</sup> Q. to  
y<sup>e</sup> D. of Alva, wherin she maketh playne mention of y<sup>e</sup> practise of  
Rydolphi, imputyng y<sup>e</sup> discovery therof to y<sup>e</sup> neglygence of others,  
and not of hir self: An other of y<sup>e</sup> l<sup>res</sup> was to Grang and Lyddyng-  
ton, to confirm them to stand fast, and to expect mony fro y<sup>e</sup> Duk  
of Alva, w<sup>t</sup> the L. Seton: The third l<sup>re</sup> is not yet deciphered. The  
L. Seaton is in dede by stelth com through England, landed at Har-  
wych, and so passed into Scotland by y<sup>e</sup> Middle March, and is in y<sup>e</sup>  
castell of Edenburgh, wher he hyndreth y<sup>e</sup> accord. La Crocq is  
come hyther, and shall to morrow speke w<sup>t</sup> hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>. I have no  
other nues. I have comitted y<sup>e</sup> London cōpanyons, Rede, Theo-  
philus, and y<sup>e</sup> rest. And so, w<sup>t</sup> my com. to my good Lady, I end.  
4 Martij, 1571.

Your L. assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

tioned. The Kirk soon after suspended him from his function, and he assigned his see to his  
son, who obtained a charter of confirmation under the great seal. He died in 1576. The Bi-  
shop's nephew, George, the young Earl of Huntley, who is mentioned in this letter, was at this  
time commander in chief of Mary's adherents in Scotland.

*Extract out of my L. of Hunsdon's l<sup>tes</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 28 of February 1571.*

They have allso advertised me from y<sup>e</sup> Regent of a certen boye y<sup>t</sup> shold come lately out of England w<sup>t</sup> l<sup>tes</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Castell of Edenburgh, and is to returne back agayn w<sup>in</sup> 3 or 4 dayes. I have written to S<sup>r</sup> John Forster to lay wayte for him w<sup>in</sup> his Wardenry, as I will doo w<sup>in</sup> myne; and if yo<sup>r</sup> L. have any occasion to send where y<sup>e</sup> Sc. Q. lyeth, it were not amiss y<sup>t</sup> my L. of Shrewsbury had warning of him. His l<sup>tes</sup> he sewed in y<sup>e</sup> buttons and semes of his coate: His coate is of black English fryse; he hath a cutt on his lift cheke from his eye downe, by y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he may be well knowen.

*To the right honorable my very good L. the  
Erle of Shrewsbury, on of the LL. of  
her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Privé Councell.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELY.*

*My very good L.*

THIS berer, Marcial de Jos, cam hither on Wednesday last by her Ma<sup>ties</sup> licence, as appered by his comission signed w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> hand; who brought from the said Ambassador the son<sup>e</sup> of cl<sup>h</sup>, which I delivered unto this Quene. His speche unto her was but shorte, altogether in my hering, and conteyning no matier of importaunce as

HOWARD  
Papers.



farre as I could gather; nether did he deliver any l<sup>tes</sup>, tokens, or privy message, unto her or any belonging unto her, for I used streight order to kepe him from company of speecche w<sup>t</sup> any of them. She hathe nowe sent l<sup>tes</sup> by him unto the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and also to the Ambassador; whiche l<sup>tes</sup> I thought mete to enclose in a pacquet, directed under my seal, unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. that they may be used there as shal stand w<sup>t</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s pleasure.

She mad importune request unto me this tyme that I shuld wryte unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to desire knowelege of her pleash<sup>r</sup> whither hir Highnes wold give her leave to sue for her accesse unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> or not, wherof she is still vehementlie desirous, alleging, as she was wont, that she hathe great matiers to impart unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, expedient for her knowlege; but I utterly refused to deal for her therein, albeit I thought it not amysse to advertise you of this her earnest mocion. I shal desyre yo<sup>r</sup> L. to move that who soev<sup>r</sup> shal at any tyme have licence to repayre hither unto her, he may bring w<sup>t</sup> him her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s expresse warraunt for my discharge; otherwise I mean not to p<sup>r</sup>mit him so moche as to enter into my gats, what person so ev<sup>r</sup> he be. Thus I wishe unto yo<sup>r</sup> good L. aswell as I wold unto myself. From Shefeld Castle, this second of August, 1572.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good L.' ever assured frend to my power,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord the  
L. Bugbly, Treasauror of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXIV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN,**May it ples yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>,*

I RESEVYD lately yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes' lettars that I shuld see an indifferent jury impaneled for yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> in the Counté of Darbé, to inquire of Jhone Sacheverell, fugetyve; whereapon I gave knolege to the Sherryff of that shyre of tyme & plase whyche I thought metest for that mattar, & w<sup>t</sup> myche adoo the Sheryff at length mett me, wher we hadde sum talk, of his p<sup>te</sup> more stout & froward than in that mattar was requysyte. He wold use no conference w<sup>t</sup> me to the ende yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> wrytt; nethar wold he forbere orr impanell anny ~~man~~ at my mosyon; but dep<sup>te</sup>d, sayeng he wold doo as he thought mete; and so he did mak & retorne a juré as him self lyked beste, w<sup>t</sup>out my assent. The juré in dede arr very honest & dyskret men; but, for that I did well p<sup>se</sup>ve Sacheverell & his frends bare sych rule w<sup>t</sup> that jury, & they wer so ner Norbury, & Sacheverell & his frends (& sondry wees in ther danger) as gret favor was lyk to be shewid to the fugetyve, I thought nott metest to prosed therin untill yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> wer advartesed, & yo<sup>r</sup> plesure fordar knowne; for lothe I wold be that anny notoryus offendar, or contentuous p<sup>son</sup> ageynst yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>, shuld have anny favor where I have to doo; the exampull therof myght p<sup>h</sup>apes brede ovarmuch boldnes in the lyke, or grettar, offences. Mr Rolston can report to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> the furdar sercomstances & handleng of this mattar, & therfore I sees to trobull yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>; prayeng to God, acordeng to my bonden duté, ever for yo<sup>r</sup>

HOWARD  
Papers.

most excellent Ma<sup>te</sup>. At Sheffield Castell, this xvi of August, 1572.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s most humble & fethefull sarvante,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the Quene's most excellent Ma<sup>te</sup>.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXV.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELY.*

*My good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 589.

I MOST hartely thank yo<sup>r</sup> L. for yo<sup>r</sup> lettar I résevyd from Kil-  
lengworth, where I writt unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. another cynce that. I thoght  
to remove this Quene to my loge: Now, findeng the plase where  
she is safetar than I loked forr, and consydering if any practeses  
shuldbe used, betwext this & Halowtyde is the fytteste tyme to putt  
it in use, therfore I mynde not to remove hur at all, unles it be for  
y or vi dayes, to klense hur chambar, beinge kept very unklenly.  
She is desyrus of new men, & send thes abrode; whyche, if by the  
Imbassydor's menes maye be obtayned at the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s hands,  
wyll bring new devyses: Now she is metly quyett, savenge she mys-  
lykes she can nott goo a hunting in to the feldes, upon horsebake;  
whych I trust the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup> wyll not assent unto, unles she  
myndes to sett hur at lybarté. & so, havege no mattar els of im-  
portans, I ende w<sup>t</sup> my most harty comēdacons to yo<sup>r</sup> good Lord-  
ship. At Sheffield Castell, this xxvi of August, 1572.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' ever assured, to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght bonorabill my Lord Burghley,  
L. Tresorere of Englande.*

## N° LXVI.

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My good Lord,*

THE Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> lyked your l<sup>re</sup> brought to me by Sabran, y<sup>e</sup> Fr. Ambassador's mā, and specially y<sup>e</sup> contynua<sup>ce</sup> of your playne dealing in y<sup>t</sup> your chardg; and yet, uppō y<sup>e</sup> Amb.<sup>e</sup> earnest motio<sup>n</sup>, hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> is<sup>e</sup> co<sup>n</sup>tent, and wold have your L. if yow thynk it not incōvenient, to conferr w<sup>t</sup> that Quene uppon hir nombre of servants, wherein she fyndeth lacke; and how she wold have y<sup>e</sup> same supplied, for y<sup>e</sup> Fr. Ambassador sayth she lacketh s<sup>r</sup>vitors for hir necessary s<sup>r</sup>vce, in that som one s<sup>r</sup>veth in 2 or 3 roomes: \* And, as your L. shall fynd y<sup>e</sup> lack in dede necessary, so is hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> content y<sup>t</sup> your L. shall of your own discretio<sup>n</sup> supply the same, or, otherwise, advi<sup>se</sup> hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> therof.

HOWARD  
Papers.

Secondly, it is req<sup>red</sup> y<sup>t</sup> the sayd Quene might have some one of hir s<sup>r</sup>vants co<sup>n</sup>se out of Fra<sup>n</sup>ce, to inform hir of hir accompts ther; and that she might send some l<sup>res</sup> into Fra<sup>n</sup>ce for y<sup>t</sup> purpooss: Wherunto hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> is thus plesed; y<sup>t</sup> she shall wryte oppen l<sup>res</sup> of hir instructions, to be sene by your L. and sent hyther w<sup>t</sup> your l<sup>re</sup> to the Ambassador; and otherwise her Ma<sup>ty</sup> will not y<sup>t</sup> she shall send any p<sup>ro</sup>so<sup>n</sup> fro<sup>m</sup> hence. And thus I end, w<sup>t</sup> my most hartly comēdations. From Compton in y<sup>e</sup> Hool (so well called for a depe valley; but suerly y<sup>e</sup> interteynment is very gret, and here have I wished your L.) 23 Aug. 1572.

Your L. assured,

W. BURGHLEY.

\* Or office.

My good Lord, I stayd this 1<sup>re</sup> untill this daye y<sup>e</sup> by my Lord Talbott I understood y<sup>e</sup> he wold send in the morning to yow. Our news out of Frañce ar strang: Y<sup>e</sup> Admyrall,\* having wayted o<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Kyng to Teniss, at his retorn in Pariss was shott at out of a howss belongyng to a follower of y<sup>e</sup> D. of Guise, w<sup>t</sup> a callyver, havynge 3 bulletts, and his forfyngar of his right hand strycken of w<sup>t</sup> one pellett, his wrest of his left arm shott through in twoo places; and heruppo<sup>r</sup> he is fallen sick of a fever, somewhat dangerously. The Kyng of Navarr was maryed y<sup>e</sup> last weke at Pariss; the P<sup>ri</sup>nce of Condé also marryed the weke befor y<sup>e</sup>. In Scotland y<sup>e</sup> abstynence contyneweth hardly. The Prince of Orrendge hath o<sup>ve</sup>rthrowne all y<sup>e</sup> Allmayns y<sup>e</sup> wer comyng out of Germany to ayde y<sup>e</sup> D. of Alva. Mons<sup>r</sup> la Nowe hath lately slayn xii<sup>e</sup> Spaniards at . In Irland, y<sup>e</sup> troubles of Conaugh are pacefyed. Of y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Northumb.<sup>r</sup> deth I thynk your L. canot be ignorant. The Erle of Huntingdon is apoynted L. P<sup>re</sup>sident of y<sup>e</sup> North.

And thus I end, w<sup>t</sup> my hu<sup>u</sup>bl and harty comēd both to your L. and to my Lady. Fro<sup>m</sup> Wodstock, y<sup>e</sup> 27 of Aug. 1572.

Your L.<sup>y</sup> at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the right honorable my very good L. the  
L<sup>or</sup>d of Shrewsbury, on of the LL. of her  
Ma<sup>ty</sup> Privie Counsell.*

\* The famous Gaspard de Coligny, the Patriarch of the Huguenots. This attack on his person was made on the 22d of August, by Nicholas de Louviers, Lord of Morevel, or, more properly, Maurvert, in Br<sup>e</sup>. It was the signal for the horrible Massacre of St. Bartholomew, which began on the 24th, and which had been planned by Catherine de Medicis, and the King her son, amidst the festivities of the court on the nuptials of the King of Navarre, and the Prince of Condé, which are mentioned here. The former of those princes married Margaret of Valois, third sister to Charles IX. the latter, Mary of Cleves, daughter to Francis Duke of Nevers.

N<sup>o</sup> LXVII.

## FRAGMENT.

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1572.\**

—AFTER I had enclosed up these l<sup>es</sup>, hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> willed me to let yo<sup>r</sup> L. understand y<sup>t</sup> she wold have yow use some speche to y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts in this sort: That it is now fully discovered to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> what practiseses that Quene hath had in hand, both w<sup>t</sup> the Duke of Norfolk and others, uppon the sendyng away of Rydolphi into Spayne; and, though it is knowne to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>, by wrytings extant, how she was in delibation what wer best for hir to do for hir escape out of this realme, and therof caused the D. of Norfolk to be conferred w<sup>th</sup> all, and that she made choiss rather to go into Spayne than into Scotland or France, yet hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> thynketh it no just cause to be offended w<sup>t</sup> those devises tending to hir liberty: Nether is she offended w<sup>t</sup> hir purpooss to offer hir sone in mariadg to the K. of Spayne's doughter, in which matter the late Quene of Spayne had sollicitated hir; nether y<sup>t</sup> she sought to make y<sup>e</sup> K. of Spayne beleve y<sup>t</sup> she wold gyve care to y<sup>e</sup> offer of Don Jon de Austria:† But y<sup>e</sup> very matter of offence is y<sup>t</sup> hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> understandeth certenly hir labors and devisees to stirr upp a new rebellion in this realme, and to

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. F. E. 33.

\* This letter is indorsed by the Earl's hand, "The Quene's Ma<sup>ty</sup> lett<sup>r</sup> of the v of Septem-  
ber, for the redusing of the Scottes Quene's nomb<sup>r</sup> to xvi p<sup>ar</sup>sons of all sortes," and appears to have been the cover of the Queen's letter.

† Natural son to the Emperor Charles V. and Governor of the Netherlands. Historians place Don John's offer of marriage to Mary four years after this date.

have y<sup>e</sup> Kyng of Spayne to asist it; and, fyndyng the sayd Quene nowe so bent, she must not thynk but y<sup>t</sup> hir Ma<sup>y</sup> hath cause to alter hir curteouss dealyngs w<sup>t</sup> hir. And so, in this sort, hir Ma<sup>y</sup> wold have yow tempt hir pacience, to p<sup>r</sup>voke hir to answer some what;\* for of all these p<sup>r</sup>misses hir Ma<sup>y</sup> is certainly assured, and of much more.

Hir Ma<sup>y</sup> told me a whyle ago y<sup>t</sup> a gentleman of my L. of (I dare not name the p<sup>r</sup>ty) coming to your L.<sup>e</sup> howss, was by your L. asked whyther he had sene the Q. of Scotts or no, and he sayd no; then q. your L. yow shall se hir anone; w<sup>ch</sup> offer hir Ma<sup>y</sup> mislykyng, I sayd y<sup>t</sup> I durst saye it was not trew in y<sup>t</sup> matier. I p<sup>r</sup>ceve hir Ma<sup>y</sup> wold have y<sup>t</sup> Q. kept very straytly from all conference, in so much it is more lyke y<sup>t</sup> she shall be rather comitted to ward then to have more libty: Your L. shall do well to send y<sup>e</sup> names of those y<sup>t</sup> shall remayn, and of such as shall dep<sup>t</sup>.

Your L. at com.

W. B. *Sep.*

*The Quene's Ma<sup>y</sup> L<sup>e</sup> to the Erle of Shrewsbury.*

*W. Bugbly. Hast post, bast, bast, bast, for  
life, life, life, life, &c.*

\* We have here the prime minister of a powerful and wise Monarch, directing, by her order, one of the first noblemen of the realm to visit the cell of a prisoner, and to exercise the office of a spy of the inquisition, by artfully drawing the proofs of the prisoner's guilt from her own mouth. The terms in which this treacherous mandate is couched aggravate the idea of its turpitude. The Earl, deep in the secrets of her story, already master of all the known evidence against her, is ordered not only to sift her by artful questions, but to assail her passions, and to work upon the weakness of a feminine temper which had been rendered infinitely irritable by a long series of misfortunes—in a word, “to tempt her patience to provoke her to utter some-what”—What a frightful addition is this to the horrors of Mary's prison, as they are described in a following letter!

N<sup>o</sup> LXVIII.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My very good Lord,*

THE Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath comāded me to take some regarde to y<sup>e</sup> prosecutyng of hir interest which is to growe to hir by y<sup>e</sup> departure and remayning over y<sup>e</sup> seas of one M<sup>r</sup> Sacheverell, wherin M<sup>r</sup> Rolston hath bene at chardg to follow y<sup>e</sup> inquysytion therof, by vertue of a comissio<sup>n</sup> directed to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. and others: And heruppon I have conferred w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rolston, by whom I perceave how honorably and earnestly yow have proceded for y<sup>e</sup> inq<sup>s</sup>ytion of y<sup>e</sup> truth; wherof hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> is also pryvé, and doth acceptably accompt the same to be y<sup>e</sup> rather doone uppō hir l<sup>tes</sup> wrytten unto yow. And lykwise hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> is informed in whom the fault is y<sup>e</sup> the matter hath not better succeeded, wherof I am sorry y<sup>t</sup> he shuld so oversee himself for any p<sup>re</sup>ciall respect to forbear to receave your L.' advise, as he was specially comāded; I meane S<sup>r</sup> Jho. Zouch, to whom I have p<sup>re</sup>sently wrytten by hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s comandement, hopying that uppō this admonition he wold have better regard to that w<sup>ch</sup> ought to furder hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s service: And so I pray your Lordship to lett me understand how yow shall fynd his doyngs; for not long ago he wrote to me, y<sup>t</sup> he doutyd y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rolston wold cōplayne of hym, and therfor only req<sup>re</sup>d that he might not be mislyked untill he wer hard to answer; pretending y<sup>t</sup> he had no intent any wise to hynder hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s s<sup>er</sup>vce; to w<sup>ch</sup> letter I made hym answer (as I remembre, whan hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> was at Kennellworth) that I had not hard of any man<sup>er</sup> of cōplaynt, and therfor I cold not tell what otherwise to answ<sup>r</sup>, but to assure hym that untill I should see both M<sup>r</sup> Rolston and his answ<sup>r</sup>, I cold

HOWARD  
Papers.



not justly mislyk of hym : And for this purpooss I do now wryte to hym, and that partly by the Q.' Ma'ys comādemēt, w<sup>t</sup> some p<sup>t</sup> of my owne advyse.

And for y<sup>e</sup> matter, having here conferred w<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Solicitor Generall theruppo<sup>r</sup>, it is by us thought mete, and so I thynk your Lordsh. will allow, y<sup>t</sup> after y<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Jhon Zouch shall have made your L. some better answer for a more indifferent jury, if yow lyke therof, to p<sup>ro</sup>cede by vertew of your commissiō to charge y<sup>e</sup> sayd jury : And for y<sup>t</sup> it wer right for y<sup>e</sup> Q.' Ma'y to have some p<sup>er</sup>son of lerning to gyve y<sup>e</sup> evydence to y<sup>e</sup> jury to prove y<sup>e</sup> covy<sup>r</sup>, we have here thought y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Roodes, though he be in comissiō may forbear to sitt in comissiō, and so serve y<sup>e</sup> Q.' Ma'y as in place of h<sup>er</sup> lerned consellor ; whych I dout not but he will do, if your L. shall have none metar, and will so req<sup>ui</sup>re hym. And if it happe y<sup>t</sup> ether y<sup>e</sup> Shyrryve will not impanell an indifferent jury, or that yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall se cause to dout of ther fyndyng of y<sup>e</sup> truth to p<sup>ro</sup>ve y<sup>e</sup> covy<sup>r</sup>, then may your L. forbear to proced, and chardg y<sup>e</sup> partyes y<sup>t</sup> pretend any interest in y<sup>e</sup> land by conveyance, to appear y<sup>e</sup> first day of Michelmas term in y<sup>e</sup> Eschequer, wher the matter may be hard, and ordred as it shall be convinient. I have delyvered to this berer my l<sup>et</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Shyrryve, who I have comāded to wayt on yo<sup>r</sup> L. whan you shall send for hym.

I do also herw<sup>t</sup> send your L. hir Ma'y letter concerning y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scots ; which being wryttyn, hir Ma'y doutyd y<sup>t</sup> it was not earnestly ynough wryttyn to kepe y<sup>e</sup> sayd Quene strait : And hir Ma'y hath no meaning y<sup>t</sup> she shuld have any new s<sup>er</sup>vant at this tyme. By y<sup>e</sup> same l<sup>et</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall p<sup>ro</sup>cave how hir Ma'y hath granted to yow y<sup>e</sup> office of y<sup>e</sup> Erle Marshall, wherof I send to your L. y<sup>e</sup> bill assigned, for so, after y<sup>e</sup> l<sup>et</sup> signed, hir Ma'y willed me to do ; and if your L. shall retorn it hyther, I will procure y<sup>t</sup> it shall passe y<sup>e</sup> seales.

My Lord, these French tragedyes, and endyng of unlucky mariadg w<sup>t</sup> bloode and vile murders, can not be expressed w<sup>t</sup> tong to de-

clare the cruelltyes; wherof now it is sayd y<sup>e</sup> the Kyng taketh repentance; and that he was abused to cause it to be thus comitted by y<sup>e</sup> D. of Guise, and y<sup>e</sup> factio<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Papists. None of any name of y<sup>e</sup> relligion is left lyving but such as fled and escaped their pursewors, as y<sup>e</sup> Cont Mo<sup>t</sup>gomery,\* who was pursued two hole dayes by 11<sup>e</sup> horss, and yet escaped, and is come into Jersaye: The Vidam, also being pursued, is yet escaped; but it is to be dout<sup>e</sup>d how long he shall lyve if he flee not out of Fra<sup>n</sup>ce. These fyres may be dout<sup>e</sup>d y<sup>e</sup> their flames may come both hyther and into Scotland, for such cruelltyes have lardg scopes. God save our graciooss Quene, who now assembleth hir co<sup>n</sup>sell y<sup>e</sup> may come to consult what is to be doone for some suertye. We have sent H. Killigrew this day into Scotland. Y<sup>e</sup> Fr<sup>e</sup>ch. Ambassador cam yesterday to Oxford, w<sup>th</sup> la Crocq's son in law, y<sup>e</sup> is come out of France to go into Scotland to sow se<sup>d</sup>e of sedicion; but y<sup>e</sup> Q.<sup>ue</sup> Mary is not hasty to here any of them. All men now cry out of your p<sup>r</sup>sonar. The will of God be doone. Fro Woodstock, y<sup>e</sup> 7 of Septe<sup>b</sup>r. 1572.

Your L.<sup>ty</sup> assuredly,

W. BURGHELEY.

*To the right honorable my very good L. the  
Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of  
England, and on of the LL. of her Ma-  
jesty's Privé Counsell.*

\* Gabriel, Count of Montgomery, who escaped, with the greatest difficulty, from the Mas-  
sacre of Paris, and took refuge in England. He returned to France in 1574, and, joining the  
Protestants in Normandy on their first appearance in arms, was made a prisoner by the Mar-  
chal de Matignon, and beheaded in Paris. This was the gentleman who accidentally killed  
Henry II. of France at a tournament.

N<sup>o</sup> LXIX.*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1572.**My good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 296.

I DOWBT not but you have byn advtised at large of the tragecall newes out of Fraunce, w<sup>ch</sup> have byn used w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> cruelltye that I think no Christian synce the heathen tyme hath hard of the lyke; and the more horryble ys yt for that hit semes hit ys donne w<sup>t</sup> the consent of that Prince who had geven his sayth, and layd his honor in pledge, for the contrary before; but the same God that hath suffered this punyshmēt to his people for their owen synnes, wyll finde tyme to revenge yt uppon his enymyes for his owen cause' sake. God defend o<sup>r</sup> M<sup>a</sup> from the hidden practises leyd for her among these open facts comytted so nerely to toch her; for she is the fountayne & y<sup>e</sup> well sprynge of y<sup>e</sup> greefes that procureth this mallice, ~~and~~ though others smarte, yet she is ~~the~~ marke they shute at; \* & so must she thynk, & accordingly must she provyde, or ells all wyll be naught. But my trust ys that the same Lord that hath all this while p<sup>r</sup>served her wyll also put into her hart to do that w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe best for her owen and her people's safty: And so, leaving now further to trowble yo<sup>r</sup> L. knowing you ar p<sup>r</sup>sently advtised of all such matters as are worthe the sending, I wyll byd yo<sup>r</sup> L. most hartely fare well; w<sup>t</sup> lyke comiendac. to yo<sup>r</sup> L. & my good Lady. At Woodstock, this viii of Sept.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' ashured frend & cousen.

R. LEYCESTER.

\* Meaning, no doubt, that the persecution of the Protestants in France was owing to Elizabeth's constancy in their persuasion: An extravagant piece of flattery well suited to the taste of that Princess.

N<sup>o</sup> LXX.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELEY. 1572.**My very good L.*

THESE are to advtise you that this Q. remainys stil w<sup>in</sup> these  
 foure walles in sure keping; and those p<sup>ersons</sup> continew very quiet,  
 thanked be God. She is moch offended at my restraint from her  
 walking w<sup>out</sup> this castle, but, for all her anger, I will not suffre her  
 to passe one of these gats until I have contrary com<sup>mandement</sup> ex-  
 pressely from the Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>: And though I was fully p<sup>ersuaded</sup> that  
 my nombre of souldiours was sufficient for her save keping, yet have  
 I thought good this tyme to encrease the same w<sup>ith</sup> xxx souldiours  
 more, for the more terror of the evel disposed; and I have also gi-  
 ven, and do kepe, precise order, not only that no maner of confer-  
 ence shalbe had w<sup>ith</sup> her, or any of her's, but also that no intelligence  
 shalbe brought to her, or any of them; and, likewise, I have given  
 for walking and obs<sup>erving</sup> the woods, and other plac<sup>s</sup> therabout, that  
 are most to be suspecte, to th<sup>e</sup> end I may spedily understand of  
 any resort or haunt of suspecte p<sup>ersons</sup>, or of any thing els met  
 to be knowen. Herof I thought met to advertise yo<sup>r</sup> L. that you  
 may please to declare the same, as ye think convenient, unto her  
 Ma<sup>tie</sup>, whom I beseech Almighty God preserve from all pracktyes of  
 her enemyes; and so I ende, &c. Shefeld Castle, the 24<sup>th</sup> of Sep-  
 tembr.

TALBOT  
 Papers,  
 Vol. F. f. 39.

---

N<sup>o</sup> LXXI.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.**My very good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 597.

---

FYVE wekes is paste synce I hadd anny advartisments from yo<sup>r</sup> L. whych I thynk longe; and now spesyally that it is spoken the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup> hathe bene lately syke of the smalle pockes, & as yett no sartenty is here of hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s recoveré, or p<sup>r</sup>fett helth. You maye be sure it is no lyttell grefe & dyscomforte to me: Judge me by yo<sup>r</sup> self; our case is onne. I am so desyrus to here of hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s p<sup>r</sup>fitt recoveré of helth, as have presumyd to crave of hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s owne hande wryting a word or two for my more comfort.

This Quene is safe, and all well here; & so I wyshe to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship as well as to myself. At Sheffield Castell, this xvi of Octobar, at viii in the nyght, in hast, 1572.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. evar assured frend to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very  
good Lord the Lord Tresorare of  
England.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXII.*The QUEEN to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**BY THE QUEENE.*

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved cousin & counsaillor, we greete you well. By yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>re</sup> sent to us we perceave that you had hard of som late siknes wherwith we weare visited; wherof as you had cause to be gretly greevid, so, though you hard of our amendement, and was therby recomforted, yet, for a satisfaction of yo<sup>r</sup> mynde, you are desirous to have the state of our amendement certified by som few woords in a l<sup>re</sup> from ourselfe. True it is that we were about XIII dayes paste distempered as commonly happenith in the begynning of a fever; but after twoo or three daies, without any great inward siknes, ther began to appere certain red spotts in som parte of our face, likely to proove the small pox;\* but, thanked be God, contrary to the expectation of o<sup>r</sup> phisycians, & all others about us, the same so vanished awaye as w<sup>in</sup> foure or fyve dayes passed no token almost appeered; and at this day, we thanck God, we are so free from any token or marke of any suche disease that none can conjecture any suche thing. So as by this you may perceave what was o<sup>r</sup> siknes, and in what good estate we be; thanking you, good cousin, for the care you had of the one, and of the comfort you take of the other, wherein we do assure ourselfe of as moche fidelitie, duety, & love, you beare us as of any, of any de-

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Vol. F. f. 41.  

---

\* Camden informs us that the Queen had the small-pox at this time. It is not easy to determine whether this letter tends to confirm or to contradict his report.

gree, w<sup>in</sup> o<sup>r</sup> relm. Gyven at o<sup>r</sup> castle of Windsor, the xxii<sup>th</sup> of October, 1572; the xiiii<sup>th</sup> yeere of o<sup>r</sup> reign.

*My faithfull Shrewesbury,\**

Let no grief touche your harte for feare of my disease; for I assure you, if my creadit were not greater than my shewe, ther is no beholdar wold beleve that ever I had bin touched with suche a maladye.

Your faithfull lovinge Soveraine,

ELIZABETH R.

*To our right trusty and right welbelovyd  
cousin & counsaillor the Erle of Shrewes-  
bury, and Erle Marshall of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*Myne especiaall good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 603.

HER Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s last lattars, whiche I reseved w<sup>t</sup> yours, declaring her Highnes' good helthe, wer most comfortable unto me; & in respect of the wordes wrytten w<sup>t</sup> hur owne hande therein (farr above th' order used to a subject) I doo thynk my self more happy therby then any of myne ansystars; and therfor doo I meane, for a p<sup>er</sup>petuall

\* This curious postscript is written entirely by the Queen's own hand. She frequently practised this delicate stroke of flattery on her old servants, and the Earl's situation particularly required it.

memory, to presarve the same safly, as a principall evydence of my greate comforte to my posterité: I shall beseeche yo<sup>r</sup> L. to yelde moost humble thanks unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> in my name therfor; and, also, for that it pleased her Highnes to accept my trew & fethfull servyce, which by God's grace shall nevar be wanting. And, truly, my L. for yo<sup>r</sup> frenchip, whych I have alwés found so great unto me, I doo so myche esteeme the same, as ye maye be justly assured that when anny waye I maye stand you in stede ye shall well p'seve me in dede to be onne that thinkes him selfe most beholdeng unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship, as I, by M<sup>r</sup> Bateman, shall furder declare unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. at yo<sup>r</sup> good lesur. Thus, w<sup>t</sup> my most harty comēdations, & my wyfe's also, I comytt yo<sup>r</sup> good L. to God. From Sheffield, this 4 Novembar, 1572.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' ever assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord  
the L. Burghley, L. Tresorare of Eng-  
land.*

" N<sup>o</sup> LXXIV.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My very good Lord,*

THIS Q. as may appere, is so discontented that she, having sondry tymes wrytt unto the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>, is nethar answered, nor suffered to reseve oute of France hur monny, or thyngs nedefull for hur use, as she can not w<sup>t</sup> good pasyens be contented to wryte to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> at this tyme. She is w<sup>in</sup> a few dayes become more ma-

HOWARD  
Papers.



lincoly than of long before, and complenes of hur wronges & imprisonmente; &, for remedy thereof, seimes nott to trust hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>, but altogeddar in forren powres. By hur talke she wold make apere as both Spene & Fraunce sought hur & hur sonne; &, to kepe them both hur frendes alyke, forberes to wryte to any of them. She wold cunyngly pswade that Spene in Ireland, & Fraunce in Scotland, intendes sum attempes: For Ireland, the Pope, she sayeth, hath lycensed the Kyng of Spene, as in his ryght, long cynce. This speche of hur's is not w'oute hur accustomed threatnyngs, nor showes less enmeté than of olde.

My Lord, this hur soden dysposycion to talk so farre of thes mattars, whereof a longe tyme she hath semed scars to thynke (no occasyon therof being gyven by me) presumes sume intended practes of hur's to be latelye ovarthrowne, for sure I am her malyncoly & grefe is grettar than she in words uttars; and yett, rather than contynew this impresonment, she styckes not to saye she wyll gyve hur boddy, hur sonne, & cuntry, for lybarté. And here she infarres that D'Anjoy of Fraunce, & Donne Jhone de Austrya, wyll seke places for ther abode; & ther Kyngs, of good pollicie, must nedes forder them thereto, the rather to have quyetnes at home: This she gyves oute to move sum fere. God preserve hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> longe in helthe; my care shall goo no furdur. This is all I have to advar-tes yo<sup>r</sup> L. of at this tyme. I wysch yo<sup>r</sup> L. as well as to my selfe. At Sheffield Castell, the 2 of Decembar, 1572.

Your L.' ever assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good  
Loid my Lord Burghley, L. Treso-  
rarr of England.*

N<sup>o</sup>. LXXXV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.**My very good Lord,*

I HARTELY thanke yo<sup>r</sup> good L. for seking to satesfy hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> in sume doutes she myght conseve of me & my wyfe, apou informaçoens gyven to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>; yo<sup>r</sup> L. therein dothe the p<sup>te</sup> of a fethfull frend; so have I alwés trusted, & you shall reseve no dys-honour thereby. •My sarvés & fydelýté to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> is syche as I am p<sup>sw</sup>aded w<sup>t</sup> assured hope hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>, havinge profes inoughe therof, condemnethe those that so untruly surmysethe, agenste my wyfe furste, & now myself, ethar of us of undutyfull delynge w<sup>t</sup> this Q. or myselfe of any carlésnes in regardenge my charge. As before I craved tryall of who so evar here is noted of anny inde-recte delynge w<sup>t</sup> this Q. so doo I agen requere at yo<sup>r</sup> L.' handes to be a mene to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> for due profe & poneshment, as they merett, that hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> maye be fully satesfyed and quyett.

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Volume P.  
fol. 611.

And for my rydenge abroad sumtymes (nott farre from my charge) in respecte of my helthe only; it hathe bene well knone to yo<sup>r</sup> L. from the furst begynenge of my charge, and it is trew, I alwés gave ordar furste for safe kepyng of hur, w<sup>t</sup> a sure & strongar garde, bothe w<sup>in</sup> my house & fordar off, than whan my selie was w<sup>t</sup> hur: I trusted none in my absens but those I hadd tryed; trew & fethfull sarvantes unto me, & lyke subjectes to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>. I thanke God my acounte of this weyghty charge is redy, to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s contentacion: No informaçon nor surmyse can make me shrynk. Nevertheles, hensforthe hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s comādinēt for my contynuall atendance apou this Ladé shalbe obeyed as hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>

shall nott myslyke thereof: and even so, my Lord, I saye to that p't of yo<sup>r</sup> lettars wherin a mosyon is made to me; that (as in all my sarves hetharto) I hadd, nor seke, othar\* contentemente nor wyll, than shall stande w<sup>t</sup> hur Ma<sup>te</sup>'s plesure for her best sarvés. & so, wysheng to yo<sup>r</sup> L. as well as to my selfe, I take my leave. At Shreffeld Castell, this ix of Decēbar, 1572.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' evar assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

I have presumed to wryt to the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup> to the same effect as to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good  
Lord my L. Burghley, L. Treasurere  
of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXVI.

*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1572.*

*[This letter begins with a long genealogical account of the co-beiresses of Richard Earl of Warwick, the eldest of whom married John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury in the reign of Henry the Fifth or Sixth, and proceeds as follows.]*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
vol. F. f. 73.

—FOR the other matter yo<sup>r</sup> L. dothe advertysse me of, touching talke y<sup>t</sup> Q. hath had of me as of her enymye; I beseeche yo<sup>r</sup> L. frend me so much as to gather, as nere as you can, the cause therof: I must confesse I am a trew & faythfull s<sup>r</sup>vant to my none

\* Either.

Sofferaine, and therin have I respect to none other; yet this I may justely say, I have byn no agravator of that Q.' cause, nether a hinderer of any favorable inclynacon y<sup>t</sup> at any tyme I have found in the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> toward her; nether wyll I robbe her Ma<sup>te</sup> of her dewe desart, but must confesse that her one goodnes hath had more naturall consideracon of y<sup>t</sup> Q. than all the frends she hath besydes ys able to challenge thanks for; and, as I am bound to be most carefull for the safty and presvatyon of my none Sofferaine, every way, so nether have I byn, or am I, any practyser to doe yll offyces against any others, and right sorrey have I byn whan any cause hath byn geven the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> to be moved, or to alter those good and princely dispositions w<sup>ch</sup> I have sondry tymes knowen her framed unto; and, before such tymes as these causes have barred me, so as in dewty I cowlde not be a dealer, I think I was rather thought a frend than an enymye, and, of some, to much;\* though I know best I was but as I ought, and so I meane to remayne. But yet, my L. I besech you lett me know what cause ys now supposed: I am alwayes content to take uppon me my none faut, and have to doe w<sup>t</sup> none other's.

I wrote yo<sup>r</sup> L. a letter by Bateman, beinge comaunded by her Ma<sup>te</sup> to send yo<sup>r</sup> L. certen messages, whereof I know no other grounde, (to be plaine w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L.) than was delyvered me by her owne mouth: Neverthesse I p<sup>re</sup>cave you have nede to looke well about you, for ther is many eys uppon you: Howbeit, one thing yo<sup>r</sup> L.

\* Leicester, who had been privy to the Duke of Norfolk's plans from the beginning, had promised to lay them before Elizabeth, and to use his interest to obtain her consent to the marriage. He delayed it, however, from time to time, till the Queen herself seemed to detect the affair, and, by her conduct, gave the air of a plot to a matter that had been long openly talked of among the courtiers; whereupon the Duke retired into the country, and Leicester was sharply reprimanded. It is highly probable that he acted thus by her express direction. The Queen of Scots had been imprisoned under weak pretences; the Princes of Europe, and a large party of her own subjects, were making loud remonstrances; and it became necessary to criminate her by new charges. The plan, therefore, was suffered to ripen till Mary had disclosed a body of evidence against herself sufficient to justify the increased rigour with which she was now treated.

may take comfort of; for I fynd her Ma<sup>te</sup> to contynnew yo<sup>r</sup> assured good and gracious Lady, and to hold styll her wonted good opinion of you. And so remayning always yo<sup>r</sup> L.' assured kinsman in all I may, I wyll for this tyme leave further to trowble you; comytting yo<sup>r</sup> L. to the safe protectyon of the Almighty. At the Court, this x of Dec.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' faythfull and loving kinsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. sent w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> last a lett<sup>r</sup>e directed from that Q. to my L. Treasurer and me. Among other things, yt apperes that she thought yt straunge yt her lettres wear not delyvered to the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> she had sent; & that certen s<sup>r</sup>vants, w<sup>t</sup> stuffe, & such lyke things for her, wear kept back and restrained: I assure yo<sup>r</sup> L. on my fayth & troth, I never hard of them, nether of her lettres nor her s<sup>r</sup>vants, tyll I sawe yt wrytten in her lett<sup>r</sup>e to my L. & me. For my p<sup>te</sup> nether wold I, nor durst I, kepe any lett<sup>r</sup>e from her Ma<sup>te</sup> y<sup>t</sup> wear sent her; beside, if I had hard of any such of her s<sup>r</sup>vants' causes, as to have repaired w<sup>t</sup> such necessaryes for the Q. I wold not have forborn to move the Q. Ma<sup>te</sup> in yt: But, uppon enquiry, I fynd the lettres wear delyvered, though not so sone as they might have byn; but sewrly, my L. I hard not of them myself, & so I pray yo<sup>r</sup> L. declare as ye se occasion. I pray yo<sup>r</sup> L. comende me most hartely to my good La. yo<sup>r</sup> wyffe.

*To the right honorable my very good  
L. and cousen th<sup>e</sup> Erll of Shreshurye,  
M<sup>rs</sup>bull of Englonde.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXVII.

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHIREWSBURY.*

*It may please your L.*

THE Q. Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath in very good p<sup>t</sup> accepted your last l<sup>res</sup> to hir self, and hath willed me to acerteyn your L. that she doth no wise alter hir formar good opinion of your approved fidelité, and of y<sup>e</sup> care yow have of such s<sup>r</sup>vce as is comitted to yow, the same being such as none can in hir land compare w<sup>t</sup> the trust comitted to your L. and yet she wold have your L. as she sayth, not to mislyk that whan she hath occasion to dout or feare forreyn practises reachyng hither into hir realme, even to the chardg w<sup>ch</sup> your L. hath, she do warn yow therof; and in so doying not to imagyn that she fyndeth such informations to p<sup>re</sup>cede of any mistrust y<sup>t</sup> she hath of your L. no more than she wold have if yow wer hir son or brother: This she willeth me to wryte effectually to your L.

HOWARD  
Pages.

---

Of late y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts wrote to my L. of Leicester and me, semyng to req<sup>re</sup> some answer whether y<sup>e</sup> Q. Ma<sup>ty</sup> had receaved hir l<sup>res</sup> of late tyme; and if she had, why no answe<sup>r</sup> was made therto; and also whethar y<sup>e</sup> Fr. Ambass. had receaved his l<sup>res</sup>: Of w<sup>ch</sup> hir wryting, as it did become us, we made hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> p<sup>re</sup>ve; and hir answer is that ether hir l<sup>res</sup> req<sup>re</sup>d no answer, or els she saw no causs to grant hir requests: And for y<sup>e</sup> Ambassador, I have also let hym understand the contents of y<sup>e</sup> Scotts Quene's l<sup>res</sup>; and therto he hath made answer, w<sup>ch</sup> I send herw<sup>t</sup>, oppen and unscaled, w<sup>ch</sup> your L. may delyver; and if it please hir to returne any answer, I will safly delyv<sup>r</sup> the same to hym. Your L. may assure hir y<sup>t</sup> the Erle of Morton is chosen and established Regent, w<sup>t</sup> a gretar assent and lykyng of y<sup>e</sup>

nobillité than was looked for; and he doth for y<sup>e</sup> begynning govern w<sup>t</sup> good allowance of all y<sup>e</sup> states, directyng hym self very earnestly to mak peace w<sup>t</sup> all partyes.

The Erl of Worcester shall go in ambassad<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> chry'neng of y<sup>e</sup> Fr. K.'s doughter. I thynk y<sup>e</sup> daye of y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>l</sup>emē't will not hold. And so I end, w<sup>t</sup> my most harty com. to your L. and my good Lady. Fro Westm. the 16 of Decēber, 1572.

Your L.' assuredly as any,

W. BURGHEY.

*To the right hon<sup>o</sup>able and my very good Lord  
the Erle of Shrewsbury, Knight of the Order,  
and one of the Lords of her Ma<sup>y</sup>' Privie  
Counsell.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXVIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.*

*My very good LL.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 615.

I do herw<sup>t</sup> send up one Avery Keller (according to your former l<sup>tes</sup>) s<sup>r</sup>vant unto Rowland Lacon, of Willey, near Bridgenōthe, Esquier, who sent him unto me, being charged therto by my s<sup>r</sup>vant that serched for him upon my com<sup>a</sup>undement. This Avery, upon myne examina<sup>o</sup>n, at the first wold neds seme to be symple, playne, and utterly bothe innocent and ignoraunt of any lewd doings or practye, either by himself or by any other p<sup>o</sup>n; but, after sharper imprisonment for one night, he confessed that he was a dealer w<sup>t</sup> the

conjurers; and that he brought certen bookes of that arte unto John Revell, whiche the conjuring scholars, named Palmer, and Falconer, and Skynner, the priest, did occupie in their practye at the said Revell's house. And he saithe further, that they conjured for divers causes, v̄z. for hid money; for helping a diseased; for knowing some secrete place to hid them; and to have certen knowlege, also, touching the state of this realme; whereby I gather that he can declare some further mater nedefull to be discovered: And, therefore, considering his being there may do more s̄rvice, by conference of other examinaçons, then he can do here for trying out the more spedily of these practises, I thought mete not to stey him any longer, but furthrew<sup>t</sup> thus to send him, to be used there according to yo<sup>r</sup> LL.<sup>r</sup> wisdomes. I have given order for further serche, and apprehension of suche othars as I am enformed of, suspected to be doers, or privy to the said practises. Thus I comit yo<sup>r</sup> good LL. unto Almightye God. From Shefeld Castle, the first of Febr. 1572.

Yo<sup>r</sup><sup>s</sup> at comaundement, to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable the Lordes, and th<sup>e</sup>  
others, of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s Privy Counsell.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXIX.

*Sir* THOMAS SMITH *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

*My verie good Lord,*

THE paines that the II to whom yow gave comission, viz. Payne & Peg, hath taken to seeke owt the conjurers & masmongers is very well accepted of my Lords of the Counsell, and they willed me to

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. F. f. 61.



give your Lordship therfor their most hartly thanks. The Queene, also, not without great contentacion of hir Highnes, hath heard of your carefull ordering of those maters. The maters be referred, towching the massing & such disordres, to th' Archebushoppe of Canterbury, and the rest of the great commission ecclesiasticall; that which shall apere by examinacon to towche the state, and the Prince, to be referred again to my Lordes of the Counsell.

I think your L. hath hard how my L. of Worcester in going over to Bologne was robbed by pirats, hard by Bologne. In Fraunce he was highly enterteyned, and the child named Marie Elizabeth,\* th' Empresse & the Queene's Matie both giving the name: I trust by this day my Lord wilbe at Dover. On Sondag last, upon the Downes, M<sup>r</sup> Holdstock (for my Lord Admirall, who hath taken upon him that charge) toke vii great piraticall shipps, and in them above cccc men; and in the west ther is iii or iiij more piraticall shipps taken, so that shortly I trust ovr seas shalbe well skowred, and I hope thei who robbed my L. of Worcester taken.

In Scotland, the Castle of Edenborough is trenched round about, and the rebells w<sup>in</sup> brought to suche scarcitie of water that thei are fayne to buy it oftentimes w<sup>th</sup> their blood; so now the towne doth besiege the Castle.† S<sup>r</sup> Jeames Balfour, & all his adherents, have

\* Mary Elizabeth of France, the only legitimate child of Charles IX. born October 28, 1572, and died in 1578. The Empress, Queen Elizabeth, and the Duke of Savoy were her sureties; the Queen being represented by William Somerset, Earl of Worcester, who carried with him, as a present, a font of pure gold, worth above 1000l. The pirates here mentioned were protestants; French and Netherlanders: Their principal object was to seize the Earl, and so to prevent the compliment which was the occasion of his visit to the Court of France.

† The Castle of Edinburgh was at this time besieged by the Earl of Morton, now Regent, who lay at Leith. Kirkaldy of Grange had long held it for Mary with uncommon obstinacy, among other instances of which, we are told that the wells within the castle failing, for want of rain, the besieged had no means of procuring water but from a spring without the western wall, to which they were let down by ropes, and filled their vessels in the face of a shower of musquet balls. At length the enemy deprived them of this scanty supply by poisoning the spring, and an actual famine ensued: Kirkaldy, however, maintained the dispute till he was forced to capitulate by a mutiny in his little garrison; and, in hopes of escaping Morton, his mortal enemy,

submitted themselves to the King and Regent; and at this present the Duke & the Erle of Hontley be in talk for an accord. Jeames Kirkaldy, comyng w<sup>th</sup> money out of Fraunce, was besieged in Blacknes, in Scotland, by the Regent; and by composicion that castle & he shold have bene delivered into the Regent's hands; but, by a new treason, as it is written, that is revolted, but I trust not for long tyme. There is no man of marke in the Castle of Edenborough but the L<sup>l</sup>. Lidington & Grainge. The French King prepareth much for the besieging of Rochell, but he maketh no great hast thither: All kiends of vitales in Fraunce be extremely scarce & deere, so that great sute is made to have some wheate from hence.

After that I had written thus far, a pacquet was brought that as the souldiers corrupted by Jeames Kirkaldy toke the captain (comyng from the coicacon & capitulacon w<sup>th</sup> the Regent for deliv<sup>y</sup> of the castle) prisoner, and also his brother, in the Castle of Blacknes, and Jeames Kirkaldy, made Lord of it the vii<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, so, by practise w<sup>th</sup> other of the souldiers by the Regent, Jeames Kirkaldy was taken prisoner, and Alexandre Steward, the Cap<sup>m</sup>, & his brother, delivered; and so at the last the said Castle of Blacknes was delivered to the Regent, to be in obedience of the King; and Jeames Kirkaldy, and ix souldiers more also, who arre like to be hanged for their treason; this was done the xi<sup>th</sup> of this moneth. Yt is reported that the Rochelois hath given diverse overthrowes to them who cam to besiege it; and also they of Harlen, in Holland, to the D. of Alyar's men, who went abowt to assault it.

I send your L. certain writings w<sup>ch</sup> a Scottishman desired me to send to yo<sup>r</sup> L. to shew them to the Scottish Quene to signe, so far

surrendered himself, with the famous Maitland, Laird of Lethington, and others, to Sir William Drury, who commanded 1500 English, sent by Elizabeth to the aid of the Regent. Drury pledged the honour of his mistress for the safety and kind treatment of his prisoners; but she, ever faithless where it was impolitic to be just, and sacrificing every other consideration to her vengeance against the unfortunate Mary, gave them up to Morton, and the brave Kirkaldy, after suffering various tortures, was hanged at the cross of Edinburgh.

as I can p̄ceive. Thus I com̄it yo<sup>r</sup> good L.<sup>ty</sup> to Almighty God, w<sup>th</sup> my hartly comendaçons to my good Lady. From Grenew<sup>ch</sup>, the xvii<sup>th</sup> of February, 1572.

Your Lordshipp's allwais at comaundement,

T. SMITH.\*

*To my verie good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Maresball of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXX.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My very good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. F. f. 57.

I HAVE received yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>res</sup> of the xvi<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>nt</sup>, and the l<sup>res</sup> ther-  
w<sup>th</sup> from the F. Ambassador unto this Q. whiche I delivered unto her.

\* Sir Thomas Smith, Knight, one of the principal secretaries. He was born at Saffron Walden, in Essex, the son of John Smith, by Agnes, daughter of Charnocke, of Lancashire. Having been educated at Queen's College in Cambridge, he was sent into Italy at the public expence, according to the laudable custom of that time, and upon his return was made Greek Professor, and Orator of the University; and, afterwards, Professor of Civil Law. In the reign of Edward VI. he acquired the favour of the Protector, who appointed him one of the King's Secretaries, Steward of the Stanneries, Dean of Carlisle, and Provost of Eton; but Mary, who never looked for merit but in religious zeal, deprived him of these offices, giving him, however, a pension for his life of 100 l. per annum, upon condition that he should not quit the island. Elizabeth restored him to the place of Secretary; chose him to assist her Committee of Divines in altering the Liturgy, and afterwards employed him in several embassies, which he performed with great credit. He was a very learned man for those days, and so fond of the study of languages, that in the midst of his political engagements he found time to compose some tracts on the Greek and English, and made a wild attempt to alter the alphabet and orthography of the latter, which fortunately proved unsuccessful. He wrote likewise on the Commonwealth of England, and on Parliaments; and was an eminent patron of literary bodies; of which the uni-

She red them in my sight; and said therupon, howe she p̄ceived therby that it was enformed him of great somes of money received out of Fraunce into this realme, to her use; as 40000 crownes, known, or hard of by some meanes, of the Duke: \* “ Truly,” said she, “ I received not so moche; nevthelesse if the Duke said so I “ will not denye it.” Then she made a long dyscourse of the money she spent by the Bishop of Rosse, termed her Ambassador, and the B. of Galloway, w<sup>t</sup> other her Comissioners; and gifts also unto her s̄rvants, and suche like, whiche, by her long tale, amounted, I dare saie, to doble the aforesaid some. I told her then, playnely, that I was given to understand, by sundry reaports, of divers somes of money to be secretlie conveyed from tyme to tyme into this realme, to be employd for practises to her use; whiche reaports being found true, or any p<sup>t</sup> therof, I said she was of good reason to blame her owne selfe for her wants and lacks, and none others. “ Naye,” said she, “ let them never be afreyd (whiche she repeted divers tymes) “ of any money that I will have com into England; for I have given suer order that all which I can mak shalbe employed in my s̄rvce in Scotland, whiche shal not be defeated for ought they can “ do.” I sayd agayn that I spake not for any feare that was any way to be had in the matier, and that if she thought so she was moche deceived; but that my telling her of those reports was that she shuld the better consider w<sup>t</sup> herself where the fault was if she wanted: Unto whiche she replied not, but entred into her wonted

versities have a lasting memorial in that excellent law which directs a third part of their rents to be paid in corn, for he framed the bill, and brought it into the House of Commons.

Sir Thomas Smith was twice married, but left no issue, except a natural son, who died in Ireland. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Carkyke, of London: His second, Philippa, daughter of John Wilford, and relict of Sir John Hampden. He died at his seat of Mount Hall, in Essex, of an asthma, on the 12th of August, 1576, (*see a letter of July 6, in that year*) aged 65.

\* The Duke of Norfolk. The curious conversation which follows lets us into the most material parts of Mary's character—a spirit too high to be daunted by misfortunes; and an open temper, which the greatest dangers could not teach her to disguise.

conjectures and suspicions; and said, "I fere nowe they go about  
 "some exployt in Scotland against me, and therefore wold hindre  
 "the conveyance of money to myn use out of Fraunce; but, I have,"  
 said she, "alredy taken suer order for their relief; and that the same  
 "maie be the more large unto them, I will spend on myself here as  
 "litle as I can." I asked her then if she knewe for certen of any  
 suche acts or doings in Scotland against her; but I cold not gather  
 by her answers that she understaundeth any thing (either of the pnt  
 sege or otherwise) of weight, but only occupieth herself w<sup>t</sup> suspi-  
 cions, according to her old custome. As concerning her sending in-  
 to Fraunce, or comyng of any from thens unto her, I cannot but  
 judge moche danger in either of them (for, certainly, whatsoev<sup>r</sup> she  
 pretend of wants for herself and her's, her very meaning and desire  
 is of intelligence, and practises for her purpose, not tollerable) al-  
 beit if her Ma<sup>tie</sup> of her pleas<sup>r</sup> wold neds graunt licence for one of  
 those two waies, myn opinion is that the sending thither of some  
 suche her s<sup>r</sup>vants as were most mete for providing her apparel, and  
 receiving of money necessary (so as they be not apt for further dis-  
 courses) were of lesse daunger then the comyng of some exp<sup>t</sup> p<sup>er</sup>sons  
 from thens, that could not upon the sodden be wel judged of, nor  
 knowen here; but, seing moche p<sup>er</sup>ill to be either in sendyng or  
 comyng, I must of reason conclude w<sup>t</sup> your L. in opinion the best  
 way to be that she might be licenced to have some money brought  
 from Fraunce to s<sup>r</sup>vve for her necessaryes, in that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> is nowe  
 more enclined to be suspicious of her doings. I cannot but think  
 her Highnes hathe great cause so to do; not only remembring that  
 that is past, but also respecting the Card. of Lowrayne's  
 w<sup>t</sup> the rest of that howse, and herself, also, principally; w<sup>t</sup> the out-  
 rageouse and cruel intencions of every of them, wel knowen to be  
 towards her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and the state of this realme, if they had power and  
 libertie to s<sup>r</sup>vve to their willes.

As for yo<sup>r</sup> L.' frendly and courteouse request touching evidences

of the titles myn auncestors had in Fraunce, I will do my best in causing serche to be made for yo<sup>r</sup> L. satisfaction therin, w<sup>t</sup> moost hartie thanks alwaies for the good affection yo<sup>r</sup> L. I see do beare in that beha<sup>r</sup>. And so I do end, w<sup>t</sup> thanks also, moost hartily, for yo<sup>r</sup> large and frendly discourse by yo<sup>r</sup> said l<sup>tes</sup>, to yo<sup>r</sup> great paynes respecting yo<sup>r</sup> small leas<sup>r</sup>; and also for th<sup>e</sup> occurraunts therin, in the whiche I truste ye will contynewe, as occasion and tyme shall s<sup>r</sup>ve yo<sup>r</sup> L. I do hartily comit the same unto God. From Shefeld Castle, this xxj<sup>th</sup> of Febr. 1572.

Moost hartily thanking yo<sup>r</sup> L. also for your frendly reme<sup>m</sup>braunce of the warraunt for this Q.<sup>e</sup> diet. My wife desireth her most hartie com<sup>m</sup>endacons to be done unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. and to my La. Burghley, unto whome I desire to be likewise remembred; wishing both of us to here some good tidings that my La. of Oxford\* hath a great belly.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good L. ever assured to my pow<sup>r</sup>.

As I was aboute to seal up this l<sup>re</sup> she sent for me, and braste oute w<sup>t</sup> complaynts of her estate; sp<sup>ci</sup>ally howe she thinks herself not well used in Fraunce by suche as she hathe put in truste touching her living there: Saying that the Cardinall, her uncle,† that pretend chieffie good will to her, dothe so dispose her profits and casualties there, at his owne libertie, as nothing therof com to her necessary use; wherefore she desiereth that her newe officer, whome she hathe late put in truste there, may have licence to com and declare her estate unto her. This was the some of her mo<sup>m</sup>con to me, wherof I thought good to advartise yo<sup>r</sup> L. She hathe writen unto her

\* Anne, eldest daughter of Lord Burghley, by his second wife. (*See N<sup>o</sup> LXXXIII. of this reign.*)

† Charles of Lorraine, called also in this letter the Cardinal of Lorraine; next brother to the Duke of Guise, and maternal uncle to Mary. He died in 1574, universally detested, as the chief author of those calamities with which the fiery zeal of his family had afflicted France for several years past.

Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and to yo<sup>r</sup> L. also, for that purpose; which I do send herw<sup>t</sup>. Her said newe officer is called, as she saithe, Mons<sup>r</sup> de Vergé. As for M<sup>r</sup> Riche's bill, she saithe she will understand from the B. of Rosse the certeyntie therof, and then she will see him duly answered.

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord  
the Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer of  
England.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXXI.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.*

*Maye it ples yo<sup>r</sup> moste excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>.*

HOWARD  
Papers.

It apperethe by my L. Huntynghdon's lettars to me, wherof I her send yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> copy, that suspycion is of some new devyse for this Quene's lybarté, whyche I can very esely beleve, for I am (as alwés before) p<sup>s</sup>waded hur frends every where occupye there heddes therunto. I loke for no lesse than they cané doo for hur, & provyde for hur safté acordengly. I have hur sure inoughe, & shall kepe hur forthe-cumyng, at yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s comandem<sup>nt</sup>, ether *quyke or ded*, what soever she, or anny for hur, inventes for the contraré; and, as I have no doute at all of hur stelyng away from me, so if anny forsabull attempte be gyven for hur, *the gretest perrell is sure to be hur's*.\* And if I be yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s true fethfull sarvaunte, as I

\* It is too easy to discover the meaning of these frightful passages.—Behold Elizabeth; the wise, the pious, the happy Elizabeth of England; the envy of the world in her day, and the pride of history in ours; introducing the mufes and the bowstring into a dungeon which she had appointed for the residence of a Princess who had fled to her for protection.

trust yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup> is fully p<sup>s</sup>waded, be yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup> oute of all doute of anny hur escape, or delyveré from me, by nyght, forse, or anny othar wayes, w<sup>t</sup>oute yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup>'s owne expresse & knowne comandmēte to me; and therapon I gage to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup> my lyfe, honor, and all. God presarve yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>t</sup> manny happy yers, longe and prosperously to rene ovar us. At Sheffield Castell, the 3 of March, 1572.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup>'s humble & fethfull sarvaunte,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the Quene's moste excellentē Magestē.*

*Copy of the Earl of Huntingdon's Letter.*

*My good L.*

I HAVE reseved credyble advertisment this mornyng that there is sume cause of suspycious delyng consyrnyng yo<sup>r</sup> charge, for the stayling of hur awaye. I doute nott butt if there be just cause you shalbe othar wayes advartesed; at present I can saye no more but that there is in sume heddes syche an intensyon, and yett at present no gret cause to fere hastely the exsequyson of the intende purposed; & yett, that yo<sup>r</sup> L. maye not be ignorante of so myche as I can advartés you, I thoughte good to wryte you thes fewe lynes, desyreng you hartely to kepe the contentes to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, and, as your wysdome knowethe fytt, you may w<sup>t</sup> the more waré eye loke aboute you; and sekresé in thes mattars you shall fynd to be best. As occasyon requireth you shall here of me agen; & thus I doo hastely end, & comitt you to the L. Jesus. York, the 1 of Marche.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' assured kynsman,

H. HUNTYNGDON.



N<sup>o</sup> LXXXII.THOMAS BAWDEWYNE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 629.

---

MY bounden dewty unto youre Honor moost humblye premised, &c. Hereinclosed I have send downe thre letters, that one from my L. Treasurer, that other from M<sup>r</sup> Middlemoore, and the third from M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Masters. The L. Treasurer is very well recovered; and, at my comminge to delyver yowr Honor's lettre, & also when I reseaved his lettre, dyd very earnestlye enquire of yowre Honor's healthe, and in what sort the gowte dyd trouble yow. At my comminge up unto London the matter was very riffe in every man's mouthe that the Scotese Quene sholde be removed; in so muche I demaunded wether there were any suche matter entended: M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Masters made me this aunswere; that the speeche might arise of the troubles that weere in Scotlande; but that he was resolved that she sholde remayne, for that she colde not be so sauffe in anye other place; & that he hathe so geeven out, yeven amongst the best.

The soldiours, beinge twoe thousande, for the citie of London, were trayned in the fildes these foure dayes past; & yesterdaye, beinge Thursdaye, theye dyd passe by the lodginge of the Marques of Haveringe, & every, in order, dischargd his peece: The Marques is Embassador for the States, & hathe obtained, as I heere, 1<sup>re</sup> XL thousande poundes. Master Alderman Heyward was attempted to be robbed; the thieves conspired w<sup>th</sup> his coock; the coock uttered hit to his M<sup>r</sup>; the Alderman set p<sup>r</sup>vey watche; dyd take them; obtayned a p<sup>r</sup>vey cessions; & on the next day had them hanged all,

savinge one, who by speedy frendship made was reprieved. Thus I humbly do take leeve of yowre Honor, the xii<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1573.

Yowre Honor's moost bounden servaunt,

THOMAS BAWDEWYNE.

*To my Lorde.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXXIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY,*

I HAVE reseved, my very good L. yo<sup>r</sup> lettars to myselfe, & w<sup>t</sup>all, the Frenche Ambassidor's lettars to this Quene, bothe to one ende—that the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s plesur is that Wyll Blake, a Scotese boye, shalbe admytted to sarve this Quene here, except I knowe sume cause to the contrary; & apon yo<sup>r</sup> L. so wrytenge, considerenge he is a penfull droge, & abull to sarve to no othar ende, I have taken him in to my house. His mystres lykes nott so well of his sarvys as myslykes; & is greved at the Ladé Levenston's imprisonment, wherof the Imbassador now wrotte to hur: That, & those Scotese mattars, greve hur more hartely than she wold have apere. I thank yo<sup>r</sup> L. for the reste of yo<sup>r</sup> lettars, that consarne doings in Scotland; and so, wysshenge to yo<sup>r</sup> L. as well as to myselfe, w<sup>t</sup> my wyfe's harty comédacions to you, I end, this 25 of Aprell, 1573.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 633.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. ever assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good  
Lord my L. Burghley, L. Treasorare  
of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXXIV.GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT  
*Papers.*  
 Vol. F. 1. 79.

MY most humble duty remembred, ryght ho. my sing. good Lo. & father; because of the convenientnes of y<sup>e</sup> bearer herof, I have thought good to advertise yo<sup>r</sup> L. of y<sup>e</sup> estate of sum here at y<sup>e</sup> Courte, as nere as I have lerned by my daly experience.

My Lo. Tresurer, even after the ould maner, delythe w<sup>th</sup> matters of y<sup>e</sup> state only, and beareth himself very upryghtly. My Lo. Leicester is very muche w<sup>t</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and she sheweth the same great good affection to him that she was wonte; of late he hath indavored to please hir more then hertofore: There are towe sisters nowe in y<sup>e</sup> Courte that are very farr in love w<sup>th</sup> him, as they have been longe; my Lady Sheffield, and Frances Haworthie;\* they (of lyke stryving who shall love him better) are at great warres together, and the Queene thinketh not well of them, and not the better of him; by this meanes there is spies over him. My Lo. of Sussex goeth w<sup>th</sup> the tyde, and helpethe to backe others; but his owne credite is sober, consydering his estate: He is very diligent in his office, and takethe great paynes.† My Lo. of Oxforth is lately growne into great credite; for the Q.<sup>y</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> delitithe more in his parsonage, and his daunsinge, and valientnes, then any other: I thinke Sussex dothe back him all that he can; if it were not for his fyckle hed he would passe any of them shortly.‡ My Lady Burghley unwisely

\* Daughters of William Lord Howard of Effingham. The Earl of Leicester married the former (*see No. III. in this reign*), and the Earl of Hertford the latter.

† This was Edward de Vere, the seventeenth Earl of Oxford of his family. The following anecdote confirms Mr. Talbot's hint of his eccentric character. When the Duke of Norfolk, whom he entirely loved, was condemned, he applied to Lord Burghley, whose daughter he had married, passionately beseeching him to interfere in the Duke's behalf; but his request being

hathe declared herselfe, as it were, gelious, w<sup>ch</sup> is come to the Queene's care; whereat she hathe bene not a litell offended w<sup>th</sup> hir, but now she is reconciled agayne. At all theise love matters my Lo. Tresurer winketh, and will not meddle any way. Hatton\* is sicke still: It is thought he will very hardly recover his disease, for it is doubted it is in his kidnes: The Queene goeth almost every day to see how he dothe. Now is there devices (chiefely by Leicester, as I suppose, and not withoute Burghley his knowledge) how to make Mr Edward Dier† as great as ever was Hatton; for now, in this tyme of Hatton's sicknes, the tyme is convenient: It is brought thus to passe; Dier lately was sicke of a consumcion, in great daunger; and, as yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. knoweth he hathe bene in displeasure thes 11 yeares, it was made the Queene beleve that his sicknes came because of y<sup>r</sup> continiaunce of hir displeasure towards him, so that unles she would forgyve him he was like not to recover; & heruppon hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> hathe forgyven him, and sente unto him a very comfortable message; now he is recovered agayne, and this is the beginninge of this device. Theise thinges I lerne of suche younge fellowes as my selfe.

Towe dayes since, Doctor Wilson‡ told me he hard say that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> charge, was removed to Sheffield Lodge, and asked me whether it was so or not: I answered I harde so also; that you were gone thither of force till the castle could be cleiged: And, further, he willed to know whether yo<sup>r</sup> L. did so by y<sup>e</sup> consent of y<sup>e</sup> counsell, or not; I sayde I knew not that, but I was certayne yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. did it uppon good grounde. I earnestly desyred him, of all frendshipp, to

refused, he told Burghley, with the greatest fury, that he would revenge himself by ranning the Countesse: And he made his threat good; for from that hour he treated her with the most shocking brutelty, and, having broke her heart, sold and disposed the most part of his great fortune. He died June 24, 1604.

\* Sir Christopher Hatton, Vicerchamberlain; of whom hereafter.

† He was afterwards knighted, and appointed Chancellor of the order of the Garter.

‡ Soon after one of the principal Secretaries.

tell me whether he had harde any thing to y<sup>e</sup> contrary ; which he sware he never did, but asked because, he sayd, once that Lady should have bene conveyghed from that house. Then I told him what great hede and care you had to hir safe keping ; especially beyng there that good numbers of men, continually armed, watched hir day & nyght, & both under hir windowes, over her chamber, and of every syde hir ; so that, unles she could transforme herself to a flee or a mouse, it was impossible that she should scape. At that tyme Mr Wilson shewed me sum parte of y<sup>e</sup> confession of one (but who he was, or when he did confes it, he wold in no wise tell me) that that fellow should saye he knewe the Queine of Scotts hated yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. dedly because of your religion, beyng an earnest P<sup>r</sup>testante ; and all the Talbotts els in England, beyng all Papistes, she este meth of them very well ; and this fellow did beleve verely all we Talbotts did love hir better in our hartes than the Queine's Ma<sup>tie</sup>. This Mr Wilson sayde he shewed me because I should see what knavery there is in some men to accuse. He charged me of all love that I should kepe this secrete, w<sup>ch</sup> I p<sup>r</sup>omised ; &, notwithstanding, consydering he would not tell me who this fellow was, I willed a frend of myne, one Mr Fra<sup>n</sup>cis Sothewell, who is very great w<sup>th</sup> him, to knowe, amongst other talke, who he had last in axaminacion ; and I understode that this was the examinacion of one at the last session of Parlam<sup>t</sup>, & not since, but I cannot learne yet what he was.

Mr Walsingham is this day comen hither to the Courte ; it is thought he shall be made Secretary. S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smythe & he, bothe together, shall exercise that office. He hath not yet told any newes ; he hathe had no tyme yet for beinge welcomed whom ;\* as soone as I here any yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall have them sente. Roulsdon hathe wrytten to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. as he saythe, by this bearer, he trustethe to yo<sup>r</sup>

\* He had been long Ambassador in France, and was appointed First Secretary soon after his return.

Lo. satisfaction: I have bene very importunate of him for the p'sent paym<sup>t</sup> of his dett to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. He cannot any wayes make shyfte for money unles he sell land, which he voueth to do rather than to purchase yo<sup>r</sup> L.' displeasure. I have moved my Lo. Tresurer towe sundry tymes, as yo<sup>r</sup> L. comāded me, for y<sup>e</sup> mustering within yo<sup>r</sup> L.' offices: The fyrst tyme he willed me to cum to him sun other tyme, and he would gyve me an answeare, because then he had to wryte to Barwike in haste; this he told me before I haulfe told him y<sup>t</sup> I ment: The second tyme, w<sup>ch</sup> was on Saterday last, my Lo. Leicester came unto him as I was talking; but tomorrow, God willing, I will not fayle to move him thorowly. For other matters I leave yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. to the bearer herof. And so, most humbly desyring yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' daly blessing, w<sup>th</sup> my. wonted prayer for y<sup>e</sup> continuance of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' honor, & helth longe to continew, I end, this xi<sup>th</sup> of May, 1573.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo' moste humble and obedient sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

*To my Lorde my father*

---

N<sup>o</sup> LXXXV.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

. — MY Lord, my brother told me of the l<sup>re</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. sente him for putting away of Morgayne and Marven; and sayd he rejoyced that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. would so playnely directe & comāde him what to doe; and he trustethe hereafter to please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. in all his doynge; wherunto, according to my deuty, I prayed him to have care above

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. F. E. 84.

all manner of thinges, and advised him to kepe secret yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>'</sup> directions.

*I have founde out a sober mayden to wayte on my wyfe, if it shall so please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. She was sarvante unto M<sup>r</sup> Southwell, now Lorde Padget his wife, who is an evell husband, and will not suffer any that wayted of his wife before he married her to continew w<sup>th</sup> hir. As it behoves me, I have bene very inquisitive of the woman, and have harde very well of hir behavior, and, truly, I do repose in her to be very modest and well gyyen, and suche a one as I truste yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. shall not mislike; but, if it be so that she shall not be thought mete for my wife, she will willingly repayr hither agayne. Her name is Marget Butler: she is aboute xxvii yeares old: M<sup>r</sup> Bateman hathe knowen her longe, and thinkethe very well of her: She is not very beutifull, but very clenly in doying of any thinge, chely aboute a sicke body, to dresse any thinge fitt for them. I humbly pray yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. to sende me worde whether I shall make shyft to sende hir downe presently, for she is very desyrouse not to spend hir tyme idely.\* Thus, most humbly desiring yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' daly blessing, w<sup>th</sup> my wonted & continuall prayer for yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' preservacon in all honor and helthe, long to continew, I end. At the Courte, this Munday, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of May, 1573.*

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' most hu<sup>ble</sup> and obedient sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

\* Perhaps it is unnecessary to apologize for inserting this extract from a long letter of domestic matters, as it affords so remarkable an instance of the respect which people, even of the first rank, paid to their parents. Gilbert Talbot was at this time married, and a Member of the House of Commons.

N<sup>o</sup> LXXXVI.*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1573**My good L.*

I MUST crave pardon y<sup>t</sup> I have not more often wrytten unto you of late, but I hope you doe not impute yt to lacke of good wyll; the truth ys, y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>tly</sup> the cause hath byn for want of suffycient matter worth the sendyng, and, p<sup>tly</sup>, I myself have byn of late sondry tymes abroad uppon some occasions of myne own; hereafter yor L. shall hear oftener fro<sup>m</sup> me. In the meane tyme, touching such newes as we have, your L. shall understand them. First, we are advertised this last night fro<sup>m</sup> Killigrew and M<sup>r</sup> Drewry,\* out of Scotland, y<sup>t</sup> the Castle of Edinborow ys lyke veary shortly to be taken; al-beyt hitherto they w<sup>in</sup> have doone ther p<sup>ts</sup> for defence therof; and they have refused all offers, and comunycac<sup>o</sup>n for appointement, other tha<sup>t</sup> to lose yt by force, w<sup>ch</sup> I think by this they must be sorrey for, forasmuch as they ar but few w<sup>in</sup>, and lykely to want all maner of ayde & succor, w<sup>ch</sup> phappes the hope they had hathe caused them so long to hold yt as they doe. Uppon Thursday last a tower, called Davy's Tower, y<sup>e</sup> chiefe of y<sup>e</sup> castle, was bated downe almost flatt, w<sup>t</sup> certen other smaler towers, so that these places were redde saltable; and the bray † at the the gate, w<sup>ch</sup> some call the Spurr, was also the same day taken; whereuppon we hear that the capten of the castle hath offred to p<sup>ley</sup>, but the Regent doth re-

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 107

\* Henry Killigrew, the English Ambassador in Scotland,—Sir William Drury.

† A strong tower, or block-house, in the outworks of a fortification, before the port. The term "Spur" was not technical, but a casual appellation by which this particular building was known in the garrison.



fuse yt now. What ys synce donne ys not yet come to o<sup>r</sup> hands, as sone as we hear further yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall know yt.

Owt of Fraunce the Q. Ma<sup>te</sup> ys advertysed, aswell fro<sup>m</sup> her owen Emba. as by the French Emba. here, that Mouns<sup>t</sup> the K.<sup>e</sup> brother ys chosen King<sup>e</sup> of Polonia; about w<sup>ch</sup> electyon ther hath byn much adoe a longe tyme; and, at the fyrst, the nobyllyty & people of y<sup>e</sup> countrey wer most ageinst the French offers, protesting vehemently agens<sup>t</sup> ther cruell & tyranous gov<sup>rn</sup>ment; whereuppon yt was lytle looked for y<sup>e</sup> his request shuld have taken place: But yt ys certenly thought, and also wryten, that the Turke hath strycken y<sup>e</sup> stroke for the Fr. King's brother, by restoring to the kingdome of Polonia two great countreys w<sup>ch</sup> he had taken from them heretofore. This electyon of Mouns<sup>t</sup> wyll much trowble the howse of Austrya; and wyll cause the matters of Fraunce to be the soner ended, that Mouns<sup>r</sup> may once be placed in his new kingdome; and therby yt ys likely that the K. wyll groe to better condycōns w<sup>t</sup> his subjects; for, as we hear, the towen of Rochell\* yet holdeth vallyantly out, and ys well furnyshed for iii monthes to come; and ther is, besyde, almost xl. towens in other plac's that hold agens<sup>t</sup> the K. w<sup>ch</sup> wyll force him to cō to some better composition than ys looked for. The Count Mongon<sup>ie</sup> ys retorned to this realme ageyn.

Thys ys all the newes pr'sently worth the wryting, save of the good and pfect health of her Ma<sup>te</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> God longe contynew; and of her Ma<sup>te</sup>'s good lyking and most gracious using of both yo<sup>r</sup> sonnes, to whome she shewys dayly as great favors as to any about her; and sewrly, my L. they be such as ye have cawse to thank God for, guydng themselves so wysely and orderly as they wyne the good opinione of all sorts; whereof, for my part, as a branch

\* The town of Rochelle was the principal rendezvous of the Huguenots, and was always remarkably disaffected to the French government. The Duke of Anjou had sat down before it early in the Spring, but raised the siege upon receiving the news of his election to the Crown of Poland.

of yo<sup>r</sup> howse, I am moste gladd to se them governe themselves as they doe. Thus, w<sup>t</sup> my right hartly comendaçions to yo<sup>r</sup> L. and my good Lady, I comytt ye both to y<sup>e</sup> Lord. At the Court, this 1 of June.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' assured cousen,\*

R. LEYCESTER.

N<sup>o</sup> LXXXVII

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My good Lord,*

P<sup>R</sup>INTLY I have no matter newly to wryte of, but y<sup>t</sup> it is wryt-  
ten that Lyddyngton is dead of his naturall sicknes, being also  
strycken w<sup>t</sup> great malyncoly, w<sup>h</sup> he conceived of y<sup>e</sup> gret hatred y<sup>t</sup>  
he did se all his contremen beare towards hym sence he com out of  
y<sup>e</sup> castle; in such sort as S<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Drury was forced to kepe a strong  
gard to save him in his own lodgyng frō y<sup>e</sup> fure of y<sup>e</sup> people. I  
here not but Grang, and the rest, do well; and are to be delyvered  
in custodye to certen places in Scotland; but not to be delt w<sup>all</sup> in  
any wise to ther detryment untill the Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup>'s plesure shall be ther-  
in declared, which I thynk will not be hastely done.

My L. of Essex is lyke to go into the north of Irland w<sup>t</sup> good

\* Leicester's constant application of the term "cousin," or "kinsman," to the Earl of Shrewsbury is a curious instance of the strict attention which the nobility then paid to genealogical matters. The former descended, through the several names of Talbot, Grey, and Daltrey, from a second marriage of John, the first Earl of Shrewsbury; and the latter was fifth in descent from the same nobleman, by his 6<sup>th</sup> wife—A degree of kindred for which heraldry itself can hardly furnish a denomination.

force: God send hym good spede and honor. They of Rochell hath abidden a generall assalt y<sup>e</sup> first of June, wherin the K.'s part lost 1500, and gayned nothyng; so as it is now wrytten out of Frañce y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> K.'s campe is removed to refresh them selves, and ther is a comunicatio now for some accord, and to yeld unto the afflicted Protestants libty of ther relligion, but y<sup>e</sup> difficulté will be in y<sup>e</sup> maner of y<sup>e</sup> assurāce.

M<sup>r</sup> Ed. Horsey is now going to y<sup>e</sup> Fr. Kyng in messadg, to satisfye hym for y<sup>e</sup> Q.' doyngs in y<sup>e</sup> recovery of Edenb. Castle for y<sup>e</sup> yong Kyng. I send here inclosed a l<sup>re</sup> to your L. for y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts, as it cam to my hands out of Frañce. I have delt as earnestly as I cold w<sup>t</sup> Justice Harper, and have stayed P<sup>r</sup>poynt fro<sup>m</sup> his p<sup>r</sup>cedyng in y<sup>e</sup> Chancery, prayeng your L. to creditt M<sup>r</sup> Bateman in wrytyng to yow my opinio<sup>n</sup> therof. Fro<sup>m</sup> Grenwyche, y<sup>e</sup> 14 of June, 1573.

Your L. at com.

W. BURGHELEY.

*To y<sup>e</sup> r. honorable my very good Lord y<sup>e</sup> Erle  
of Shrewsbury, Erl M<sup>sh</sup>. of England,  
and o<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> L.L. of y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>r</sup>ve Consell.*

N<sup>o</sup> LXXXVIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.*  
1573.

*Good M<sup>r</sup> Sekretarè,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 44o.

THE Presydent of Tours came heddar the ix of this month, & broght me my L. Tresorar's lettars & yo<sup>r</sup>, mensyoneng his repara to this Q. for conferens of mattars of account; wherapon I have ad-

mytted him to have acces to hur, lokinge they wyll invent all the wés they maye for hur lybarte; but I hope I shall forcé, & so loke to hur, as I shall yeld the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> the same accounte of hur pson as hetharto I have done. &, wheras she hath put her Ma<sup>te</sup> in mynde of hur journey to Buxton Well, & you refarre to my consyderacion the cōvenyense & metenes therof, & what nede she hath of that bane; &, if hur journey theddar be nedefull & fyttē, then howe it may be done convenyently; & thereof I to sartefy hur Ma<sup>te</sup>. I can saye lyttell of the stat of hur boddy: She semes more helthfull now, & all the last yere past, than before: She hathe very myche used baning w<sup>t</sup> yerbes nowe of late, as she hathe done other ers: What nede she hathe of Buxton Well I knowe nott, further than I have here wrytt; my.L. Tresorar knowth Buxton, & the contray ther-  
aboutē; therfor I refarre the fytnes of her journey theddar to his L.' consideraçon, & my LL. & othars of the Councell, as shall ples the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> to derect: I shall carry & kepe her safely here & there alyke. So, w<sup>t</sup> my, &c.

I pray you remembar the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> for a prest of money.

---

N<sup>o</sup> LXXXIX.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.*

*Good Mr Secretarie,*

I HERTELY thank you for yo<sup>r</sup> paynes in getyngē me warrant of p<sup>re</sup>ste money. And where you wrote to me that the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> willed I shold treat w<sup>th</sup> this Q. to defrey hyr owne charg<sup>s</sup> w<sup>th</sup> hyr dowré of Frānce, havyng by hyr owne occasyon good oportunitie, I mov-

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 643.

---

ed hyr as I myght conveniently therto; and as she seemed not to myslyke th'of at all, but rather desyrous to bere hyr owne charg's, so shee asked me in w<sup>t</sup> sort, and w<sup>th</sup> what man<sup>r</sup> of lybertie, shee shold be p<sup>ro</sup>mytted to the same; and when I ansured yt had not byn yet so farre thought of, she wold neds wryte to knowe y<sup>e</sup> man<sup>r</sup> of yt, and in what soert yt was ment to hyr. Assure yo<sup>r</sup> selfe yf the lybertie, and man<sup>r</sup> th'of, content hyr as well as the motyon, she wyll easelly assent to yt; and so I wyshe it, as maye be w<sup>th</sup>owt p<sup>re</sup>ll oth<sup>r</sup> ways; and for the charg's in safe keppinge hyr, I have fownd them greater many ways than some have accompted of, and then I have made showe of, or greved at; for in s<sup>er</sup>vyce of hyr Ma<sup>tie</sup> I can thynk my whole patrimonys well bestowed.

Synce I last wrote to you my opynyō of thys Q.<sup>ue</sup>' health, and somethyng of hyr jurney to Buxton Well, she hath charged me (and the Frenche here affyrmed for true) that hyr goyng thed<sup>r</sup> is referred to me, and I am therby hindrr of hyr health by stopinge hyr frome thens. She complayns more of hyr hardnes in hyr syde then of late.\* I loke in syche maters of hyr more lybtie to be dyrected; and therefore pr<sup>er</sup> you, for my dyscharge, p<sup>ro</sup>cure hyr Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s resolutyon th'of maye be sygnifyed hether: My care of hyr safetie shalbe here and ther alyke. So, w<sup>th</sup> my harty comendatyons, I bid you farewell, this xv<sup>th</sup> of July, 1573.

\* The zealous vindicator of Mary devotes four pages (*see Vindic. vol. ii. 248.*) to the examination of an opinion which Dr. Robertson hath founded on the accidental mention, in one of the famous letters, of a complaint in her side. It answers Mr. Whitaker's purpose to conclude that she was not subject to an habitual indisposition in that part; and that the pain in her side spoken of in a letter from Le Croc, the French Ambassador, which Dr. R. quotes in support of his argument, was a natural and common consequence of extreme grief, or any violent agitation of mind. We find her here, however, complaining, "*more than of late*, of "hyr hardnes in hyr syde;" which was evidently a fixed infirmity, owing perhaps to some internal tumour, which occasionally caused great pain.

N<sup>o</sup> XC.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My good Lord,*

BY Alexander Bogg, brynging to me your L. l<sup>tes</sup>, I was glad to understand of your L.' well doying; and am now coma'ded to wryte to your L. by hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> that she is pleased that if your L. shall think yow may w<sup>out</sup> perill conduct the Q. of Scotts to y<sup>e</sup> Well of Buckston, accordyng unto hir most earnest desyre, your L. shall so doo; usyng such care and respect for hir person to contynew in your chardg as hytherto your L. hath honorably, happely, and s<sup>vis</sup>ably, doone: And, whan your L. shall determyn to remove w<sup>th</sup> the sayd Q. thythar, it wer good y<sup>t</sup> as little forknolledg abroad as may, conveniently, be gyven; and, nevertheless, y<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> tyme y<sup>t</sup> she shall be ther, y<sup>t</sup> all others, being strangers from your L.' company, be forbydden to come thyther duryng y<sup>e</sup> tyme of y<sup>e</sup> sayd Quene's abode ther. And this I wryte because hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> was very unwylling y<sup>t</sup> she shuld go thyther; imagening y<sup>t</sup> hir desyre was ether to be the more sene of strangers resortyng thyther, or for y<sup>e</sup> achieving of some furd<sup>er</sup> enterp<sup>se</sup> to escape; but, on the other part, I told hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> y<sup>t</sup> if in very dede hir sicknes wer to be releved therby, hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> cold not in honor deny hir to have y<sup>e</sup> naturall remedy therof; and for hir savety, I knew your L. wold have sufficient care and regard; and so hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> com<sup>ma</sup>nded me to wryte to your L. y<sup>t</sup> yow might conduct hir thyther, and also to have good respect to hir: And, accordyng to this hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s determination, the French Ambassador, being w<sup>th</sup> hir at Eridg, my L. of Burgeni's hous in Waterdor Forrest, in Sussex, hath received knolledg from hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> y<sup>t</sup> yow shall thus doo. At

TALBOT  
*Paper*,  
 Vol. F.1.65.

w<sup>th</sup> tyme the sayd Amb. delt w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Q.' Ma<sup>y</sup> for 11 thyngs; y<sup>e</sup> on, for a salveconduct for y<sup>e</sup> new Kyng of Polonia, for hymself, his shipps, and trayne (amongst the which s<sup>h</sup>all be 1111<sup>a</sup> soldiors, Gascoyns) to be well used in any of hir Ma<sup>y</sup>'s ports, if by tempest any of them shuld be dryven into any hir costs; which sute, although it wer reasonable wher good meanyng is sure, yet at this tyme, for many respects, it was very suspiciouss, and yet, in the end, y<sup>e</sup> same is granted; but whan this Kyng shall now take his voyadge is uncerten, for we here from Polonia thit although he be chosen by on nobre, yet another nobre ar not therto agreying; and therto y<sup>e</sup> Muscovite, y<sup>e</sup> K. of Sweden, and some saye the Emperour, who wer all competitors at y<sup>e</sup> election, do gyve gret furdurance to contynew the disaccord. Some here have entred into some gelosy y<sup>t</sup> at this tyme y<sup>e</sup> Ambassa- dor here dealeth so earnestly for y<sup>t</sup> Q. goying to Buckston, and for a salveconduct for y<sup>e</sup> sayd K.' entry into this realme, having such a nobre of soldiors and shipps; but, thanked be God, your L. is farr ynough from any ports w<sup>t</sup> your chardg, and yet, as the tyme occasioneth, your L. may be y<sup>e</sup> more circumspect, w<sup>t</sup> secresy, and w<sup>t</sup>out note to hir or hir's. The second sute of y<sup>e</sup> Amb. was also for a salveconduct directly for y<sup>e</sup> D. d'Alauzon\* to come to y<sup>e</sup> Q.' Ma<sup>y</sup> now at Dover; but therto such answer is gyven to discomfourt a wovar as I thynk suerly he will not come: Suer I am ther is no salveconduct yet granted.

The Q.' Ma<sup>y</sup> hath had a hard begynning of a progress in the Weld of Kent; and, namely, in some p<sup>t</sup> of Sussex; wher suerly ar more wondeross rocks and vallyes, and much worss ground, than is in y<sup>e</sup>

\* Francis, youngest brother to Charles IX. frequently mentioned in subsequent papers by the title of Monsieur. The first proposals for his marriage with Elizabeth had been made a few months before, he being then seventeen years old, and she thirty-eight, by Mota Fencelon, the French minister in London; and Chateaucneuf was now sent, as an Ambassador Extraordinary, to press for the conclusion of it. The substance of the answer to which Leid Burghley here alludes may be found in Camden.

Peek: Now we ar bendyng to Ry, and so afterwards to Dover, wher we shall have amends.

The 3 of this month, in y<sup>e</sup> aft<sup>n</sup>noon, Grang and his brother, w<sup>t</sup> 11 Scottish goldsmynths, wer hanged at Edenburgh; wher Grang confessed his fault, y<sup>t</sup> he was seduced by others, hopyng y<sup>t</sup> he might allweys have made his own peace. I must end w<sup>t</sup> my most hartly com. to your L. and to my good Lady, wishyng myself w<sup>t</sup> hir att Chattesworth, wher I thynk I shuld se a gret alteration, to my good lykyng. From y<sup>e</sup> Court, at M<sup>r</sup> Guldeford's howss in Kent,\* x Aug. 1573.

Your L. at com.

W. BURGHELEY

*To the r. honorable my very good  
Lord y<sup>e</sup> Erie of Shrewsbury.*

N<sup>o</sup> XCI.

*The Earl of SHIREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELEY.*

*My very good L.*

I HAVE receaved yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>tes</sup> by this bearer, Lisley, s<sup>r</sup>vaunt to the B. of Rosse. And, first, where y<sup>t</sup> pleased yow in frendly manner to allege the cause of the want of your accustomed writing unto me; in ded I must confesse that I could not but think yt longe till I received your l<sup>tes</sup>, and yet I assure yow it cam not of any doubt I had

HOWARD  
Papers.

\* Hemsted, near Cranbrook. Guldeford, Esq. the last of the family who possessed this estate, was enabled to sell it by an act of parliament in the beginning of this century, and it was purchased by Admiral Sir John Norris, whose grandson sold it again. It is now possessed by a Mr. Hodges, who hath complearly *modernized* its noble old mansion.



of want, or decaye, in your L.' frendship, or frendly remembraunce (for ye have given me good cause to think the contrary) but only upon an earnest desire, w<sup>t</sup> delight that I have from tyme to tyme to here from yourself, as from him that I do make my principall accompt of. Touching the B. of Rosse his p<sup>nt</sup> sending hither, I have, according to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s pleashure by yow signified, p<sup>osed</sup> his l<sup>tes</sup> and writings, and so suffred this sayd berer to deliver them unto this Q. in my p<sup>nce</sup>; whiche were, besids his said l<sup>tes</sup>, a boke, or registre of his service and travels in her causes; a copie of an ora<sup>con</sup> exhibited late unto the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup>, as he sayethe; and an instrument to be signed and sealed by this Q. expressing aswell hir accepta<sup>con</sup> of his said s<sup>rvice</sup>, as also his discharge now of the same, whiche she hath p<sup>r</sup>formed according to his request.

Thus, w<sup>t</sup> moost hartie com<sup>enda</sup>cons from me and my wife, I comit yor good L. unto Almightie God. From Sheffield Castle, this p<sup>nt</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Andrewe's Day (*Nov.* 30) 1573.

Your good L.' ever assured to my power,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord the  
Lord Burghley, Lord Treasur<sup>r</sup> of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> XCII.

*The Earl of HUNTINGDON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My good Lorde,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 665.

THEASE are to let you understand surely I can not fynd those wrytyngs w<sup>ch</sup> you dyd send unto me for: Y<sup>e</sup> man hathe ben heare w<sup>t</sup> me, and, as he did tell me, he hathe geaven you y<sup>e</sup> verrye trewe

coppye in effect: I thynke y<sup>t</sup> I dyd teare them after Copley was w<sup>t</sup> me by your comaundement, but fynde them I can not: Let not thys matter trowble your L. more then yt requyreth. I doutte not your provydent forsyghte in lookyng to your charge, and then let y<sup>e</sup> devell and hys instruments doo thear worste: For my parte, you shalle be sure I wyll have some care y<sup>t</sup> waye also, and yf I heare any thyng worthye your knowledge you shall speadylye be advertysyd; but I truste you shalle see y<sup>e</sup> Papystes of the Northe by a crokyd measure reasonablye met w<sup>th</sup>all: They seake to deceave all men, but I doutte not they shalbe fyrst deceaved themselves. Thus, w<sup>th</sup> my harty comendacions to your L. I comytt you to the Lord Jesus. Yorke, thys 18 of Janu. 1573.

Your L.<sup>s</sup> assured frend and coosyn,

H. HUNTYNGDON.<sup>s</sup>

*To the ryght honorable my verrey good Lord  
and kynsman y<sup>e</sup> Fyle of Shrewsburye, one  
of the Lordes of hy<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>:s Honorable  
Privye Councell.*

N<sup>o</sup> XCIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to GILBERT TALBOT.*

I HAVE resevyd yo<sup>r</sup> lettar, late of Nuer's Evyn, & this Nuer's Daye I begyne to use my pen fyrst to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, wysshenge you to use yo<sup>r</sup> selfe this nue er, & many ers aftar, to God's glorié & fere of him,

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 715.

\*. Henry Hastings, third Earl of Huntingdon, and K. G. He died on the 14th of December, 1595.

& to lyve in that credytt yo<sup>r</sup> ansystars hath hetharto done; & so doinge as I hope you wyll be fethefull, loyall, & servesabell, to the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>, my Sufferen, who to me, undar God, is Kyng of Kynges & Lord of Lords. Yo<sup>r</sup> nuergyfte shalbe I wyll supply all yo<sup>r</sup> nedefull wantes; & so longe as I see that carfullnes, duty, & love, you bear me, whych hetharto I see in you, my purse, & that I have, shalbe as free to you as to my selfe. Tyme is so short, & I have so many cum to me w<sup>t</sup> nuergyftes, I can wryt no more, but thank you for yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>fumed doblett you sent me; & so, prayeng God to blesse you. Sheffield Castell, this Nuerdaye, 1574.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovyng father,

G. SHIREWSBURY.

*To my sunne Gylbard Talbott.*

N<sup>o</sup>. XCIV.

*The Earl of SHIREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 691.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ty</sup> frendly l<sup>tes</sup> I except in as frendly weyes as I know it to be mente to me. For Corker's\* prosedyngs agenst my sune Gylbard, I p<sup>r</sup>tly undarstand of his false ackusation; whych, in my consyens, is uttarly untrew, & therapon I dare gage my lyfe. The reprobate's begyneng was agenst me, & now turned to Gylbard: His weked speches of me cannot be hydde; I have them of his owne

\* Lately one of the Earl's chaplains. It appears by a letter from the Earl of Leicester, which is not inserted in this collection, that this man had combined with Hawarth, another clergyman, to infuse a suspicion into Elizabeth that Shrewsbury secretly favoured the interest of the Queen of Scots.

hande, cast abroad in London, & bruted thorow oute this realme, & knowne to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s Councell. Hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath nott harde of him ill of me; so it pleseth hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> to segnefyce unto me by hur owne gracyus lettars, whyche I must beleve; nottw<sup>st</sup>standenge, his delynge agenst me is otherweyes so notororyusly knowne, that if he scape scharpe & open ponynsment dyshonor wyll redound to me.

This practes hath a furdar menyng then the varlettes knowes off: God grant there cettars onne have nott ovar grete respecte to tytells, & othar practes agenst hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>: For my none p<sup>t</sup>, I have never thought to alow of anny tytell, nor wyll, otherweyes than as shall ples hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> to apoynte: I could never be content to sullar this Q. & othars to ressonne of ther tytells w<sup>o</sup>ut show of my plane myslykenge. I dout not, by God's myghty goodnes, of hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s longe & happy rene to be manny ers aftar I am gonne, & I beseeche the lyveng God I lyve not that unhappy day to see the contraré. How can it be imagenyd I shuld be desposed to favor this Q. for hur cleme to suesede the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>? My delynge towards hur hath shoid the contrare: I know hur to be a strangar, a Papyste, & my ennemy; what hope can I have of good of hur, ethar for me or my contry? I see I ame by my oune frends brought in jelosé; wherfor I wysch w<sup>t</sup> all my harte that I were honorably redde, w<sup>o</sup>ut note or blemysh to the worlde of anny wante to be in me: That beinge forsene & devysed by my frends (of whome I acounte yo<sup>r</sup> L. to be onne of the chefeste, trew & fethfull to yo<sup>r</sup> Prynce, carefull for yo<sup>r</sup> contré, & a favorar of the nobyllyté) I shall not only yelde wyllengly therunto, but thynk my selfe most happy to be rydd of so weyghté combarson charge (the care wherof hath almost brought me to my grave) & wold becum a umbull sutar to the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup> for the same. I trust hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> wyll have consyderacion of my pore credytt, that hath sarved hur truly, carefully, & chargably: I must saye for my selfe I have desarved no lesse than to have my credytt presarved; it is the lest recompens I can have, & that I most acounte off.

So, wysheng yo<sup>r</sup> L. as I desyr for my self, I ende, w<sup>t</sup> my wyfe's com. & myne to yo<sup>r</sup> L. & my Ladé. Sheffield, xvi of Aprill, 1574.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' assured fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my verry  
good Lord my L. Burghly, Lord  
Treasorer of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> XCV.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My very good Lord, & most assured frend,*

HOWARD  
Papers.

I CANNOT but contynuallye thynke of yo<sup>r</sup> frendly advyse consarnynge my dyscharge of the Scottesh Quene, & have bene longe mynded as yo<sup>r</sup> L. advysed; and hadd bene more resolute therein, if my fethfull sarves towards the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup> hadd not bene brought in questyon, & so meyntheyned by to desabull the same, as I thought it could nott stand w<sup>t</sup> my honore to seke to be discharged, nethar that hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> could thynke me a good subiecte if I hadd thereapon shrounck. The trouthe is, my good L. if it so stande w<sup>t</sup> the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s pleasure, I could be right well contented to be dyscharged of that charge; & thynk myselfe therw<sup>th</sup> most happy, if I could see how the same myght be w<sup>out</sup> anny blemyeche to my honore & estymasyon; but rather w<sup>t</sup> the increse of bothe, as I dare before God & the w<sup>or</sup>ld avouche that my trouthe & dutyfull care in this sarves hath deserved. & because yo<sup>r</sup> L. whome I take for so dere a frend, knoweth hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s pleasure her-

in. & can therfor best advyse me what is metest for me to doo to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s beste contentement, I hartely requere yo<sup>r</sup> full & plene advyse what yo<sup>r</sup> L. thynketh best for me to doo touchynge this Quene, whyche I mene to follow before all othars, knoweng yo<sup>r</sup> L.'s pesyall regard to the quyett presarvasyon of hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> & the comon-welthe; and, also, that you wyll have respecte that syche consyderacion maye be hadd of my sarves as shall make it manyfest to the worlde how well hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> accepteth the same. My L. Scrope, & othars, wer nott unconsydered off for ther short tyme of sarves.

I mene not to wryte or imp<sup>te</sup> anny thyng of my intent or prosedyng herin to anny, otherwes than as yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall advyse me; & so, restenge in expectasyon of yo<sup>r</sup> L.'s answar, & frendly advyse herein, for whyche this berer shall wete apon you, I wyshe yo<sup>r</sup> L. helth & prosperité as my owne. At Sheffield, xiiii<sup>th</sup> of Maye, 1574.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.'s most assured fethfull frende,

G. SHREWSBURY

*To the ryght honorabull my very good  
Lord my L. of Burghley, L. Tresor-  
rare of Englande.*

N<sup>o</sup> XCVI.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM*

*Good M<sup>r</sup> Sekretaré,*

SYCHE thyngs as happens here in my charge I thynk it my p<sup>te</sup> to revele it unto you, that the Q. Ma<sup>tie</sup> may first understand the same. The xxx of this instant August, Rollett, the Scot's S<sup>e</sup>ekretaré, dep<sup>ed</sup> this lyfe about viii of the cloke in the mornynge, so-

TALBOT  
P. p. 11.  
Volume P.  
fol. 711.

dealy, being longe vieted w<sup>t</sup> sykenes: Whereapon, in respect the said Rollett bed, as I thynk, the hole knolege of the hole secretes his mystres had delt in thes yers past, & myght have hadd sum papars in his custody, consydereng the same, I thought good to take occasioun (in hope to fynd sum thyngs that myght serve the Quene's Mat<sup>e</sup>) to take posecion of the keyes of his cofars, as I dyd imedyatly afiar the advartisment; whych this Ladé badd me loke I hadd good warrant so to doo, for answar it I must. Wherein, afiar longe serche, I could fynd nothyng of effect, savenge certen rekenyngs that alredy past throw my hands, whych I wold nott dele w<sup>t</sup>; & sum lettars of the Pope's, the Spanysh Imbassydor, the Cardynall of Loren; whych, albeit it semeth they arr of olde date, I thought beste to retene, & mak this advartisment of the same, tyll I shuld know the Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s pleasur therupon; but the sayd Rollett hathe beene so often w<sup>in</sup> this iii monthes in suche extremety, that if there hathe bene anny thyngs of importans in Rollett's kepyng, it semeth she hath taken ordar for the sur convoy therof forth of his hands. The mony he hadd in his cofar was cc,iiii<sup>xx</sup> Frenche crownes, whych this Ladé hath taken apon hur to despose. It is thought he hath mych money in France that this Ladé lokes to have.

Thus, w<sup>t</sup> my dayly prayar for the Q. Ma<sup>te</sup>'s long lyf & good helth, I take my leve. At Sheffield, this xxxi of August, 1574.

## Nº XCVII.

*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY**My reary good L.*

BEING somewhat long now syns I have vysseted you w<sup>t</sup> my lettres, and lest ye shuld thynk yo<sup>r</sup> frends over forgettfull, I have thought good to trowble yo<sup>r</sup> L. in this sort, w<sup>t</sup> my harty comend<sup>t</sup>; and, w<sup>h</sup>all, to lett ye know of the good estate of her Ma<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>h</sup>, thanks be to God, for health was never better, & hath so hitherto overpast her progresse, being now retornyed as far as Salisbury homewards. For newes, we have yet very few, albeit the French Emb hath byn here at Wylton w<sup>t</sup> her Ma<sup>t</sup>, rather to do some ordynary accomplyments frō his M<sup>r</sup> than for any matter of any great emportance. His M<sup>r</sup> ys not yet aryved in France; great p<sup>r</sup>paracōns for subduing of his subjects ys made.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. F. 197.

The Q.<sup>'</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup> hath semed of late to rec<sup>e</sup> such tokens as y<sup>t</sup> Q. hath sent her very kindly, & hath so shewed yt to the Emba. and semes, er yt be long, y<sup>t</sup> she wyll send some token unto her ageyn, & so hath her Highnes said also to the said Emba. w<sup>h</sup>, for y<sup>t</sup> I think he wyll make knowen unto her, I thought it fytt rather (that seing her Ma<sup>t</sup> meaneth such shew of favor to y<sup>t</sup> Q.) that yt might not be unknowen afore hand to yo<sup>r</sup> L. & that (being a matter of comfort) yt were as good, or better, y<sup>t</sup> might first passe frō you than frō a stranger, as the Emba. ys, who I am sewer wyll use spede to adv<sup>t</sup>yse her; w<sup>h</sup> now being knowen to yo<sup>r</sup> L. ye may use yt as tyme & occasion shall s<sup>r</sup>ve; for, assuredly, the Q.<sup>'</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup> ys fully mynded to send in such sort to her. Thus, wanting leysure, but not good wyll



to doe ye all the honor & pleas<sup>r</sup> I can, I bidd yo<sup>r</sup> L. as myself fare-  
well ; in hast, this 5 of Sept. 1574.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' assured cousen,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To the right honorable my very good L. &  
cousen th' Earl of Shrewsbury, Knight of  
y<sup>e</sup> Order, & L. Marshall of England, &c.*

Nº XCVIII.

*Rough Copies, on one Sheet, indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury,  
" 2 Decembr 1574. To the QUEENE's MA<sup>TE</sup>, to my L. TREA-  
" SAURER, and my L. of LEC. These conserne the maryge  
" of my La.' dawghter."*

*May yt please your excellent Ma<sup>te</sup>.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 103.

THE comādmēt your Ma<sup>te</sup> once gave me, that I shold some-  
tymes wryte to you, although I had lytle to wryte of, boldnyth me  
thus to presume, rather t' avoyde blame of neglygens then dare tarey  
longe for any mater woorthy your Ma<sup>te</sup>'s heryng ; only thys I may  
wryte ; yt ys greatly to my comfort to here your Ma<sup>te</sup> passed your  
p̄gres in p̄fect health, and so do contynew : I pray to Almight-  
ye God to hold yt many yers, and longe after my days ended ; so  
shall your people fynd themselves moste happie.

Thys La.'my charge, ys safe, at your Ma<sup>te</sup>'s comandm<sup>t</sup>.

And, may yt further please your Ma<sup>te</sup>, I understond of late your

Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s dyspleasure ys sowght agenst my wyfe, for maryage of hyr dawghter to my La. Lenewx' son.\* I moost confes to your Ma<sup>ty</sup>, as trwe yt is, yt was delte in sodenly, and wythowt my knowledge; but, as I dare undertake and insure to your Ma<sup>ty</sup>, for my wyfe, she, fyndyng hyr dawghter<sup>f</sup> dysapoynted of yong Bart<sup>e</sup>, where she hoped; and that th' oder yong gentylman was inclyned to love wyth a few day's acqyntans, dyd hyr best to further her daughter to thys matche; wythout havyng therin any other intent or respect then wyth reverent dutie towards your Ma<sup>ty</sup> she ought. I wrote of thys mater to my L. of Lec. a good whyle a goe, at great length: I hyd nothyng from hym that I knewe was done abowte the same; and thought not mete to troble your Ma<sup>ty</sup> therewyth, because I toke yt to be of no syche importance as to wryte of, untill now that I am urged by syche as I see wyll not forbear to devyse and speake w<sup>ch</sup> may procure any susspycyon, or dowbtfulnes of my servyce here: But as I have alweys founde your Ma<sup>ty</sup> my good and gratyous So-veraygne, so do I comfort myselfe that your wysdome can tynde owt ryght well what causes move them therunto; and therefore am not afferd of any dowbtfull opynyon, or dyspleasure, to remeane wyth your Ma<sup>ty</sup> of me, or of my wyfe, whome your Heighnes and your Councell have, many weys, tryed in tymes of most danger. We never had any other thought or respect but as your Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s moste trwe and faythfull servants; and so do trwly serve, and faythfully love and honor your Ma<sup>ty</sup>, ever praying to Almightye God for your Ma<sup>ty</sup>, as we are in dutie bownden. Sheffield, 2 Decembr, 1574.

\* Charles Stuart, second son of Matthew late Earl of Lennox, and brother to the deceased King of Scotland, married Elizabeth Cavendish, daughter of the Countess of Shrewsbury by a former husband. His descent by the female line from Henry VII. not to mention his near relation to James VI. gave Elizabeth abundant cause for jealousy upon this occasion; inso much that the Countesses of Lennox and Shrewsbury were imprisoned for some time, and the Earl himself suffered a temporary suspension of favour. It is remarkable that the captive Mary, who was mortally hated by the whole house of Lennox on account of her husband's doubtful death, should have been suspected of promoting the marriage of her keeper's daughter-in-law to one of that family.

*To my L. TRE.*

*My very good L. for that I am advertessed the late maryage of my wyve's dawghter ys not well takyn in the Court, and theruppon are some conjectures, more than well, brought to hyr Ma<sup>te</sup>'s eares, in yll parte agens<sup>t</sup> my wyfe; I have a lytle towched the same in my leters nowe to hyr Ma<sup>te</sup>, referryng further knowlege therof to leters I sent my L. of Lec. a good whyle synce, wherein I made a longe dyscourse of that mater; and yf your L. mete w<sup>th</sup> anythyng therof that consnes my wyfe or me, and sownds yn yll part agen<sup>t</sup> us, let me crave of your L. so muche favor as to speake your knowlege and opynyon of us both. No man ys able to say so muche as your L. of owre servys, because you have so carefully serched yt, wyth great respect to the safe kepyng of my charge. So I take my leave of your L. Shes. 2 Decembr, 1574.*

[*The letter to the Earl of Leicester is nearly in the same terms.*]

---

N<sup>o</sup> XCIX.

*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My veary good Lo.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 109.

---

I HAVE rec. yo<sup>r</sup> lettre, wherein yo<sup>r</sup> L. doth thank me for dealing at y<sup>e</sup> Starr Chamber w<sup>t</sup> one Poultrell, who in dede dyd very much abuse yo<sup>r</sup> L. and, my L. you must think ther shall no matter of your's come in questyon where I am, y<sup>t</sup> I wyll not deale in yt

aswell, & as frendly every way, as I wold for the Erll of Warwyke, my brothr.

For o<sup>r</sup> voyage, my L. we ar nowe at a point for 11 other shippes w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe sett fourth by the company of Muskovia;\* and I am sorry yo<sup>r</sup> L. is no deper adventurer; for, sewrly, my L. I am fully p<sup>s</sup>waded hit wyll fall out y<sup>e</sup> best voyage y<sup>t</sup> ever was made out of this realme, Drake or any; but I thank yo<sup>r</sup> L. that you do adventure this you doe for company of me: I assure you yf I had had x<sup>s</sup><sup>1b</sup> in my purse I wold have adventured yt every peny my self.

I can yet gyve you no certayn accompt of o<sup>r</sup> great matter: In aparaunce ther ys great lyklyhoode yt shuld be a mariage, but when I se hir Ma<sup>te</sup>'s undysposytion to mariage hit doth bring a suspense ageyn: As sone-as any certenty shall be yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall know. In the meane tyme I comend yo<sup>r</sup> L. to y<sup>e</sup> Almighty, w<sup>h</sup> my good noble syster, whose comendaçons yo<sup>r</sup> L. I have donne, & ar most hartyly requyted. & so, my good L. fare ye well, in hast, this vi of December.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' faythfull kinsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To the right honourable my very good  
L. th' Erle of Shrewsburye.*

\* The Muscovy, or Russia Company, was incorporated in 1567, soon after the discovery of a new passage by Chancellor, and in 1569 had an exclusive permission from the Czar to trade throughout his whole empire, and were exempted from customs. The vast prospect of gain opened by this monopoly tempted great numbers of people to lend to the merchants; and, among the rest, some of the first nobility, as this letter informs us.

N<sup>o</sup> C.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.**My very good Lord,*HOWARD  
Papers.  

---

UPON my Ladé Lynoxe' earnest requeste, as to yo<sup>r</sup> L. I am sure shall appere, I have wrytten to my L. of the Councell ali I can fynde out of hur behavore toward this Quene, & delynge when she was in these northe partes; & if some dissalowe of my wrytenge (as I loke they will, because they wolde have it thought that I shold have inoughe to doo to answar for my selfe) lett syche reprove, or fynde anny respecte to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> in me orr my wyfe is sought forr, and then ther is sum cause to reprehende me, and for them to call oute ageynst me as they doo. I take that Ladé Lynox to be a subjecte in all respectes worthy the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s favor, &, for the duty I bere to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>, am bounde me thynks to comende hur so as I fynde hur; yee, & to intrete you, & all my L. of the Councell for hur, to save hur from blemyshe, if no offence can be founde in hur towards hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>. I do not, nor can, fynde the maryge of that Ladé's sunne to my wyfe's daughter can anny wey be taken, w<sup>t</sup> indeferent juggemente, to be anny offence, or contemptuous to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>; & then, me thynkes that benefyte anny subjecte may by law cleme myght be p<sup>r</sup>mytted to anny of myne aswell. But I must be plene w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. It is nott the marege mattar, nor the hatered sum bere to my Ladé Lynox, my wyfe, or to me, that makes this grete adoo, and okupyces heddes w<sup>t</sup> so many devyses; it is a grettar mattar; whych I lève to conjecture, not douting but yo<sup>r</sup> L.' wysdome hath forsene it, & therof hadd dew consyderacion, as alwes you have bene most carefull for it.

I have no mor to trobull yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>al</sup>, but that I wold not have hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> thynke, if I cold see anny cause to imagen anny intente of lykeng, orre insynuahon w<sup>t</sup> this Quene the rather to growe by this marege, or anny other inconvenyens myght cum therby to hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>, that I could orr wold bere w<sup>t</sup> it, orr hyde it from hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>, for that Ladé's sake, or for my wyfe, ar anny othar cause els; for, besydes the feth I bere hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>, w<sup>t</sup> a singular love, I loke nott by anny menes but by hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> only, to be made bettar than I am; nor by anny change to hold that I have—so take my leave of your Lordship. Sheffield Castell (where my charge is safe) the xxvii<sup>th</sup> of Decembar, 1574.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' assured frend to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord  
my Lord Burghley, Lord Tresorare of  
England.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> CI.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*Maye it ples yo<sup>r</sup> good L.*

I HAVE reseved yo<sup>r</sup> L.' lettars; &, wher it is hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s pleasure I should send upp Donkester, the Scotte, ethar to yo<sup>r</sup> L. or els M<sup>r</sup> Walsyngham, apon yo<sup>r</sup> L.' lettar & advyse I sartefyed M<sup>r</sup> Smyth & M<sup>r</sup> Walsyngham, joyntly (for that I doubted M<sup>r</sup> Walsengham's being at the Court) what I hadd done therin, and of my intensyon in lettenge him goo upp, if I hard not from them to the contrare;

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Volume P.  
fol. 1023.

---

after whose despach M<sup>r</sup> Sekretaré Smyth's lettars came unto me, w<sup>t</sup> advyse to send him uppe by some of my sarvantes (wherin he wrytt: yo<sup>r</sup> L. thought so good) whych came too late: &, for that I cold have no sorte of intellygens, nor geddar more than I hadd befor Wrytt off, I dyrected my lettars to M<sup>r</sup> Sekretaré, by Eleve, the Frenche man, who not only promesed the delyveré therof, but that also he wold presente the seyd Donkester before him; & I was very gladd to have them so gone, for I thought lyttell good in ther be-inge here so longe.

Most humbly I thanke hur Ma<sup>c</sup> in forwarnyng me of sum my sarvantes, whych, as hur Ma<sup>c</sup> is informed, be convaers of lettars & messages in this Ladé's behalfe; whose names as I wold gladly lern, so doo request yo<sup>r</sup> L.' helpe therunto. Assured I am the Ladé can not use conferens w<sup>t</sup> anny man that is myne, nethar anny my sarvantes pmytted to have recourse where she is: If they dele w<sup>t</sup> hur pepell it is very sekretyly done, for I am as carefull as maye be to mete w<sup>t</sup> ther doinges. The myslyke hur Ma<sup>c</sup> of my sunne Gilbard's wyfe, brought to bedd in my howse, as cawse of women & strangar's repayr theddar, makes me hartely sory; nevertheles, the mydwyfe excepted, none such have, or doo at any tyme, cum w<sup>in</sup> her syght; and, at the fyrst, to avoyd such resorte, I myselfe, w<sup>th</sup> 11 of my cheldren, chrystenyd the chyld. What intellygens passeth for this Quene to & from my house I doo not know; but trust hur Ma<sup>c</sup> shall fynd my sarvés, whyle I lyve, both trew & fethfull: Yet be you assuryd, my L. this Ladé wyll nott staye to put in practés, or make inqueré, by all menes she can devyse; and aske me no leavè, so longe as syche accesse of hur pepell is pmytted unto hur. & for yo<sup>r</sup> L.' frendly ansvars in my behalf I gyve yo<sup>r</sup> L. most harty thanks.

My L. wher ther hath bene often brutes of this Ladé's escape from me; the xxvi of Febrary last ther cam an erthequake, whych so sunke chesely hur chambar, as I doubted more hur faleng than hur goinge, she was so aferde: But, God be thanked, she is forth

cumyng, & grante it may be a forwarriyng unto hur. It hath bene  
 to the same instant in sondry plases: No hurte was done, and the  
 same contynued a very smallè tyme: God grante us all grace to  
 fere him. Thus, w<sup>t</sup> my very harty comendacions, & my wyfe's, to  
 yo<sup>r</sup> L. & my good Ladé, doo tak my leve, this therd of Marche,  
 1574.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>r</sup> evar assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorabull the Lord Burghley,  
 L. Tresorare of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> CII.

FRAGMENT.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.\**

*May yt please yo<sup>r</sup> most excelent Majestie,*

ACCORDYNGE to yo<sup>r</sup> comandm<sup>t</sup> to me by M<sup>r</sup> Beale, I have made  
 relatyon to thys Quene howe gracyous your Ma<sup>te</sup> shewed yo<sup>r</sup> selfe in  
 acceptance of hyr present, consydrynge hyr manyfold occasyons  
 gyvyn to the contraré; and, because M<sup>r</sup> Beale hys credyt ys w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>  
 Ma<sup>te</sup> to make accompt of hyr ansure, and delyns the Frêche have  
 had here, I leave all to hys reporte. I have also, as frome yo<sup>r</sup>  
 Ma<sup>te</sup>, receavyd by him (and p<sup>t</sup>ly yt was sygnyfyed me frome M<sup>r</sup>  
 Walsynghim) that yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> was myndyd frome Myghelmas daye

TALBOT  
 Papers,  
 Volume P.  
 fol. 745.

\* Indorsed by the Earl, " Coppy of the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup>'s lett<sup>r</sup>, sent by M<sup>r</sup> Beale, Clerk of the  
 Councell, the xxiiii of Cept<sup>r</sup>, 1575."



forward to allowe me for the kepyng of thys La. but xxx<sup>li</sup> a weke. When I rec. hyr into my charge at yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s handes, I understode very well yt was a moste dangerous s<sup>r</sup>vye, and thought ov<sup>r</sup> harde for any man to p<sup>r</sup>forme, w<sup>th</sup>owt some great myscheve to hym selfe at least; and as yt seemyd moste hard and fearfull to others, and evry man shronke from yt, so muche the glader was I to take it uppon me, therby to mak appere to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> my zelous mynde to syrve you in place of gretyst perell; and I thought yt was the beste p<sup>r</sup>fe yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> cold make of me: I demaundyd not great allowa<sup>n</sup>ce, nor dyd stycke for any thyng, as all men use to do. My LL. of yo<sup>r</sup> Councell, uppon good delyberatyon, assigned, by yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s comandm<sup>t</sup>, a portyon of fyfye and too pownd every weke (lesse by the halfe then yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> payd before she came to me) w<sup>ch</sup> I toke, and wold not in that doutfull tyme have refusyd yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s s<sup>r</sup>vye of trust so comytted to me yf my lands and lyfe had leyne th<sup>r</sup>of; and howe I have passyd my s<sup>r</sup>vye, and accomplyshyd yo<sup>r</sup> trust comytted to me, w<sup>th</sup> quyet, suertye——

N<sup>o</sup> CIII.

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My very good Lord,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 117.

MY most harty and dew comendacions doon, I ca<sup>n</sup> not sufficiently express in words y<sup>e</sup> inward harty affection y<sup>t</sup> I conceive by your Lordsh.<sup>t</sup> frendly offer of y<sup>e</sup> mariadge of your yonger son;\* and

\* Edward, the Earl's fourth son. \* He married one of the coheirs of Cuthbert Lord Ogle, and succeeded his brother Gilbert in the Earldom. The young lady was Elizabeth, youngest

that in such a frendly sort, by your own l<sup>ty</sup>, and, as your L. wryteth, the same p<sup>re</sup>ceding of yourself: Now, my Lord, as I thynk myself much beholding to yow for this your L.' kyndnes, and manifest argument of a faythefull good will, so must I pray your L. to accept myn answer, w<sup>th</sup> assured opinion of my contynua<sup>ce</sup> in the same towards your L. Ther ar specially thre causes why I do not in playn termes consent by waye of conclusion herto; y<sup>e</sup> one, for y<sup>e</sup> my doughter is but yong in yeres; and, uppon some resonable respects, I have determyned (notw<sup>th</sup>standyng I have bene very honorably offered matches) not to treat of maryeng of hir, if I may lyve so long, untill she shall be above xv, or xvi; and if I war of more lykloode myself to lyve longer than I look to do, she shold not, w<sup>th</sup> my lyk- yng, be maryed before she war neare xviii, or xx. The second cause why I differ to yeld to conclusion w<sup>th</sup> your Lordsh. is grounded uppon such a consideration as, if it war not truly to satisfye your Lordsh. and to avoyd a just offence w<sup>th</sup> your L. might co<sup>ce</sup>ave of my forbearing, I wold not by wrytyng or messadg utter, but only by speche to your L.' self. My Lord, it is over trew, and over much ageynst reason, y<sup>e</sup> uppon my being at Buckstons last, advantage was sought by some y<sup>e</sup> loved me not, to confirm in hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> a former concept which had bene labored to put into hir head, y<sup>e</sup> I was of late tyme become frendly to y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts, and y<sup>e</sup> I had no disposition to encounter hir practisses; and now, at my being at Buckstons, hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> did directly co<sup>ce</sup>ave y<sup>e</sup> my being ther was, by meanes of your Lo. and my Lady, to enter into intelligence w<sup>th</sup> the Q. of Scotts; and herof at my retorn to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s presence I had very sharp reproves for my going to Buckstons, w<sup>th</sup> playne chargyng of me for

daughter of Lord Burghley by his second wife: She married William, eldest son of Lord Wentworth, and died before her father. The extreme caution and sagacity displayed here by Lord Burghley; his remarkable account of the Queen's jealousy and distrust, even of him, her oldest and most faithful servant; and the singular opinion of "human learning" with which he concludes; render this letter a most curious and interesting relic.

favoring the Q. of Scotts; and y<sup>t</sup> in so earnest a sort as I never looked for, knowyng my integrité to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>; but, specially, knowyng how contrariously y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts conceived of me for many thyngs past to y<sup>e</sup> offence of y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts: And yet, trew it is, I nev<sup>r</sup> in dede gave just cause by any p<sup>r</sup>vat affection of my own, or for myself, to offend y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts; but what so ever I did was for the service of myn own soverayn Lady and Quene, which if it war yet ageyn to be doone I wold do. And though I know myself subject to contrary workyns of displeasure, yet will I not, for remedy of any of them both, declyne fro<sup>m</sup> the duty I ow to God, and my soverayn Quene; for I know, and do understand, y<sup>t</sup> I am in this contrary sort maliciously depraved, and yet in secret sort; on y<sup>e</sup> on part, and y<sup>t</sup> of long tyme, y<sup>t</sup> I am the most dangerous enemy, and evill willar, to y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts; on y<sup>e</sup> other syde, y<sup>t</sup> I am also a secrett well willar to hir, and hir title, and y<sup>t</sup> I have made my party good w<sup>t</sup> hir: Now, my Lord, no man can make both these trew together; but it suffiseth for such as lyk not me in doying my duty to deprave me, and yet in such sort is doone in darknes as I cannot get oportunité to convynce them in y<sup>e</sup> light. In all these crossyngs, my good Lord, I appeale to God, who knoweth, yea (I thank hym infinitely) who directeth my thoughts to intend principally y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>r</sup>vce and honor of God, and, joyntly w<sup>th</sup> yt, y<sup>e</sup> surety and gretnes of my soverayn Lady y<sup>e</sup> Q.<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>; and for any other respect but y<sup>t</sup> may tend to those II, I appeale to God to punish me if I have any. As for y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts, truly I have no spott of evill meaning to hir; nether do I meane to deale w<sup>t</sup> any tytles to y<sup>e</sup> crown: If she shall intend any evill to y<sup>e</sup> Q.<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>, my soverayn, for hir sake I must and will meane to impeach hir; and therin I may be hir unfrend, or worss.

Well now, my good Lord, your L. seeth I have made a long digressio<sup>n</sup> from my answer, but I trust your L. can conside<sup>r</sup> what moveth me thus to digress: Suerly it behoveth me not only to lyve uprightly, but to avoyd all probable argumets y<sup>t</sup> may be gathered to

render me suspected to hir Ma<sup>y</sup>, whom I serve w<sup>t</sup> all dutyfullnes  
and sincerety; and therfor I gather this, y<sup>t</sup> if it wer understood that  
ther war a coication, or a purpooss of a maryadge, betwene your L.  
son and my doughter, I am sure ther wold be an avantage sought  
to increse these formar suspicions purpooss. Consi-  
deryng y<sup>e</sup> yong yeres of our twoo children as if y<sup>e</sup>  
matter war fully agreed betwixt us, the parents, the mariadg cold  
not take effect, I thynk it best to referr the motion in silence, and  
yet so to ordre it w<sup>t</sup> ourselves, y<sup>t</sup>, whan tyme shall heraft be more  
convenient, we may (and then also w<sup>t</sup> lesse cause of vayne suspicion)  
renew it. And, in the meane tyme, I must confess myself much  
bounden to your Lordsh. for your goodnes; wishing your L.' son  
all y<sup>e</sup> good education y<sup>t</sup> may be mete to teach hym to feare God,  
love your L. his naturall father, and to know his frends; w<sup>t</sup>out any  
curiosety of human lerning, which, w<sup>t</sup>out the feare of God, I se doth  
great hurt to all youth in this tyme and age. My Lord, I pray you  
bear w<sup>t</sup> my scriblyng, which I thynk your L. shall hardly reade, and  
yet I wolde not use my man's hand in such a matter as this is. Fro  
Hampton Court, 24 Dec. 1575.

Your L.' most assured at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the r. honorable my syngler good Lord the  
Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of Eng-  
land, and un of y<sup>e</sup> LL. of hir Ma<sup>y</sup>'s P<sup>r</sup>vie  
Counsell.*

N<sup>o</sup> CIV.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My syngular good Lord,*HOWARD  
Papers.

BEFOR Chr<sup>m</sup>as I had intentio<sup>n</sup> to have sent a l<sup>re</sup> to your L. w<sup>ch</sup> herin now I do inclose; but not meaning to hazard it to comen postyng, and not knowy<sup>g</sup> of any that myght come dyrectly unto yow, I imagyned y<sup>e</sup> some of your own wold be here about this tyme; I did therfor forbear to send it untill now: Beseching your L. not to myslyk w<sup>t</sup> the delaye of answer; for truly I am so waré to enter into suspicion wher I nethar desire nor mean to deserve, as I wold nethar therby harme your Lordsh. nor minister cause to unfrendly persons to calumniat my actions; which truly have no other fundation but uppon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>r</sup>vice of God and my P<sup>r</sup>ince, w<sup>o</sup>ut any particular respect of offence ageynst any.

And now, my Lord, I fynd such contynua<sup>n</sup>ce, or rather increse, of your good will to me, by your costly gift of plate this new yere, as you may accompt me gretly in your dett, and yett redly w<sup>t</sup> my hart and s<sup>r</sup>vice to acq<sup>t</sup> yow: I humbly therfor pray your L. to mak proof of my good will wher my powre may answer the same, and I trust yow shall fynd y<sup>e</sup> best disposed dettar y<sup>t</sup> your L. hath to acq<sup>t</sup> my dett. Fro<sup>m</sup> Hampto Court, y<sup>e</sup> first of January (wherof God send your L. to se many in helth and comfort) 1575.

Your L.<sup>s</sup> most assured to my power,

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the right honorable and my very good Lord  
y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of Eng-  
land, and on of y<sup>e</sup> Lords of y<sup>e</sup> Q.<sup>s</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> P<sup>r</sup>ive  
Counsell.*

W. BURGHLEY.

*Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*Ryght honorable,*

MY humble deautie remembred, meay it please your Lo. I have rescaved by my bealie from your Lo. thrie score pounds, for the w<sup>th</sup> I yelde to your Lo. my most humble thanks, preyinge God to make me able to deserve the lest part of your Lo.' goodnes touerds me. Also I understand by him your Lo. was ofended w<sup>th</sup> me for my not writinge to your Lo. for it: Meay it please your Lo. I was minded, before Christemas, to have weted of your Lo. in the cuntrie, and sendinge my lackie upon other busines, I had him tele the bealie I ment, if I cam not myselfe that he should receive the <sup>xxx</sup> w<sup>th</sup> was deawe, and send it me up (but truste I ment, accordinge to my deautie, to have written to your Lo. for it) so he weated of your Lo. before I would, wherfore I humbly besyche your Lo. to perdon me for not writinge accordinge to my deautie.

Meay it please your Lo. matters touchinge the chousinge of counsulers remeaneth doutfull, but delie it is lokod for that some shall be chousen. Here are imbassidors out of Fraunce, bothe from the Kinge, and from Mou'sure. It was a breaute that Mou'sure was poisoned, but nowe advertisemens are cumen to the contrarie: He hathe referred his cause to be delt in by hire Ma<sup>te</sup> betwixt him and his brother the Kinge,\* howe hire Magestie wyll please to deale in.

\* Monsieur had privately favoured the Huguenots, partly from a personal dislike to Catherine de Medici, his mother, and partly to strengthen a party which he hoped might advance him to the throne, in preference to his elder brother, the King of Poland: The vigilant Queen Dowager, however, penetrated into his designs; he was arrested, and imprisoned for some months.

it is not yet known, but the imbasidors make shoue of desier to be dispatched.

Here is also St Henrie Cobham\* returned out of Spaine, w<sup>th</sup> answer of his message. Also here is come one fro<sup>e</sup> the Prince of Orenge, oute of the Lowe Cuntrie, w<sup>th</sup> a cople of chief marchaunts of Flaunders, to make offer of that cuntrie to be delivered into hire Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s hands; and, if it will please hire to kepe it, they wyll betake themselves to ther merchaundries, and peay hire Ma<sup>tie</sup> suche tribute as before they peayed to the Kinge of Speane;† they also require speadie answer. The Counsell be all at the Couert; they site daylie, and the imbasidors cum to them. The imbasadors have had audiens of the Quene twice. Hire Ma<sup>tie</sup> is troubled w<sup>th</sup> these causes, w<sup>th</sup> maketh hire verie malincolie; and simeth greatlie to be oute of quiate: What shall be done in these matters as yett is unknowne, but here is imbasidors of all sydes, and laboreth greatlie one agents another. Hire Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath pte unto hire to deale bothe betwixt the Kinge of Speane and the Lowe Cuntrie; the Kinge of Fraunce and his brother: Hire Ma<sup>tie</sup> meay deale as please hire, for I thinke

and in the mean time Charles IX. died, and was succeeded by Henry. Monsieur at length found means to escape, and, joining his friends to those of the King of Navarre, and the Prince of Condé, encreased the Huguenot army to fifty thousand men: It was then that he applied to Elizabeth; in the hope, by her weighty mediation, to have made such terms with his brother as might have put it out of Catherine's power to molest him in future. Our historians say nothing either of this request, or of the Queen's answer; but it may be presumed that the latter was unfavourable, as Monsieur soon after sacrificed his party by an inglorious treaty, which some writers ascribe to the natural irresolution of his temper, and others to premeditated treachery.

\* Descended from the very ancient Kentish family of that name. He had been presented to Elizabeth by his father, when very young, and before her accession, immediately after which she appointed him one of her Gentlemen Pensioners, and afterwards employed him in several embassies, especially to Spain, in the beginning of the last year, as before, in 1571, to mediate in favour of the Low Countries. He was a man of considerable abilities, but of a haughty and ungovernable temper, and particularly inimical to Walsingham, and his friends, which probably obstructed his further promotion.

† The states offered to become subject to Elizabeth as their hereditary sovereign; she being descended from Philippa, Queen to Edward III. and daughter of William of Bavaria, Earl of Hainault and Holland, from whose toheir the King of Spain derived his title.

they bothe are wearie of the warres; espetiallie Flaunders, w<sup>ch</sup>, as the report goueth, is utterlie wanting bothe of monie, munition, and powder, and therfore hathe offred their cuntry to the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

It is thoughte hire Ma<sup>tie</sup> wyll remove verie shortly to Whitehall. Thus, not having els wourthie troblinge your Lo. at this tyme, I humbly take my leave, cravinge your Lo.'s delic blessinge. From Hampton Couert, this 4<sup>th</sup> of Jenuarie, 1573.

Your Lo.'s lovinge and most obedient sonne,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

*To my Lorde my Father.*

N<sup>o</sup> CVI.

GILBERT TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My duty most humbly reme<sup>m</sup>, r. ho. my s. good L. & father. Altho it be now the Parlam<sup>t</sup> tyme, & therefore very great resorte from all places, yet all thynges, God be praysed, are in suche quiet as, besyde matter of the Parlam<sup>t</sup>, I knowe nothyng worthy to advertyse yo<sup>r</sup> L. The Parlam<sup>t</sup> is likely to end very shortly; I thinke tomorow the byll for the subsidy will passe our house. There is a byll, as I heare, in the hyerr house, that whosoever will not receive the communion, & com to the church, shall pay yearely a certayne sum of mony; the w<sup>ch</sup> is not yet come into our house: For the reste of the bylls yet spoken of, they are matters of no great moment, tho for reformation of abuses.\*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 133.

\* This was the second session of Elizabeth's fourth parliament, which had not met since 1572. It began on the 8th of February, and broke up on the 15th of March, after which it



Yesterday I dynd w<sup>th</sup> the Bushope's Grace of Canterbury,\* who lyethe at Lambethe, newly made Methrapoliton. He make the good reporte of yo<sup>r</sup> L.' honorable intertaynement of him at Rufforde, in his cumynge hither: I thinke yo<sup>r</sup> L. hathe a very good frende of him. I heare my L. Huntington will be shortly at Yorke; it is geven oute that he goethe hense the fyrste weeke of cleane Lente. As I wrytte to yo<sup>r</sup> L. in the beginning hereof, I know nothinge more to imparte to yo<sup>r</sup> L. wherefore, moste hūbly cravinge pardon in lyke mann<sup>r</sup> dutifully, I beseche y<sup>o</sup>r L. of y<sup>o</sup>r blessinge, praying God longe to continew yo<sup>r</sup> L. in all hōn<sup>r</sup>, & moste perfyete helthe. From the Courte, this Munday at noone, the xx<sup>th</sup> of Febru. 1575.

I here that my sister of Pembroke growethe somewhat better then she was, yet weake still. I am to crave pardone that I wryte joyntly to yo<sup>r</sup> Honors, 'bothe for wante of matter, and hastie departure of this bearer.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' moste hūble and obedyent lovinge son,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

*To my Lorde and my Lady.*

was prorogued from time to time till 1580. Nothing material occurred in it, except a vote of a subsidy, and two tenths and fifteenths; and another address, requesting the Queen to marry, which she, as usual, answered evasively: The bill concerning attendance at divine service did not pass till the next session, and its being proposed in this is not mentioned by historians. It is remarkable that the accurate Camden does not speak at all of this parliament in his history of this year.

- Edmund Grindal, lately translated from York.

N<sup>o</sup> CVII.*Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My verie good Lord,*

I HAVE receaved yo<sup>r</sup> late l<sup>re</sup> concernynge Raffe Radishe, convicted at Chester of felonie, and reprimed for the cawse declared in yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>s</sup> sayde l<sup>re</sup>: Accordynge to yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>s</sup> desyre the sayd Raffe is sent for uppe hither, by l<sup>res</sup> from my LL. to be further examined here upon suche matter as he pretendethe to knowe. I am also nowe willed by her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to lett yo<sup>r</sup> L. understand how that shee is verie lately, and credibly, enformed of certayne secreat messingers come owt of Scotland w<sup>th</sup> l<sup>res</sup> to that Queen, yo<sup>r</sup> charge, who are alreadie entred England, and by all likelyhoode not farre from yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>s</sup> howse; her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s pleasure, therefore, is that you devyse all the best and secreatst meanes you can, in belaiyinge the countrie rownd about you for their apprehension, and the interceptynge of the sayd l<sup>res</sup>: Their names, with some more circumstances hereof, you may know by this enclosed note. For the last French newes I referre yo<sup>r</sup> L. to the occurents I send you here withe; and so humblie take my leave. From the Court, the xix<sup>th</sup> of March, 1575.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 145.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>s</sup> to comānd,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.\*

*To the right honorable my verie good Lord  
the Erle of Shrewsburie.*

\* This great minister's public life and character are well known; I shall therefore confine myself to a short account of his family. He descended from a very ancient house in Norfolk, and was the third, and youngest son of William Walsingham, of Scadbury, in the parish of

*Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury's band, "Occoraunces, from M<sup>r</sup> Sekretare WALSENGHAM, the xxiiii of February, 1575."*

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Volume F.  
fol. 141.

They make litle of the deſture of the Kinge of Navarra\* in this Courte, and the Kinge maketh fair weather w<sup>th</sup> him to induce him to live quietlie in his countrie, and not to joyne w<sup>th</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup> or the Prince of Conday; and his traine have leave to go after him, w<sup>th</sup> his ſtuffe; neither is any restrained to goe unto him that liſt. He ſtaied two or three daies at Vendosme, and then went to a towne of his not far from thence, cauled Fleche, and from thence to Alançon. The yonge Counte Montgomerie mett him, w<sup>th</sup> two or three hundreth horses, and is gone abroad into Normandie, to gather ſuch forces as liſt to joyne w<sup>th</sup> him out of that countrie, or to doe any other exploit that ſhall happen to faule in his waie; and many gentlemen do reſorte unto the Kinge of Navarra dailie, namelie of the relligion, both out of Piccardie and out of Normandie. His eſcape ſpiteth the D. of Guyſe, for now all his practiſes are diſcovered w<sup>ch</sup> he wrought to bringe diſcord betwen the Kinge of Navarra and his

Chisellhuſt in Kent, by Joyce, daughter of Edmund Denny, of Cheshunt in Hertfordſhire. He was twice married; firſt, to Anne, daughter of Sir George Barnes, Knight; ſecondly to Urſula, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, of Somersſetſhire, and widow of Richard Worsley; and by the latter had iſſue two daughters; 1. Frances, who was thrice ſplendidly married; to Sir Philip Sidney; to Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex; and to Richard de Burgh, Earl of Clanricarde: 2. Mary, who died unmarried in June, 1580. Sir Francis Walsingham died April 6, 1590, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral.

• Afterwards Henry IV. of France. He had been declared the leader of the Proteſtants when a child. Catherine de Medicis, dreading his popularity and growing abilities, had confined him, together with Monsieur, her ſon, about eighteen months before the date of this letter; but he made his eſcape from a hunting party which he had been allowed to attend, and took the command of the Huguenot army in the beginning of this month. The Duke of Guise mentioned here, was Henry, who ſucceeded his father as head of the Catholic faction, and was aſſaſſinated at Blois in 1588, by the order of Henry III. He had been on terms of great friendſhip with the King of Navarre, and it is probable that their diſagreement at this time was owing to that Prince's late marriage with Margaret of Valois, whom the Duke alſo loved.

wife, and between Mons<sup>r</sup> and the Kinge of Navarra; for he hath caried w<sup>th</sup> him the league that was made against Mons<sup>r</sup>, wherbie he maie knowe what hath ben devised against him.

There is a secrete reporte, and that very constantlie affirmed by men of credit, that a daie or two before the Kinge of Navarra dep<sup>t</sup>ed, yt happened the Duke of Guyse and him to plaie at dice, uppon a very smooth boarde, in the Kinge's cabinet; and that, after they had done, there appeared suddenlie upon the boarde certaine great and rounde droppes of blood that astonied them merveilouslie, findinge noe cause in the world of the blood, but, as yt weare, a very p<sup>d</sup>igy.

Biron\* is retourned from Mons<sup>r</sup>; his reporte is that Mons<sup>r</sup> is content to stand to his agreement for his p<sup>te</sup>, but when Biron came from Mons<sup>r</sup> the dep<sup>t</sup>ure of the Kinge of Navarra was not known. There is a new device to delyv<sup>r</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup> Moulins, and Dezice, a town uppon the ryv<sup>r</sup> of Loyre, a litle above Nevers, w<sup>ch</sup> hath a bridge to passe the Loyre; and Biron is dispatched backe againe to Mons<sup>r</sup> to delyv<sup>r</sup> him those townes: It is said that the Duke of Nevers, † beinge moved by Queene Mother to delyv<sup>r</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup> that towne, should answear that yt shuld nev<sup>r</sup> be said of him that he would render any of the Kinge's townes to any rebell; and that theruppon Q. Mother should geve him the lie, & tell him that he should well know that her sonne was no rebell; and that he, and other who should put that opinion in the Kinge's head against his brother, should repent yt; with many other great threateninge words.

Bellievre‡ is retourned from the Prince of Condaie; and as he went w<sup>th</sup> nothinge but words, so hath he brought nothinge w<sup>th</sup> him

\* Armand de Contault de Biron, Marechal of France; a Huguenot, but passionately attached to the royal family.

† Louis de Gonzague, Duke of Nevers. Sully speaks very contemptuously of this nobleman.

‡ Pomponne de Bellievre, afterwards Chancellor of France.

but words, for the Reisters\* are past the ryv<sup>r</sup> of Loyre, & so draw towards Moulins.

N<sup>o</sup> CVIII.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY. 1575.*

*My very good L.*

CECIL  
Papers.

I RECEIVED this mornynge yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>s</sup> lettrs, for the w<sup>ch</sup> I do moste hartely thanke you. I am sorye that ther is cause to gyve mystruste that it is entended, ther shalbe a warre in France; w<sup>ch</sup>, althoughe it maye satisfye some humors that only seek to break the maryage, & to that end care not what they do to have the p<sup>t</sup>ence, yet when it shall bryng the Q. into warres w<sup>th</sup> all the Prynces of Europe, w<sup>ch</sup> she wyll not be habell to cōtynew, I fere both her Ma<sup>t</sup>e & the realme shall smarte for the pleasyng of these men's humors to s<sup>r</sup>ve ther owne p<sup>t</sup>yculers. The dyvysyon made of thre thyrd p<sup>t</sup>s for the beryng of the charges of the warres carryeth a good shewe; but, when I cōsyder the poornes of the K. of Navarre, & the covetousnes of the Almayns, I fere her Ma<sup>t</sup>e in th<sup>r</sup> end must paye for all, or lette all falle when she hathe put her foote in: And, therefore, yf ther myght be a peace in France, suerly I do thinke it were bettr for her, & for the K. of Navarre; for when she ether can not, or wyll not, in tyme supplye ther lacks, ther cause muste falle to the grownd, & they therw<sup>th</sup>, & her Ma<sup>t</sup>e, aft<sup>r</sup>, shall feeble the lack of her frends, & the danger of so grete a warre.

\* Reysters, or Ruyters; the German horse in the service of the Huguenots were so called.

Trewly, my L. yf this warre were not sought by the K. of Navarre, I know not who els I could well lyke that the Q. shoulde strayne herself gretely in ther defence, to bryng a peace for ther suerty; but yf for other respects this be wrought, w<sup>th</sup>out nede, then I shalbe sory to see the P<sup>r</sup>testants of France (wherof I thynk the grettest p<sup>r</sup>te wyll not put them selffs into the warres to plesse the K. of Navarre) to be brought into so gret perrell of ruyne, & her Ma<sup>te</sup> to be putt to so hard a shyft, ether to leve her frends at ther nede, or to put herself and her state in danger; and, therfore, I conclude that ether her Ma<sup>te</sup> muste, in my opynyon, p<sup>r</sup>cure the peace in France, or, by the warres, see the ruyne of the P<sup>r</sup>testants there, & her owne perrell after.

I have bene extremely taken sens my comyng from London w<sup>th</sup> a cold & a cowghe; w<sup>ch</sup>e hathe browght me such styches, so gret a payne in my hedd, & a cōtynuall burnyng fever, as, untell this mornyng, I was gretely afreyed of a pluresye: This mornyng my fever hathe lefte me, my styches in cowghing be lesse, my hedd is in better temper, and M<sup>r</sup> Atslowe\* dothe think that it was but *diaria febris*, w<sup>ch</sup> to me was *binaria*, for in two dayes and two nyghts I had no doze; this wylbe some cause of my longer staye from the Corte; and so I do comytt yo<sup>r</sup> L. to the Almyghty. From Newhall, this Mundaye.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>e</sup> moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

\* An eminent physician of that time. He was a zealous Catholic, and a favourer of the Queen of Scots. Thomas Morgan writes to that lady in July 1585, (*see Murdin, vol. ii. 432.*) "I hear that Dr. Atslowe was racked twice, almost to death, in the Tower, about the Earl of Arundell his matters, and intencion to depart Englande."

N<sup>o</sup> CIX.

"FRAUNCE. *Tb' accompte of me RAPHE BARBER, for one viage  
"mad. unto Roen for yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship, as followeth,  
"1575."*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 723.

INF <sup>m</sup> IS, peyd unto M <sup>r</sup> Jasper Dublett, for thre tonnes of Frentche wyen, at twelve powndes fowerttien shillings the tonne	- xxxviii <sup>li</sup> ii <sup>s</sup>
Ifm, more, unto Pet <sup>r</sup> Deylaport, for eight tonnes of Frentche wyen, at thurttien pounds foert- tien shillings the tonne	- - - - - cix <sup>li</sup> xii <sup>s</sup>
Ifm, more, for one tonne of Orlience wyen	- xv <sup>li</sup>
Ifm, more, for halfe a tonne of whiet wyen	- v <sup>li</sup> iii <sup>s</sup>
Ifm, more, to Pet <sup>r</sup> Deylaport, for twenttie sea- ven elves & towe q <sup>t</sup> frs of fyen damaske for table clothes, conteynynge in bredeth vii q <sup>t</sup> frs, at twelve shillings sex pence y <sup>e</sup> elve	xviii <sup>li</sup> vi <sup>s</sup> iii <sup>d</sup>
Ifm, more, for one tonne of redde wyniger, and one poyntciō whiett	- - - - - xiiii <sup>li</sup>
Ifm, more, for thurttie elves of damaske for ta- ble napkens, w <sup>ch</sup> e is but payable tenne elves, at twelve shillings sexpence the elve	- - - - - vii <sup>li</sup> vi <sup>s</sup>
Ifm, more, for twenttie towe elves of diap <sup>r</sup> of Roen making, at eight shillings towe pence the elve	- - - - - ix <sup>li</sup> iii <sup>d</sup>
Ifm, more, for nienttien elves of whityde can- ves, at thre shillings sex pence the elve	- - - - - iii <sup>li</sup> vi <sup>s</sup> vi <sup>d</sup>

\* An arithmetical blunder in the original. There are two or three more errors of the same kind.

Item, more, for fortie towe poundes of comffet- tures and other suger workes, at sundrie prices	v <sup>li</sup> xii <sup>s</sup>
Item, for boxes and cotten for the same, &c.	iiii <sup>s</sup>
Item, more, for foerttien pounds of fyen sleyed silcke, for my Ladie, beinge of all cullers, at thurttie towe shillings the pounce - - -	xxii <sup>li</sup> viii <sup>s</sup>
Item, more; three elves of whytyd canves, at thre shillings fyve pence the elve - - -	x <sup>s</sup> iii <sup>d</sup>
Item, more, for iiiii reym of fyen paper -	xiiii <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
Item, more, for xii pices of course bockeyram	xxxii <sup>s</sup>
Item, more, for fortie eight dozen queyles, at sex shillings the dozen - - - -	xiiii <sup>li</sup> viii <sup>s</sup>
Item, more, for towe cages for the saied queyles, towe bushell hempe sied, w <sup>th</sup> towe weeks chardgs before I reyceaved them - - -	xviii <sup>s</sup> vi <sup>d</sup>
Item, more, at Roen, for custome of twelve tonnes & a halfe of wyens - - - - -	xxii <sup>s</sup>
Item, more, in the Vicompt there, and unto the officers of the Roman - - - - -	xviii <sup>s</sup>
Item, more, for caredge of the afforesaid wyenes and vynyger uppon shippborde, w <sup>t</sup> romage- inge & planckage of the same - - -	xxiiii <sup>s</sup>
Item, more, for fyve elves of canves & corde to trusse the seid diaper and damaske in, w <sup>th</sup> packinge of the same - - - - -	vi <sup>s</sup>
Item, for a panyer, a locke, seare clothes, & cordes, for trussing the seid comffettures and suger works in - - - - -	vi <sup>s</sup>
Item, more, for caredge of the same by land from Roen to Deppe - - - - -	ii <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
Item, unto one Rob <sup>t</sup> Goodden, for brocage in Roen - - - - -	xl <sup>s</sup>



Item, more, for the chardgs of me and my man in Roen, beinge there the space of twenttie one dayes, at $\text{iiii}^{\text{li}}$ p <sup>r</sup> diem	$\text{iiii}^{\text{li}}$ $\text{iiii}^{\text{s}}$
Item, more, for extra ordinarie chardgs during my beinge in Fraunce	$\text{vi}^{\text{s}}$ $\text{x}^{\text{d}}$
Item, more, for a post horse from Deppe to Roen, and from Roen to Deppe ageyn, w <sup>th</sup> the chardgs of tow severall returns	$\text{xvi}^{\text{s}}$
Item, more at Deppe, to the officers and serchers there	$\text{iiii}^{\text{s}}$ $\text{x}^{\text{d}}$
Item, more, for my paste porte there	$\text{ii}^{\text{s}}$ $\text{x}^{\text{d}}$
<hr/>	
S <sup>m</sup> a disbursed in Fraunce, as appeyareth	$\text{ii}^{\text{c}}$ $\text{li}^{\text{xx}}$ $\text{xv}^{\text{li}}$ $\text{xviii}^{\text{s}}$ $\text{i}^{\text{d}}$
<hr/>	

## INGLANDE.

Peyd for the chardgs of me selfe, my man, and my horse, from the last of Aprill unto the $\text{xxvi}^{\text{th}}$ of Maye, that I tooke shippinge for Fraunce, beinge $\text{xxvi}$ dayes, at $\text{iii}^{\text{s}}$ p. diem	$\text{iii}^{\text{li}}$ $\text{xviii}^{\text{s}}$
Item, for my passage by sea made, my man and my selffe, w <sup>th</sup> dewtties unto serchers at Rie	$\text{xxii}^{\text{s}}$
Item, for passage of me and my man by sea, w <sup>th</sup> towe cages of queyles, & one hamper, in my returne from Fraunce into England	$\text{xx}^{\text{s}}$
Item, for 11 horses from Rie to London, in ca- redge of the seid queyles and hamper	$\text{xi}^{\text{s}}$
Item, more, for my horse gresse at Rie, 111 weeks, at $\text{xvi}^{\text{d}}$ the weeke	$\text{iiii}^{\text{s}}$
Item, unto John Boyes, for the frawght of 121 tonnes and a halffe of wyen from Roen to London, at $\text{xiiii}^{\text{s}}$ y <sup>e</sup> tonne	$\text{viii}^{\text{li}}$ $\text{xv}^{\text{s}}$

Item, more unto hym, for prymage and starvedge accustomed, w <sup>th</sup> III <sup>s</sup> peyd at the newe haven	XXXIII <sup>s</sup>
Item, more, unto John Poge, for the frawght of IIII <sup>ss</sup> poyntchions of vynyger from Roen to London, w <sup>th</sup> aveyredge and primage accustomed	XVIII <sup>s</sup> VIII <sup>d</sup>
Item, more, unto John Boyes, for the frawght of one farddle of diap <sup>r</sup> & damaske from Roen to London	III <sup>s</sup>
Peyd for IIII <sup>ss</sup> & II dozen hoppes, for hopeing and cupeinge of tene tonnes & one hogshead of wyen at London, at x <sup>d</sup> the dozen	III <sup>ll</sup> VI <sup>s</sup> VIII <sup>d</sup>
Item, more unto the seid coper for fyllinge of the seid wyne, beinge XII tonnes & a halfe, laden at Roen; beinge filled at London, x tonnes one hodgshead & a halfe, at IIII <sup>d</sup> tonne	III <sup>s</sup> III <sup>d</sup>
Item, unto the portters for takinge in and delyvering forth the seid wyne at London	XI <sup>s</sup>
Item, more, to John Widggion of London, for warghfadge & cranadge of the seid wyen and vynyger	III <sup>s</sup>
Item, unto hym for sellerage of the seid wyne for x dayes	III <sup>s</sup> III <sup>d</sup>
Item, for enttringe the seid wyne in the Customhouse, w <sup>th</sup> XVIII <sup>d</sup> towardes a cockett for Hull	III <sup>s</sup> VIII <sup>d</sup>
Item, for my man's chardgs in the countreie for XI dayes and one nyght, that is to saye in countreie fies, w <sup>th</sup> meat & drinke, vi <sup>s</sup> ; to the Sherriffe of London, for blood and frey,	

vi<sup>r</sup> viii<sup>d</sup>; to a man of lawe in Yeld Hall,  
 iii<sup>r</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> - - - - -  
 Tm, more, for ii shiertts for my man, at iii<sup>r</sup>  
 iii<sup>d</sup> a pece - - - - -  
 Peyd for my chardgs of my self & my horse, from  
 the xvi<sup>th</sup> of June that I landed in England in  
 my returne, w<sup>th</sup> x<sup>r</sup> for x dayes chardgs of my  
 man before his dep<sup>t</sup>inge from me att London  
 untill the xix<sup>th</sup> of July that I came to Sheaf-  
 field, beinge xxxiir dayes at xx<sup>d</sup> the daye -  
 S<sup>m</sup>a disbursed in Inglande, as appeyreth -  
 S<sup>m</sup>a to his disbursed in this viage, as p<sup>t</sup>icularly  
 appeyreth - - - - -

N<sup>o</sup> CX.

*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1576.*

*My L.*

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Vol. F. f. 93.

FOR that this berer is so well knowen and trusted of you I will  
 leaye to trowble you w<sup>th</sup> any longe lettre, and doe comytt the more  
 to his report, for y<sup>t</sup> he ys well able to satysfye yo<sup>r</sup> L. fully of all  
 things hear. And, touching one p<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> lettre sent lately to me,  
 about the access of my La<sup>y</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> wife to y<sup>r</sup> Q. thear, I fynd the Q.  
 Ma<sup>y</sup> well pleasyd that she may repair at all tymes, and not forbear  
 the companye of y<sup>r</sup> Q. having not only verry good opinions of my

Lady's wysdome and dyscretyon, but thinke how convenient yt ys  
for the Q. to be accompaned, and passe y<sup>e</sup> tyme rather w<sup>th</sup> my Lady  
than meaner p<sup>er</sup>sonnes. I doubt not but yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall hear in lyke  
sort also fro<sup>m</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> touching the same, and yet I may well signy-  
fye thus much, as fro<sup>m</sup> herself, to yo<sup>r</sup> L. The rest I comend to this  
berer, and yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>th</sup> my good La. to the Almighty. In hast, this  
first of May.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. assured kinsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To the right honorable my weary good L. y<sup>e</sup> Erll  
of Shrewsburye, Knight of y, Order, &c.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXI.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

*My verie good Lord,*

I HAVE this daye receaved yo<sup>r</sup> L. l<sup>re</sup> of the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>re</sup>nt,  
and imparted to hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> suche reasons as you therein alleage to  
shewe howe unfitt a place Tutburie is, as well for the safe custodie  
of yo<sup>r</sup> charge, as also for necessarie p<sup>ro</sup>visions; and shee, allowynge  
verie well of yo<sup>r</sup> sayd reasons and opinion, notwithstanding hir  
former order given you in that behalfe, is nowe resolved that you con-  
duct that Queen from Buckstones backe agayne to yo<sup>r</sup> howse at Shef-  
field; whereof, for yo<sup>r</sup> satisfaction, and answeare to yo<sup>r</sup> sayd l<sup>re</sup>, shee  
commanded mee to give you knowledge. And so I humbly comend

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 153.

yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshippe to God: From the Court, the xxvii<sup>th</sup> of June,  
1576.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>e</sup> to comānd;

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

*To the right honorable my verie good  
Lorde the Erle of Shrewsburie.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXII.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 157.

My<sup>e</sup> duty most hubly rem<sup>d</sup>, r. honorable my syngler good L.  
& father. Synce my comynge hither to the Cowrt there hathe bene  
sondry determinations of her Ma<sup>y</sup><sup>e</sup> p<sup>ro</sup>gresse this sum<sup>er</sup>: Yesterday it  
was sett doune that she would to Grafton,\* and Northampton, Le-  
cester, and to Ashebye, my L. Huntynghdon's house, and there to  
have remayned xxi dayes, to th' ende the water of Buxtons myghte  
have bene daly broughte thither for my L. of Leicester, or any other,  
to have used; but late yesternyghte this purpose altered, & now at  
this p<sup>re</sup>sent her Ma<sup>y</sup><sup>e</sup> thynketh to goe no further then Grafton; how-  
beit there is no certayntie, for thes ii or iii dayes it hathe changed  
every v owres. The fysitions hathe fully resōved that whersoever  
my L. of Leicester be, he must drynke & use Buxtons water xx<sup>th</sup>

\* A small town near Towcester in Northamptonshire. Henry VIII. built a palace there on an estate which he had obtained from the family of Grey in exchange for certain lands in Leicestershire. The house was destroyed in the civil wars, and its demesne is possessed by the Duke of Grafton.

dayes together. My Lady Essex & my Lady Susan will be shortly at Buxtons, and my Lady Norris shortly after; I can not learne of any others that come from hence.

This day M<sup>r</sup>. Secre. Walsyngham hathe gotten the byll sygned for the S. Q. diett, and to morowe early it shall be sente to th<sup>e</sup> Exchequer, that as sone as possible we may receave the monye; w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe disposed, accordynge to yo<sup>r</sup> L. com<sup>and</sup>ement, in payment of all yo<sup>r</sup> debtes here.

I have bespoken 11 payre of litell flagons, for their is none redde made, and I feare they will not be fynished before my departure hence. I have seene many fayre hangynges, and yo<sup>r</sup> L. may have of all prycesse, eyther 11<sup>s</sup> a styck, or vii grotes, 111<sup>s</sup>, 1111<sup>s</sup>, v<sup>s</sup>, or vi<sup>s</sup>, the styck, eaven as yo<sup>r</sup> L. will bestow; but there is of v<sup>s</sup> the stycke that is very fayre: But, unles yo<sup>r</sup> L. send upp a measure of what depthe & bredthe you wolde have them, suerly they will not be to yo<sup>r</sup> L. lykyng; for the moste of them are very shallow, and I have yet seene none that I thynke depe inoughe for a great chamber, but for lodgynges.\*

I have had sum talke w<sup>th</sup> my L. of Leicester synce my comynge, whom I fynde moste assuredly well affected towards yo<sup>r</sup> L. & yo<sup>r</sup> s<sup>on</sup>: I never knew man in my lyfe more joyfull for their frende then he at my Ladye's noble & wyse governem<sup>t</sup> of her seaffe at her late beinge here; saynge that he hartely thanked God of so good a frende & kynseman of yo<sup>r</sup> L. and that you are matched w<sup>th</sup> so noble & good a wyfe. I sawe the Q. Ma<sup>tie</sup> yesternyghte in the garden; but, for that she was taukyng w<sup>th</sup> my L. Hunsden, she spake nothyng to me, but loked very earnestly on me: I here her Ma<sup>tie</sup> conceaveth somewhat better of me then heretofore; and my L. of Leicester doubteth not in tyme to brynge all well agayne.

I can learne of no certayne newes worthy to wryte to yo<sup>r</sup> L. S<sup>r</sup>

\* Not deep enough for a state room, but fit for common apartments.

Will'm Wynter hath not yet sente any resolute answere from the Flushyngers, and Prynce of Orange, touchyng our merchante's shypps & goods;\* for other matters, of Fraunce, I know M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Walsyngham's wonted manner is to sende yo<sup>r</sup> L. occurments that come from thence. M<sup>r</sup> Secr. Smythe lyeth styll in harde cace at his house in Essex, &, as I here, this day, or to morowe, setteth towardes the bathes in Somersett shyre; the use of his tounge is cleane taken from him that he cannot be understode, suche is the contynualnes of the rume that distelleth from his hedd downwards.

Thus, not knowyng wherw<sup>th</sup> ells to troble yo<sup>r</sup> L. I most hūbly beseeche yo<sup>r</sup> blessinge, w<sup>th</sup> my wonted prayer for yo<sup>r</sup> L.' longe continuans in all honor, & moste perfyte healthe. From the Cowrte, this Fryday at nyghte, the vi<sup>th</sup> of July, 1576.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' moste hūble & obedient lovinge sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

*To my Lorde my falber.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> CXIII.

GILBERT TALBOT *and his WIFE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*After a long account of his treaty for the purchase of Wilton, an estate in Herefordshire, belonging to William Lord Grey, for which he had offered £6000, the letter concludes thus—*

—ALTHO yo<sup>r</sup> L. by yo<sup>r</sup> laste l<sup>re</sup> offred (I moste hūbly thanke yo<sup>r</sup> L.) greatly to strayne yo<sup>r</sup>selfe for my preferment in that be-

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 191.

---

\* Some Dutch privateers had lately pillaged several English merchant ships, under the pretence that they were carrying provisions to Dunkirk, &c. and Sir William Wynter, with Beale, Clerk of the Council, was sent to demand restitution.

selfe, yet still I muste, in this my case, have the Lord's great  
 goodness. As for my owne, I have nothing to say, but I beseech me to  
 commend to yo<sup>r</sup> L. my welthe and myne, as I have done, yo<sup>r</sup> L. but  
 my desire of ryches was never so great, as at this present, that ther-  
 by I myghte compasse suche matters as Wilton<sup>is</sup>, and so, besyde  
 the benefyte therof, myghte be hable to attende on yo<sup>r</sup> L. with a  
 thousande tall fellows to follow yo<sup>r</sup> L. directions, if so you shoulde  
 have neede to commaunde me. I reaste wholly, therefore, uppon yo<sup>r</sup> L.  
 laste & determinate pleasure, moste humbly beseechinge pardone for  
 this my bould presumption in desyring to be so chargiable a chylde  
 to yo<sup>r</sup> L. as my desertes can not possibly deserve so great lyberali-  
 tie. I am also sorry to be so tedyouse w<sup>th</sup> the lengthe of my l<sup>r</sup>,  
 but, the matter requyringe it, I truste yo<sup>r</sup> L. will pardone me. I  
 gyve yo<sup>r</sup> L. moste humble thanks for grauntinge me the presentation  
 of the parsonage of Whytchurche: † *If I can prevayle in my sute to  
 depryve the olde parson, whom I have now in sute, I shall beseeche  
 yo<sup>r</sup> L. to graunte an advouson of that benifyse to any who yo<sup>r</sup> L. will  
 truste, before suffycient wyttnes, & afterwards to sygne the presentation  
 to one Joones; to th<sup>e</sup> ende that if the sayd Joones shoulde debarr me  
 of the profyts, as in lawe he myghte, he may by this meanes be de-  
 prived; and by no other wyd possibly by any devise to be invented;  
 wherof Roper can also advertise yo<sup>r</sup> L. the advise I have taken  
 therein.*

Accordynge to my ryches, and the contrey I dwell in, and not to  
 my desyre, I sende yo<sup>r</sup> L. a new yer<sup>e</sup> gylte; a Moumouthe cappe,  
 and a rundlett of pyrrye; & I must requyre p<sup>don</sup> to name the other  
 homely thinge, a payre of Rosse bootes; w<sup>ch</sup>, yf they be fytt for yo<sup>r</sup>

William Lord Grey of Wilton had been taken prisoner in France, and, having long soli-  
 cited to be released at the public charge, which he well deserved, was now obliged to  
 sell most of his estates for that purpose.

Whytchurche in Shropshire. The Talbots formerly had property there, which is now pos-  
 sessed by the Duke of Bridgewater. John, the great Earl of Shrewsbury, who was killed in  
 France 31 H. VI. and others of the family, are buried there.



L. you may have as many as please you to appoynte. I beseeche Allmightie God to p'serve yo<sup>r</sup> L. many happye new yer's dayes, that you may lyve as many & joifull yeares after them as ever did any creature. Thus my wyfe & I moste hubly beseeche yo<sup>r</sup> L.' daly blessinge. From yo<sup>r</sup> L.' castell, Godryche,\* this Thursday, the thyrde of Janu. 1576.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' moste huble & obedyent lovinge chyl dren,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

MARY TALBOTT.

*To my Lorde my father.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXIV.

*The QUEEN to the Earl and Countess of SHREWSBURY.*

BY THE QUEEN.

*Your most assured lovinge Cousin and Soverayne,†*

ELIZABETH R.

*Our very good Cousins,*

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Volume P.  
fol. 819

BRING geven t<sup>e</sup> understand from o<sup>r</sup> cousin of Leycester how<sup>e</sup> honorably he was not onlie latelie receaved by you our cousin the

\* In Herefordshire, modernly called Goodricke. This estate went to Elizabeth, Countess of Kent, one of Gilbert Talbot's coheiresses, and was erected into an Earldom (Castle Goodricke) and conferred by Queen Anne on Henry Grey, Earl, and afterwards Duke, of Kent. Mr. Gilbert hath favoured us with a sketch of the remains of this castle in his observations on the river Wye, and speaks with rapture of the picturesque beauties of its situation. He gives likewise a plate of Wilton Castle, but with less commendation.

† Written by the Queen's own hand.

Countesse at Chatsworth, & his dyet by you both discharged at Buxtons, but also presented with a very rare present, we should do him great wronge (houlding him in that place of favor we do) in case we should not let you understand in howe thanckfull sorte we accept the same at both your hands, not as don unto him but to o' owne self, reputing him as annother oir self; and, therefore, ye maie assure your selves that we, taking uppon us the debt not as his but o' owne, will take care accordingly to discharge the same, in such honorable sorte as so well-deserving creditors as ye are shall never have cause to thinck ye have met with an ungratefull debtor.

In this acknowledgement of new debtes we maie not forgett our old debte, the same being as great as a sovaigne can owe to a subject; when, through your loyall & most carefull looking to the charge committed to you, both we and o' realme enjoy a peaceable gov'nement, the best good happe that to any Prince on earthe can befaule: This good happe then growing from you, ye might thinke your selves most unhappye yf you served such a Prince as should not be as readye gratyouslie to consider of yt as thankfullie to acknowledge the same, whereof ye maie inake full accompt, to your comfort, when tyme shall serve. Given under o' signet, at o' mannor of Grenew<sup>ch</sup> the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1577, and in the xix<sup>th</sup> yere of o' raigne.

*To our right trustie & right welbelovyd Cousin  
and Counsellor th' Eyle of Shrewsburye, and  
to o' right dere and right welbelovyd Cousin  
the Countesse, his wyfe.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.**May yt please yo<sup>r</sup> moste excelent Majesté,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 893.

---

THE comfortable lettars I lately receyvdyd, of yo<sup>r</sup> owne blessyd hand wrytyng, made me, by oft loókinge on them, thynke my hapenes more then any s<sup>r</sup>vyce (wer yt never so p<sup>r</sup>fyte) cold meryt; and my selfe more bowndyn to yo<sup>r</sup> Heighnes for the same then by wrytynge I can expresse. And as yt pleased yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> to wryte w<sup>th</sup> assured confydence you have in my fydelitic, and safe keyping of rhys La. doubtyng nothyng but lest hyr fayre speche dysseave me,\* so am I sure, althowghe yt p<sup>l</sup>ease yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> to warne me of hyr, yet doth yo<sup>r</sup> wysdome see well inoughe by my many yeres s<sup>r</sup>vyce past my inclynatyon to hyr was nev<sup>r</sup> funder, nor otherwys, then for yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s s<sup>r</sup>vyce, and accordyng to the warrant yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> gave me. She never had hope of \_\_\_\_\_ nor I have cause to trust hyr: Wer hyr speche fayre or crabyd, my onely respecté hath byn, is styll, and so shall contynewe, to the dutie I owe unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>, and I do seke as muche as a man maye to p<sup>r</sup>forme as I am bowndyn: I fere not then yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s dowbtfulnes of my yelding to hyr, so longe as w<sup>th</sup> hart and mynd I do the s<sup>r</sup>vyce yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> comyttyth to me accordyng to the trust yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> reposyth in me: I have hyr forthecomynge at yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s comandm<sup>t</sup>; and so wyll hold hyr p<sup>r</sup>son faythfully and trewly, w<sup>ch</sup> I knowe dothe satysfye yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>, and is my dyscharge.

\* It should seem from this passage, and indeed by the general tenor of the Earl's answer, that the preceding letter from the Queen was secretly accompanied by another, probably in terms less agreeable.

And maye yt now furder please yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> to lycens my wyfe and me humbly to acknowledge oure selves the more bownd to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>, as well for the comfortable message M<sup>r</sup> Julio\* brought us lately from yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>, as that yt pleased yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> to vouchesafe oure rude and grosse interteynement of our derest frend, my kynsman, my L. of Lecester; w<sup>ch</sup> althoghe in respecte of our dutyes to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>, and the great good wyll we bere to hym, ys not so well as yt awght to be, yet are we sure yt contenteth hym, and dyspleaseth not yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>, that he is the welcomest frend to us of all others. My wyfe also byds mē yeld hyr humble thanks to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> for yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s late gracious relese to hyr dysseased kynswoman; and nowe (synce wee can do no more, nor yo<sup>r</sup> Heighnes have no more of us then oure trew faythfull harts and s<sup>r</sup>vyce, wherein wee wyll spend oure lyves, and all we have, yf yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> comand yt) wee praye to God for yo<sup>r</sup> moste excelent Ma<sup>te</sup>, as wee are moste bownden. Sheffield, 4<sup>th</sup> of July, 1577.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s most hu<sup>ble</sup> faythfull s<sup>r</sup>vant,

GEORGE SHREWSBURY.

\* Julio Borgharucci, an Italian physician then in great estimation with the people of quality, though famous for his proficiency in that branch of medical science which hath so long distinguished his country. The Earl of Leicester, who was perhaps indebted to him for services of this kind, was excessively attached to him; and, through that nobleman's interference, Archbishop Grindal, who had condemned the marriage of Julio to another man's wife, lost the Queen's favour for ever.

N<sup>o</sup> CXVI.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My very good Lord,*

FALBOT  
Page 1.  
Volume F.  
fol. 205.

---

MY most hartly commendations remebred, both to your self and to my good lady. As I have cause gretly to thank yo<sup>r</sup> L. for y<sup>e</sup> good will I understood ment by your L. to me of late, whan Mr Rog. Manors advertised yow of my intentio<sup>n</sup> and desyre to have come to Buxtons, so now I am to pray y<sup>e</sup> continuance of your good will, for that I am now thrughly lycensed by hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> to come thither, w<sup>t</sup> as much spede as my old crased body will suffer me. And, because I doubt yo<sup>r</sup> L. is, and shall be, pressed w<sup>t</sup> many other lyk sutes for your favor to have y<sup>e</sup> use of some lodgyngs ther, I am bold at this pnt to send this my l<sup>r</sup> by post, meani<sup>ng</sup> to send on of my own s<sup>r</sup>vants towards yo<sup>r</sup> L. to receave yo<sup>r</sup> L.' comissio<sup>n</sup> to such as have y<sup>e</sup> custody of your houss; and meane on Monday to sett forwards to my houss at Burghley, where I will look to have my s<sup>r</sup>vant to come, and mete me w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L.' good plesor. I am to have in my copany but Mr Roger Manors, and my son, Thomas Cecill, for whom I am also to intreat your L. to p<sup>r</sup>cure them, by your comadmet, some lodgyng, as your L. shall please.

The Q.<sup>ty</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> offred to have wrytten hir l<sup>r</sup> to your L. for your favor herin, but I thought my own creditt w<sup>t</sup> your L. sufficient for more than this. And so I tak my leave of your good L. Fro Westm<sup>r</sup>, the xix<sup>th</sup> of July, 1577.

Your L.' most assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

*To y<sup>e</sup> right honorable my very good Lord  
y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Shrewsbury, Erie Marshall of  
England, and on of hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s P<sup>r</sup>ve  
Counsell.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXVII.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My very good Lord,*

THIS morning, the xxiii<sup>th</sup>, I received your L. of the xxi, being here at on M<sup>r</sup> Chamblé's near Caxton; by which I pceive yo<sup>r</sup> L. had received my first l<sup>r</sup>, of y<sup>e</sup> xix<sup>th</sup>, mentioning my purpooss of comīng towards Buxtons; and I fynd by your L.' l<sup>r</sup> your abundant affectionat good will, to offer me more pleasore than is mete for me, in y<sup>t</sup> it semeth yow will not regard the displacyg of any ther to place me; and, though I am herby greatly bound to your L. yet I have gyven my s<sup>r</sup>vant in chardg (who I thynk cam to your L. ether yesterday or on Sonday) not to suffer any to be displaced for me, except they war far inferior: And now, my good Lord, I most hartely besech yow, whan I shall once have a roome, by your goodnes, leave me altogether to myself, and spare yourself from any care. I meane to be at my houss at Burghley this night, by God's grace; and upon the return of my man from Buxtons I will take my jorney as I shall se cawse.

M<sup>r</sup> Manors is v myles hēce, at Royston, for he cam from Londo<sup>r</sup> yesterday, and I from Waltha<sup>m</sup>. And so, w<sup>t</sup> my most hartiest comēdat. even in dutifull sort, I end; prayeng your L. y<sup>t</sup> my Lady may have some rememb. of my com. to hir. Fro<sup>m</sup> Kyngston Wood, in Camb. shyr, near Caxton, xxiii July, 1577.

Your L.' most assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the right honorable the Erle of  
Shrewsbury.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 207.

N<sup>o</sup>. CXVIII.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My very good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Volume F.  
fol. 213.

---

I HAVE receaved nothing of any moment from the Courte at this tyme, otherwise then this of the mortallitie happened in Oxfordshire; wher ther are deade S<sup>r</sup> Robert Doyly, and an uncle of his, M<sup>r</sup> Danvers of Banbury, M<sup>r</sup> Waynemān, and the most parte of all the freeholders that were at the assises in Oxford: litte schollers and twentie townesmen are deade.\*

S<sup>r</sup> Jhon Smithe is cumme out of Spayne; who reportethe that the Kinge there hath greate lacke of threasor, whatsoever hath ben sayd to the contrary: I wishe he had plentie of threasor, so wee were sure he had plentie of good will towards us. The Queene's Ma<sup>ty</sup> stayeth her determination of any p<sup>ro</sup>gresse, doubtenge leaste this sickenes might increase farther, w<sup>ch</sup> I truste God of his mercie will staye. Thus, my good L. I have to use my man's hand, being not in good tempre this morning w<sup>th</sup> my water. 4 Aug. 1577.

Your L.<sup>y</sup> at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the v. honorable my very good L.  
the Earle of Shrewsbury, Earle Mar-  
shall of England, and one of the LL.  
of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> Privie Counsell*

\* This fearful sickness seems to have been produced by a pestilential vapour rising suddenly from the very spot on which these unfortunate persons were assembled, for they were all sensible of the attack at the same time, and the particular trial then before the court, though other-

N<sup>o</sup> CXIX.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHEY.**My very good L.*

I DESYER gretely to heare what good successe you have hadd by the bathe of Buxtons, w<sup>ch</sup> I wyshe w<sup>th</sup> all my harte maye be as good as ever eny man hadd, or desyred to have there. Of the Frenche actyons, and Flemyshe trobells, yo<sup>r</sup> L. I am assured is bettr advertysed by M<sup>r</sup> Secretary then you can be by me, and therefore I do forbere to trobell you therew<sup>th</sup>: The trobells of bothe places, when they have bene carryed joyntly, have certenly bredd o<sup>r</sup> quett, & so wold cōtynew it, yf they joyntly be cōtynewed; but y<sup>t</sup> the hope of the Flemyshe trobells do so lulle us aslepe in securyte as we forgett the mattrs of France, & therby suffer that Kynge to repossesse at his owne wyll his state and quyetie, I should then begyne gretely to dowte that these kynde of trobells in Flanders maye ether do us hurte, or, at the best, bryng us no good for o<sup>r</sup> sallety towards France. Yo<sup>r</sup> L. knowethe it hathe bene an old receyved opynyon that the Frenche would be lothe to see the Flemyshe putt in foote here, & the Flemyshe would be as lothe to see the Frenche put in foote; not for eny love ether of them berethe to us, but for ther owne suerty, for that ether would be lothe the other should growe grettr; &, therfor, we have bene always assured in such cases to have, if we lysted, the helpe of the one to kepe us from the oppres-

CECIL  
Papers.

---

wise of no consequence, is recorded by all our historians. Besides the party named by Lord Burghley, died Bell, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Sir William Bithington, Huteoer, Fettiplace, and Barham, an eminent lawyer; in the whole more than three hundred persons. It is remarkable that women and children were not infected.



syon of the other: And, in the same respect, it hathe also bene alwayes good for us to have them kepte in an equall balance, lest eny of them shold growe over stronge; so as it semethe to me to falle owte, that yf bothe those cōtryes maye be kepte, that it muste nedes be the beste for us, and therefore we ought to employe a ll<sup>r</sup> wytts and power to brynge that to passe; and yf that maye not be, then it is the next to seeke to kepe them in an equalyté, wherby we maye have the nexte defence from hurte; leste, yf the one be clerely downe, & the other sette uppe over highe, we maye fele a grettr burden then by ther equalyté, ether in good or ill, can by lykelyhood fall unto us: I do therfore, my L. wyshe w<sup>th</sup> all my harte that we hope not so moche of the Flemyshe matts as we neglecte the Frenshe, & therby bryng o<sup>r</sup> selfs to woorse case then otherwyce we maye be. It were to muche to wryte all is to be sayd in this mattr; and, therfor, knowyng yo<sup>r</sup> L. by this lyttell can gather further of my meanyng then I am well habell to expresse in wrytyng, though I should be very tedyouse, I wyll forbere the rest untill yo<sup>r</sup> L.' comyng; & so for this tyme take my leave, and wyshe yo<sup>r</sup> L. shortely & well here. From y<sup>e</sup> Court, the xxi<sup>th</sup> of Auguste, 1577.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

Nº CXX.

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My very good Lord,*

I CAN not but contynue my thanks for all your liberall courtesyes, prayeng yo<sup>r</sup> L. to assure your self of my poore but yet assured frendshipp whylest I lyve. At my comyng to y<sup>e</sup> Court I found such alarme by news directly wrytten fro<sup>m</sup> Frañce, and fro<sup>m</sup> the Low Contreys, of y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Scotts' escape, ether allredy made or very shortly to be attempted, as (suerly knowyng, as I did, yo<sup>r</sup> circumspectio<sup>n</sup> in keepyng of hir, and hearing all thyngs in y<sup>t</sup> contry about yow very q̄et, and free fro<sup>m</sup> such dañgers) I was bold to mak small acco<sup>p</sup>t of the news, althoogh hir Ma<sup>y</sup>, and y<sup>e</sup> Counsell here, war therw<sup>i</sup> p̄plexed. And though tyme doth trye these news for any thyng allredy doone falss, yet the noyse therof, and y<sup>e</sup> dout y<sup>t</sup> hir Ma<sup>y</sup> hath of secret hyddē practises, to be wrought rather by corruptio of sōe of yours who<sup>r</sup> yow shall trust than by open force, moveth hir Ma<sup>y</sup> to warn your L. as she sayd she wold wryte to your L. y<sup>t</sup> yow cōtynew, or rather increass your vigilancy, if it may be, y<sup>t</sup> yow be not circuīvented herin; and as I think your L. hath carryed your charge to Chattlesworth, so thynk I that howss a very mete howss for good preservatio<sup>n</sup> therof; having no town of resort wher any ambushes of                      may lye. Suerly, in my opinio<sup>n</sup>, although I know ma<sup>n</sup>y are desirooss y<sup>t</sup> your chardg shuld be at lib<sup>t</sup>y, yet I se no resonable cause to move me to thynk y<sup>t</sup> she wold aventur hir self to be conveyed away by stelth; both for y<sup>e</sup> sondry dañgers y<sup>t</sup> might light uppon hir, but specially for y<sup>t</sup>, being at lib<sup>t</sup>y, if hir frends shuld attempt any thyng by force for hir ageynst this realme.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 845.

she might p̄vok y<sup>e</sup> Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and y<sup>e</sup> stats of y<sup>e</sup> realme, to work matter to barr hir of y<sup>e</sup> interest w<sup>ch</sup> she supposeth she hath: But yet, my good L. evin for p̄s'vatio<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> honor y<sup>t</sup> yow have gotten by so circumspect lookyng to hir in all this long tyme of practiss, I know yow will be as watchfull to p̄vent all attēpts as others will be to assaile your chardg. Thus your L. seeth how curiouss I am, all w<sup>ch</sup> p̄cedeth of good will to your L. and to your honor.

My Lord, I have found here a gret dispositio<sup>n</sup> in hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> to have all thyngs in controversy ended betwixt S<sup>r</sup> Jho. Zowch, and S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Stanhopp, and others; and therin I have imp̄ted my opinio<sup>n</sup> to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> y<sup>t</sup> the fault shall be in S<sup>r</sup> Jho. Zowch if he be mislyked ether of your L. or of others; for I have told hir y<sup>t</sup> he doth take uppon hym more than is mete, namely, in opposy<sup>g</sup> of hymself ageynst your L. w<sup>out</sup> any cause by yow gyven; and hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath req̄red me to advise hym to reform hymself therin, and so I thynk he will do: And as for y<sup>t</sup> report of placy<sup>g</sup> of Sacheverell in comissio<sup>n</sup>, indede it was herē moved, but it is stayed; and I hope nether he nor any other w<sup>ch</sup> shall not behave themselves well towards your L. shall be put in creditt there, nether is it mete they shuld.

I fynd my L. of Leicester, and M<sup>r</sup> Secretory also, earnestly inclyned to maynteane your L.' creditt in all thyngs y<sup>t</sup> may cōcern yow: And so, prayēg your L. y<sup>t</sup> I may p̄t w<sup>t</sup> your L. my most harty comēd to my Lady, I end. Frō y<sup>e</sup> Court at y<sup>e</sup> L. Admy.' howss, 7 Septēb, 1577.

Y our L. most assur.

W. BURGHELEY.

*To the right honorable my very good L. the  
Erl. of Shrewsbury, Erie Marshall of  
England, and one of the LL. of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>  
Privie Counsell.*

N<sup>o</sup>. CXXI.*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1577.**My dere good L.*

I CANNOT but by this beror let you understand how, according to yor mynd, I have delyvered to hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> as much as did concerne the matter you wrote of; and do find hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> no less carefull of yor causes than you wolld desier. For the matters of the Low Countreys they go hardly; and truly, my L. I looke for no good from thence. Fro<sup>e</sup> Scotland\* ther ys, even this day, some advertysments

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 197.

\* In the first year of Mary's imprisonment nothing material passed in Scotland. The leaders of the various parties in that country were engaged at Westminster and at York in a judicial investigation of her conduct, and their vassal, contemplated that solemn force at a distance: At length Elizabeth broke up the conference, and dismissed the Regent Murray, who had attended to establish proofs against the Queen of Scots, his half sister. When he returned to Scotland he found the Duke of Chatelherault, who had lately assumed the empty title of Lieutenant General for the Queen, assembling a party in her behalf. It consisted of the Campbells and the Gordons, and might have performed essential services under a firm or skilful leader; but the Duke, ever irresolute, consented to a treaty; evaded the performance of his engagements; and was seized by the order of Murray, and imprisoned in the Castle of Edinburgh; The Earls of Huntley and Argyle were brought to terms soon after, and thus ended the only warlike enterprize worth mentioning (except the defence of Edinburgh Castle), which Mary's subjects ever undertook for her restoration. England now became in a great measure the scene of Scottish affairs, for the country itself presents little to our view but the wild starts of two contending factions: Such were the assassinations of Murray, and of Lennox, who succeeded him in the Regency, and who, having maliciously put to death Hamilton, Archbishop of St. Andrew's, fell a sacrifice in his turn to the resentment of that Prelate's family. Eskine, Earl Mar, the young King's Governor, was now appointed Regent, and some expectations of quiet were founded on the popularity which his fair character had gained; but he died in the midst of his labours to procure a junction of parties, having held his office little more than one year. At length an accommodation took place under the management of Morton, his successor, and by the treaty of Perth, Mary's dispirited adherents promised submission to the King's government.

While these strange occurrences were passing, Kirkaldy of Grange held the Castle of Edin-

com, of better hope of y<sup>e</sup> K.' good proceeding ther, & w<sup>t</sup> hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> than of late we looked for; and hit ys the gretest care I have that hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> may have good amytie w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> K. for yf so yt may be, I have no great fear, as the world stands, of all the rest of hir enymyes abroad whatsover; and I doe not se but this K. may be had, w<sup>out</sup> any very great charge to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>. We hear that of late he hath delt very well ageinst his chefest Papists; God graunt that he may so goe forwards, for yf both these relms, & the Princes, joyne in mayntening y<sup>e</sup> trewe religyon, hit wylbe safty & preservation of them both, & of their countrys. Yo<sup>r</sup> L. doth heare, I am suer, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Emba<sup>rs</sup> ar dep<sup>t</sup>yd toward Flaunders on hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s behalf x dayes agone, but the wynd doth yett hold them on this syde, God send their travell to bring furth good & proffyt<sup>able</sup> frute.\*

burgh with a firmness which would have done honour to ancient heroism, and his assailants must have raised the siege, had they not been assisted by Elizabeth, in direct violation of her treaty with France: 'This fortress was at last forced to capitulate, as hath been before related; and the unhappy Mury, who had been lately declared guilty of high treason, and excluded from the succession to the Crown of England, by the Parliament, now remained without one useful friend in her own dominions. The progress of the Reformation, to which this letter particularly relates, was not impeded by the death of Knox, in 1572; but the Scots, in their eagerness to avoid Popery, fell into Calvinism. The first blow was struck at Episcopacy a few weeks before his departure, and the idea of providing a maintenance for the clergy, which should be independent of government, was suggested by the rapacity of Morton, who had appropriated to himself the revenues of an Archbishopric. Repeated practices of this kind rendered the Regent unpopular. The Earls of Argyle and Athol, armed with the express orders of the King, a child of twelve years old, demanded his resignation. He complied, with seeming unconcern, and retired to his country seat; but within two months, having gained the family of Erskine to his party, made himself again master of the King's person, and resumed his former authority. New disorders now arose; the two Earls above mentioned appeared in the field, and Morton marched with an army to oppose them. A treaty, however, was concluded, under Elizabeth's direction, and an apparent reconciliation followed, but the sudden death of Athol, after a feast to which he had been invited by the Regent, afforded grounds for fresh suspicions. The barbarous proscription of the illustrious house of Hamilton proved that these jealousies were too well founded, and completed the odium which Morton's government had so justly merited: The people, tired of regencies, turned their eyes towards their youthful Monarch, who, on his part, was far from being insensible of the dignity of his situation: At length, Morton seeming to approve of a measure which he could no longer with decency or safety resist, James met his Parliament, and assumed the sovereign power in the end of the year 1579.

\* Lord Cobham, and Sir Francis Walsingham, were now dispatched into the Netherlands to

The best newes I ca<sup>n</sup> wryte yo<sup>r</sup> L. ys of hir Ma<sup>te's</sup> good & p<sup>er</sup>fect health, w<sup>ch</sup> God long contynew; and, next that, the best newes that I wyll desier to hear of shalbe contynewally of yo<sup>r</sup> L.' well doing, w<sup>ch</sup> I doe pray to God for as for my none self; and so, for this tyme, comytt yo<sup>r</sup> good L. to his blessed protectyon. Fro<sup>m</sup> my howse, this 15 of Febr.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most assured faythfull kinsma<sup>n</sup>,

R. LEYCESTER

*To the right honorable my very good L. &  
cousin the Erll of Shrowsbury, L. M shall  
of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXXII.

*The Countess of SHREWSBURY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My deare harte,*

I HAVE sende your letters agene, and thanke you for them; they requyre no ansere; but, when you wryte, remember to thanke hym for them. If you cane not gett my teimber caryed I moste be w<sup>th</sup> out yt, tho I gretly wante yt; but yf yt wolde plese you to comand Hebert, or any other, to move your tenantes to brynge yt, I knowe they wyll not denye to do yt. I preye you lette me knowe yf I shall have the tone of iron: Yf you cane not spare yt I muste make shifte to gette yt elsewhere, for I may not now wante it. You pro-

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. O. f. 66.

treat of a peace, in concert with the French and Imperial ministers there, but returned without success. The death of Don John, under whose vicerealty the provinces had smarted severely, happened soon after this negotiation was concluded.

mysed to sende me money afore thys tyme to by oxxen, but I se out of syght out of mynde w<sup>t</sup> you.

My sone Gelberte hath bene vary yll yn hys hede ever sence he came frome Shefelde: -I thynke yt ys hys ould dyseasse: He ys now, I thanke God, somewhat better, and she very well. I wyll sende you the byll of my wode stoffe: I prey you lett yt be sent to Joue, that he may be sure to resaive all: I thank you for takynge order for the caryage of yt to Hardwycke; yf you wolde comande your wagener myght bryng yt thether I thynke yt wolde be saffest caryed. Here ys nether malte nor hoppes: The malte cume last ys so vary yll and stynkenge as Haukes thynkes none of my workemen wyll drynke yt. Shewe this letter to my frende, and then returne yt. I thynke you wyll take no dyscharge at Sowche's handes, nor the rest: You may worke styll in dysspyte of them; the lawe ys on your syde. Yt cannot be but that you shall have the Quene's consente to remove hether; therfor yf you wolde have thynges yn redynes for your provysyon you myght the soner come: Come ether afore Medsomer or not thys yere; for any provysyon you have yet you myght have come as well at Ester as at thys day: Here is yet no maner of provysyon more then a letyl drenke, whyche makes me to thynke you mynde not to come. God sende my jewell helthe.

Your faythefull wyffe,

*Saterday Morning.*

E. SHROWESBURY.\*

I have sente you letyss, for that you love them; and ever seconde

\* Elizabeth, daughter of John Hardwick, of Hardwick in Derbyshire, who took to her fourth husband George Earl of Shrewsbury. This letter, though on trifling subjects, will serve somewhat to illustrate her extraordinary character, some account of which is given in the introduction. It was probably written in 1577, when the Earl was engaged in a dispute with Sir John Zouch about his lead mines in Derbyshire, I have therefore placed it at the end of that year.

day some ys sente to your charge and you; I have nothyng  
 else to sende. Lette me here how you, your charge *and love*,  
 dothe, and comende me, I prey you. Yt were well you cente  
 fore or fyve peces of the great hangengs, that they myght be  
 put oup; and some carpetes. I wyshe you wolde have thynges  
 yn that redynes that you myght come w<sup>in</sup> III or foure dayes  
 after you here from Courte. Wryte to Balwene to calle on my  
 Lorde Tresorare for ansere of your leters

*To my Lorde my husbnde, the Lrle of Shrewsbury.*

---

Nº CXXIII

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY*

My duty moste hūblie remembred, r honor my singuler good  
 Lorde & father. There is of late comē from the K. of Fraunce on  
 Monst Gūdie,\* who on May Day had audyens in the Chamber of  
 Presents, and delyvered his message to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> the Kyng's l<sup>ty</sup>.  
 I heare y<sup>t</sup> the K. sendethe him hither to have lycens to have accesse  
 to the S<sup>c</sup> Queene, and from her to goe into Scotlande, and y<sup>t</sup> the K.  
 l<sup>ty</sup> is only to y<sup>t</sup> ende; howbeit I heare her Ma<sup>ty</sup> as yet hathe denyed  
 him, but whether he shall obayne leave or not hereafter I can not  
 tell; but I wyshe that yo<sup>r</sup> L. wolde have every thyng in suche or-  
 der as you wolde desyre, least he sholde cum'e of a soddayne, as this

TALBOT  
 Papers,  
 Volume F.  
 fol. 237.

---

\* Albert de Goudy, Count, and afterward Duke, de Ritz, and Marchion de France. He  
 had been sent to Elizabeth by Charles IX. five years before, to palliate the horrible stroke of  
 policy the massacre of St. Bartholomew, of which he had been one of the actors.



other did who is now w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>y</sup> charge from the Duke of Ascoyte,\* whereof I never understode tyll he was gone: M<sup>r</sup> Sec. Wyllson's man, who is gone w<sup>th</sup> him, is his cheifest secretorye, & healde to be a wyse fellowe: I was but ii dayes here in towne, followynge the matter of the Burnells, in w<sup>th</sup> tyme this fellowe was dispatched, & so colde not gyve yo<sup>r</sup> L. notice thereof. For this other, Mons<sup>r</sup> Gundle, he seemetie to be a man of great accompte and porte, and was very rychely apparaled in juells this other day at the Courte; and, if he sholde gett leave, it wolde be loked for y<sup>t</sup> his intertaynment sholde be very great; and I thynke there will sum other gentillman be sent from hens w<sup>th</sup> him doune, if he goe.

On May Day I sawe her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and it pleased her to speake to me very grasiof. In the morninge, about viii of the clocke, I happened to walke in the Tylteyarde, under the gallary where her Ma<sup>ty</sup> usethe to stande to see the runinge at tylte; where by chaunce she was, and, lokinge oute of the wyndow, my eye was full towards her, and she shewed to be greatly ashamed therof, for that she was unreddy, and in her nyghtstuffe; so when she sawe me at after dynner, as she wente to walk, she gave me a great phyllypp on the forehead, and toulde my L. Chamberlayne, who was the nexte to her, howe I had scene her that morninge, and how muche ashamed thereof she was. And, after, I presented unto her the remembrans of yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>y</sup> and my La.<sup>y</sup> bounden duty & svys; and sayde y<sup>t</sup> you bothe thoughte yo<sup>r</sup>selves moste bounden to her for her moste grasiof de-lynge towards yo<sup>r</sup> daughter, my La. of Lennox; and y<sup>t</sup> you assuredly trusted in the continuans of her favorable goodnes to her and her daughter: And she answered that she allwayes founde you more thankfull then she gave cause; and so, w<sup>th</sup>oute saynge any-

\* This can mean no other than the Duke of Arschot and Arcmberg, a little sovereign of the Austrian Netherlands.

thyng more thereof, asked of bothe yo' healthes; and so wente on, and spake to others.

My L. of Leicester thretenethe to cum to Buxtons this sum̃er: If it wolde please yo' L. in yo' next l<sup>et</sup> to wryte sumthyng thereof to him, I thynk y<sup>t</sup> he wolde take it in very good p<sup>te</sup>, and yet I imagine it wolde nether much further his cuminge or tarrynge. The p<sup>l</sup>am<sup>t</sup> is not thoughte to houlde this May. It is thoughte her Ma<sup>tie</sup> will go in p<sup>g</sup>resse to Norfolke this yeaer, but there is no certayne determination thereof as yet. And thus I moste hu<sup>b</sup>lie beseeche y<sup>e</sup> L.' daly blessinge, w<sup>th</sup> my wonted prayer for yo' L.' longe continuans in all hon<sup>r</sup>, and moste p<sup>er</sup>tyte healthe. Charynge Crosse, this thyrde day of May, 1578.

Yo' L.' moste hu<sup>b</sup>le & obedient lovinge son,

GILBERT TALBOTT

On Monday or Twesday nexte her Ma<sup>tie</sup> goethe to my L. Cump-ton's house at Tōtnam; & so to my L. Tre. at Tybolles, & there tarryethe iii or iiij dayes; & from thens to M<sup>r</sup> Bashe's house; & so to Wanstedd, & there iii or v dayes.\*

There is ii Fryselande horssees, of a resonable pryce for theyr goodnes: I have p<sup>ro</sup>mised the fellow for them xxxiii<sup>li</sup>: I thynk them espetiall good for my La.' cooche: I will sende them doun, & if yo' L. lyke them will repay Bawdwyne the mony agayne.

*To my Lorde my father.*

\* Sir Henry Compton, Knight, lately created Lord Compton.—Edward Beche, or Bache, Esquire; Surveyor General of the Navy under Henry VIII. and the three succeeding monarchs. This gentleman was seated at Stansted Abbot, in Hertfordshire; which parish still retains several memorials of his beneficence, and his hospitality is recorded by Fuller, and others. His family remained at that place till 1676, when Sir Ralph Bashe was driven by necessity to sell the

N<sup>o</sup> CXXIV.

*The Bishop of CARLISLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*Right honorable, my verie good Lord,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 245.

---

● MY dutie most humblie to yo<sup>r</sup> good L. remembred. As, for yo<sup>r</sup> L.' singler goodnes divers waies to me shewed, I will ever thinke myselfe so inuche beholdinge unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. that noe p<sup>t</sup> therof can by me be anie waies requited, so I doe accompte emongest y<sup>e</sup> gretest yo<sup>r</sup> L.' good turnes yo<sup>r</sup> L.' honorable late supporta<sup>ti</sup>on of my credit w<sup>th</sup> my speciall good Lord, my L. of Leicester, (unto whom I am so singulerlie beholdinge, as yo<sup>r</sup> L. can wittness) against the lowde and shameless malice and slaunder of some verie evill disposed p<sup>er</sup>sons; for the w<sup>ch</sup> I can doe no more but give yo<sup>r</sup> L. my most humble and hartie thanckes; have yo<sup>r</sup> Ho. in continuall remembraunce in mine earnest praiers; and evermore reckon myselfe to be yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most bowndeh at comaundement for the same. Yt were to tedious to report unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. the manner of my abusinge herein, and I thincke not so needfull at this p<sup>re</sup>s<sup>en</sup>t, other order beinge taken by me heretofore for deliveringe the same unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>ch</sup> I dowbt not have, accordinge to my direction, ben p<sup>er</sup>formed: In fewe words, yt was a slaunder devised without anie grownd.

Th' occurrents w<sup>ch</sup> I have latelie received owt of Scotland be that the p<sup>ar</sup>liament is begunne, and, by this, almost finished. Yt beganne the x<sup>th</sup> of this instant, holden in the King's name, in the great hall

small remnant of an estate which had been almost ruined in the civil wars, to a Mr. Field, whose descendants still possess it.—Wausted was at this time a seat of Leicester's, who had purchased it in the preceding year of Lord Rich. After the Earl's death his widow sold it to Sir George Carew.

in the Castle of Sterlinge, the King present in p̄son: The Erle of Angus bare the crowne before him, the Erle of Arrell the septar, and the Erle of Marr the sword. The p̄liament sittinge, the Erle of Montrosse, and the Lord Lindsey, came from Edenb. in com̄ission from the Erles of Atholl, Arguile, Catnes, and others of the nobilitie, declaringe unto the Kinge, and the rest p̄nt in p̄liament, that yf his Grace would hold his p̄liament in the Towlbuith of Sterlinge, they would repaire thither as dutifull subjects; but they would not enter into the Castle of Sterlinge, bicause yt was noe free place, nor p̄liaments were accustomed beforetime to be holden there, but either in the towne of Sterlinge, or other the K.' free borrowes: This com̄ission, beinge twoe severall times proposed, yt was neither time accepted of the p̄liament, but refused. Then the Erle Montrosse, and L. Lindsey, stode up, and protested that nothinge donne at that tyme shold be prejudiciall to the rest of the nobilitie of the realme w<sup>ch</sup> were absent, nor to themselves, nor their haire, bicause yt was noe free p̄liament; for which words they were bothe com̄itted to ward w<sup>th</sup>in their lodgings in the townē of Sterlinge, where they continued withowt further libertie the xxj<sup>th</sup> of this instant. The Kinge hath chosen in the p̄liament his secret & privie counsaile; and certaine to here and determine certaine articles, w<sup>ch</sup> therfore be called the Lords of the Articles.\* The names of the Privie Counsaile be

\* The Lords of the Articles composed a council which took cognizance of all matters intended to be brought before Parliament. They were a kind of national grand jury: No motion for a new law could be made without their previous sanction, and they possessed the extraordinary and powerful right of giving a decisive negative in the first instance. The constitution of this remarkable assembly hath been very imperfectly recorded: Even the inquisitive and accurate Dr. Robertson, who hath taken great pains to elucidate it, leaves us in doubt whether the Lords of the Articles were elected by the King or the Parliament; "it is probable," says he, "that the King *once* had the sole right of nominating them:" Another Scottish writer of reputation boldly and erroneously asserts that they were elected by the Parliament. This letter, however, expressly determines that they were, even at this late date, appointed by the King solely, who was under no restriction but the easy one of chusing them from members of the Parliament.

the Erles of Morton, Arguile, Lennox, Egglenton, Rothues, Buchein, and Glancarne; the Lords of Ruven, Boyde, Ouchiltrie, and Cathcairt; the Abbotts of Deiboroughe and Skannyskinell:\* The Lords of the Articles; th' Erles of Morton, Angus, Marr, Lennox, and Buchein; the Lords of Ruthwen, Boyde, and Ouchiltrie; the Bishoppes of St Andrewes, Glasco, Murraie, and Orknaye; the Abbotts of Deiboroughe and Skannyskinell, Culros and Glenbuis; the comissioners of the borrowes of Edenboroughe, Abberden, St Johnston, Glasco, and Sterlinge. The Lords of the Articles have thought it good to restore the Lord Hume to his honor, possession, titles, and offices.

Yt is thowght that the variance amongst the nobilitie there will be compounded, for the most p<sup>t</sup>, at this p<sup>li</sup>ament, for that the greater p<sup>t</sup> of the nobilitie be present there; to wit the Erles of Morton, Angus, Arrell, Marr, Lennox, Egglenton, Rothues, Buchein, Glancarne, and Bodwell; the Lords Ruthwen, Boyde, Salton, Jester, Somerwell, Borthik, Ouchiltrie and Cathcairt; the Bishoppes of St Andrewes, Murraie, Glasco, and Orknaye, w<sup>th</sup> others of the nobilitie; so that they, and their assistants, be able to w<sup>st</sup>and all resistants w<sup>ch</sup> can be made against them, or that w<sup>ch</sup> shall be established in P<sup>li</sup>ament. All greate and weightie matters that be in debate in the P<sup>li</sup>ament be thowght whollie to be directed by th' advise of th' Erle of Morton,† who is, at this present, in good credit w<sup>th</sup> the Kinge, and his secret counsaile. The Kinge hathe written to the Wardens of the East, West, and Middle M<sup>ches</sup>, to appeare before him and his counsaile the 26<sup>th</sup> of this instant, to receive orders for reforma<sup>co</sup>n of suche attempts as have been comitted w<sup>th</sup>in their severall charges. My L. Harris is written unto to be at Sterlinge

\* Dryburgh, and Cambuskenneth.

† This Parliament was held soon after the family of Erskine had given up the young King to Morton, who now kept him in a kind of captivity in the Castle of Sterling. It was followed by the rising of Argyle, Athol, &c. (see note on N<sup>o</sup> CXXI.)

shortlie, whose friends give owt that he is crased, not well able to travaile at this p̄nt. The Queene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s ambassador is, at this present, and have been the most time of this P<sup>li</sup>ament, at Sterlinge; where he hathe dailie accesse unto the King's p̄son, and werie good enterテインment. These came to my hands this p̄nt daie; as anie thing els shall com̄e to my knowledge I will not faile to certifie yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>th</sup> all spede I maie. Even so, w<sup>th</sup> my continuall hartie praier unto God for yo<sup>r</sup> honor, I most humblie take my leave. Rose, this xxv<sup>th</sup> daie of Julie, 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good L.' most assuredlie at yo<sup>r</sup> com̄aundment, in Christ Jesu,  
JO. CARLIOLLEN.\*

*To the right honorable my verie good Lord  
the Erie of Shrewisberie, one of the Lords  
of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s most honorable Privie Coun-  
saile, at Sheffeld, dd.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXXV.

*The Bishop of CARLISLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*Right honorable, my verie good L.*

I DOE not dowbt but my lettres w<sup>ch</sup> I wrote latelie unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. of Scots affaires be comen unto yo<sup>r</sup> L.' hands, sence w<sup>ch</sup> time I have

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 249.

\* John Mey. This Prelate was probably of very low extraction, and we have little information of his life or character, except that he was a person of a mean and avaricious disposition, a report which certain passages in his letters seem to justify. He was chosen Master of Catharine Hall in Cambridge in 1560; Vice-chancellor of that University in 1570; and, on the 29th of September, 1577, was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle; which last promotion he appears to have owed entirely to the interest of the Earl of Shrewsbury. He died at the Rose Castle, February 15, 1597, probably of the plague, with which Carlisle and its neighbourhood were then terribly visited, for he was buried within a few hours after his decease.

received l<sup>tes</sup> from thence confirminge the same; and, besides, that the Erle Montrosse, who was committed to ward, together w<sup>th</sup> the L. Lindsey, is lately dep<sup>t</sup>ed from Sterlinge w<sup>th</sup>owt licence, w<sup>ch</sup> causethe feare of trowbles to arise thereby. The Erle of Arguile, beinge appointed one of the ordinarie counsaile, was sent for by the Kinge and his counsaile, but yt is dowbted he will not make his repaire thither: Sondrie men of credit have ben called to the counsaile, to be delt w<sup>th</sup> for their advises and aide; some dissemble not their affections to desyre the fire begunne to be kindled to breake into flame; some shewe themselves dowbtfull, praienge to be spared untill their service maie be needfull; and others refuse directlye to deale in that ac<sup>co</sup>n; some give good words, and hope is conceived of their good meaninge: Yt is feared that this diversitie of affections will breede trowblesome attempts. The Kinge hathe sente to Edenb. to rayse cc shott. The Lord Maxwell, Harris, and the Wardens of the M<sup>ches</sup>, are sent for, that order maie be taken w<sup>h</sup> the borderers.

I thincke by this time the P<sup>li</sup>ament is finished; yt was certified me, in the time of the sittinge, that yt would be dissolved about the xxxv<sup>th</sup> of this instant. The acts passed, w<sup>ch</sup> be comen to my hands, ben the confirma<sup>co</sup>n of th<sup>e</sup> acceptance of the government in the K.<sup>e</sup> person; the discharge of the Erle Morton for all things in the office of his late regencie, resigned to the Kinge; for the deliverie of the Castle of Edenboroughe, the ordnance, munition, jewells, howshowld stuffe, by the Erle Morton to y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Marr, Alexander Erskin; the election of a newe counsaile; the confirma<sup>co</sup>n of the King's graunt of th<sup>e</sup> Erldome of Lynnox to the Bishop of Catnes; the discharge, and approba<sup>co</sup>n; of the Erle of Marr and his freinds in the custodie of the Kinge. The names of the King's ordinarie counsaile established by Parliament, th<sup>e</sup> Erles Morton, Arguile, Lennox, Rothues, Eglinton, Glencarne, Bowghan; Lords Ruthen, Catcart, Ochiltree,

Abbotts Dribowghe, Cambiskinnethe:\* Officers of the ordinarie counsaile, when they be present; Athol, L. Chancellor; Ruthen, L. Treasurer; Tullibarn, Controller; Dunfermlinge, Secretary; Mr George Bukanane, Privie Seale; Mr Balendine, Justice Clerk; Mr James Magill, Clerke Register. What els I shall hereafter here I will not keep from yo<sup>r</sup> L. but dispache yt w<sup>th</sup> all spede, yf yt be worthie the certifienge. Even so, most humblie comēdinge my dutie and service unto yo<sup>r</sup> good L. in my hartie and earnest praier to God for yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, I comēd the same unto his mercie in Christ Jhesu. Rose, this xxx<sup>th</sup> daie of Julie, 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good L.' most assuredlie at comāndement in Christ,

JO. CARLIOLLEN.

*To the right honourable my verie good Lord  
the Erle of Sbrewsburie, one of the Lordes  
of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s most honorable Privie Coun-  
sell, at Sbeffeld, w<sup>th</sup> spede.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXXVI.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to the QUEEN.*

*It maye please yor moste excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup>,*

UPON Tuesdaye laste in the mornyng, abowte vii of the clocke, Mons<sup>r</sup> de Quysse came hether to me; & told me that heryng, as

CECIL  
Papers.

\* The Abbots of Dryburgh and Cambuskenneth, cadets of the house of Erskine, with the famous Buchanan, who is likewise mentioned here, and Peter Young, had the principal charge of James's education, under the Earl of Mar, and his brother, Alexander Erskine.



he was to passe thorough London, I was come hether from the Corte, he woulde acquaint me w<sup>th</sup> his negotiacion; for that he douted that the messenger sent from Mr. Walsyngham, sens his comyng from Mons<sup>r</sup>, was not come to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> before my comyng from the Corte. The substance of his speche consysted upon two partes; the one, that Mons<sup>r</sup> delte w<sup>th</sup> suche sinceryté in the matt<sup>r</sup> of the marryage as it rested in yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> to dyrecte of him therin as shoulde please yourself; the other, that he woulde be dyrected by yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> in his actyons in the Lowe Contryes; hopyng that in bothe these yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> woulde have suche respecte to his honor & state as the gret affectyon w<sup>ch</sup> he bare to yo<sup>r</sup> parsons did deserve. He made a longe dyscourse of the hard dealyngs that had bene dyvers tymes used towards Mons<sup>r</sup> in Fraunce; & of the jealousyes that from tyme to tyme were put into the heads of his mother, & brother, by p<sup>er</sup>sonages of greate qualyté, that sowght ther owne gretenes by his hynderaunce: He also declared that Mons<sup>r</sup> by these occasyons was necessarily deteyned from shewyng himself to be himself; but, being nowe in free place, & at his full lybertye, he woulde make his valewe & resolute mynde knowne to all the wordell: & so cōcluded howe necessary it was for him to seke gretnes abroad, to cōtynew therby his gretnes & suerty at home; and therfore was come into the Lowe Contryes to be dyrected holly by yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>, wher he myght receyve, & followe yo<sup>r</sup> dyrectyons, w<sup>th</sup>owte the staye or lette of eny other p<sup>er</sup>sone, w<sup>ch</sup> he woulde do w<sup>th</sup> as greate sinceryté as coulde be requyred. He did not dyrectly saye that Mons<sup>r</sup> looked to be made greate, ether by his marryage w<sup>th</sup> you, or by his actyons in the Lowe Contreyes, but suerly his hole dyscourse was oftentimes intermyngled w<sup>th</sup> suche speches as I myght sertenly gather that Monsy<sup>r</sup>'s meanyng was to be greate by the one of these meanes, or by bothe; & that it were a dyshonor to him, and a perryll, to lacke bothe, & so returne home worss then he came forthe. This was the substance of his speche to me, w<sup>ch</sup> I thought my dewty to de-

there to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> as briefly as I could: And nowe, remebryng yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s plesuer to be that upon all occasyons I shoulde be bold to wryte to you my opynyon, I thought it my dewty upon this occasyon to wryte sumwhat, humbly beseching yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> to accepte my playne & trewe meanyng therin.

To enter in to this matt<sup>r</sup> I muste fyrste laye this foundatyon, w<sup>ch</sup> I thynk to be as suer as man can laye; that Mons<sup>r</sup> hathe determyned to seeke to make himself greate, ether by the marryage of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>, or by the possessyng of the Lowe Contreyes, or by bothe; & that the Frenche K. & Q. Mother, to delyver him owte of Fraunce, wyll, by all the possybell meanes they maye, helpe to further and aduance his gretenes in this sorte, for ther owne benefyte, quyett, and suertye, & the avoydyng of all fyers, trobells, & perrells, at home: And yf Mons<sup>r</sup>, by yo<sup>r</sup> Ma. be putt from his hope in bothe these, & no suer peace cōcluded betwene the K. of Spayne & the Stats, then wyll he torne over all his forces to ayde Don John, & seeke his gretenes & suerty by martyall actyons that waye, & by the frendship of the K. of Spayne, rather then w<sup>th</sup> dyshonor and perrell to returne home in worsse case then he came forthe; wherin, also, or in eny other actyon abrode, ther is no dowte but his mother & brother wyll further him what they maye, to kepe him occupied abrode, & therby to avoyde the perrells at home. These foundatyonys being thus layed, it is fete to consyder of the comōdytēs & incomōdytēs of every of them; that is to say, of the marryage; of the alyenatyon of the Lowe Contreyes; & of the Frenche assystyng of Don John.

Toching the marryage (yf yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> owne harte can lyk of it, w<sup>ch</sup> I leave to God & you) I find these comōdytēs to followe. Yo<sup>r</sup> allyance w<sup>th</sup> the howse of Fraunce; wherby (besyds all lyklyhod that the Frenche K. wyll not attempt eny thyng to the prejudyce of you & his brother) you shalbe assured, by yo<sup>r</sup> self & yo<sup>r</sup> husband, to have suche a p<sup>tye</sup> in Fraunce as the Frenche K. shall not

be habell, nor shall not dare, to attempt dyrectly or indirectly any thyng ageynst you. You shall, by yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, & yo<sup>r</sup> husband, be habell to assuer the Protestants of Fraunce from perrell, of massaere by the Papysts, & the K. from eny perylouse actyon by them; & so, by yo<sup>r</sup> means, kepe the K. & his pepell in unyté & Chrystyen peace. You shall take awaye, & suppress, all practyse for cōpetytyon,\* for Popery, or any other sedytyouse cause, at home or abroad; & so shall, at home & abroad, assuer yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>er</sup>son, & yo<sup>r</sup> state, from all perrells that by manne's judgemēt myght growe eny wayes to you by Fraunce. You shall, also, by the helpe of yo<sup>r</sup> husband, be habell to compell the K. of Spayne to take reasonabell cōdytyons of his subjects in the Lowe Contryes, & the stats to take reasonabell cōdytyons of ther K. so as he may have that which before God & man dothe justely belong to him, & they may enjoye ther lybertyes, fredomes, & all other thynges that is feete for ther quyett & suertye, in bodyes, goods, cōscyences, & lyves; wherby you shall avoyde grete effusyon of crystyen blodd, & shall have the honor & reward, dewe in this wordell & by God, to so gracyouse, godly, & crystyen actyons: And herew<sup>th</sup>, for the more suerty of all p<sup>er</sup>sones & mattres, yo<sup>r</sup> selfe maye have in yo<sup>r</sup> owne hands some marytyme p<sup>er</sup>te, to be by you kepte, at the charge of the K. of Spayne; & yo<sup>r</sup> husband maye have some frontyer townes in lyke sorte; & bothe to be cōtynued for such a number of yeres as may bryng a settelyng of suerty to all respects; by w<sup>ch</sup> meanes you shall also be delyvered from perrells, at home & abroad, that maye growe from the K. of Spayne: And yf you lyke not of this corse in dealyng for the Lowe Contryes, you may joyne w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> husband, & so, betwene you, attempte to possesse the hole Lowe Contryes, & drawe the same to the Crowne of England yf you have eny chyld by him; or, if you have none, to devyde them betwene the realmes of England &

\* Competition for the succession to the Crown of England: Alluding to the pretensions of the Queen of Scots.

Fraunce as shalbe mettest for ~~either~~; but, to be <sup>h</sup>playne w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>  
 Ma<sup>tie</sup>; I do not thynk this corse to be so juste, so godly, so hono-  
 rabell, nor, when it is loked into the bottome, so suer for you and  
 your state as the other, although at the first syght it do p<sup>h</sup>aps car-  
 rye in shewe some plausybylyté. It is also moste lykly, & a matt<sup>r</sup>  
 certenly to be expected, that yf God wyll enclyne yo<sup>r</sup> hart to mar-  
 ryage, he will also blysse you w<sup>th</sup> chyl dren; wherby bothe you, for  
 yo<sup>r</sup> tyme, shalbe setteled in the chayer of suerty, & all matt<sup>r</sup>s that  
 myghte be kyndeled by myschevous fyers shall go awaye in the  
 smoke, *et erunt cogitationes malorum sicut somnia*; and, by the leavyng  
 behynd you of a successor of yo<sup>r</sup> owne bodye, you shall leave suerty  
 & quyett to yo<sup>r</sup> realme; you shall avoyde Chrystyen blodshed, lyke  
 to growe to cyvyle warres; you shall dysburden yo<sup>r</sup> consyence;  
 you shall receyve at God's hand yo<sup>r</sup> juste deserte for so godly a care;  
 and yo<sup>r</sup> fame shall extende upon the erthe: So as, to be shorte, by  
 yo<sup>r</sup> marryage you shall gyve lawe to Fraunce, Spayne, the Low  
 Contryes, England, Scotland, &, in effect, to all Crystendome; you  
 shall settell yo<sup>r</sup> state suerly at home; you shalbe strongly frended  
 abroad; you shalbe in estymatyon over all the wordell; you shall  
 have a husband as a servant, & defender of all yo<sup>r</sup> cawses present;  
 you shalbe lyke to have a chylde that shalbe fered to be a revenge  
 herafter of all yo<sup>r</sup> injuryes, & to settell yo<sup>r</sup> kyngdome in yo<sup>r</sup> poste-  
 ryté; you shalbe lyke a serpent in the syght of the evell, & lyke a  
 dove in the syght of the good; you shalbe the peace maker to all  
 Crystendome; yo<sup>r</sup> fame shall excede all other Prynces that ever wer  
 in Europe; and God wyll blysse you, as his owne chosen vessell,  
 bothe in this wordell & in the wordell to come; w<sup>ch</sup> be the com-  
 dytés that be lyke to growe by yo<sup>r</sup> marryage at this p<sup>re</sup>sent. The  
 incomodytés w<sup>ch</sup> may growe for lacke of yo<sup>r</sup> marryage be fetteste  
 to be lefte to be by yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> consydered by ther contraries; wherby,  
 & by the knowleg of yo<sup>r</sup> owne harte, you maye bettr judge of them;

and be suche as my harte treimbleth to thynk of them, and I pray God I never lyve to see them.

The incomodytēs, dangers, and dyfficultēs, that have bene remēbred myght growe by yo<sup>r</sup> marryage be these.

1. Your owne myslyke to marryage, w<sup>ch</sup> myght brede a dyscontented lyfe herafter.
2. The dyfficulté of the choyse of a p<sup>er</sup>son that myght in all respects content yo<sup>r</sup> mynde.
3. The danger that a forren Prynce myght, w<sup>th</sup> tyme, & by degrees, brynge this realme to his own possessyon, beyng yo<sup>r</sup> husband.
4. The danger that if yo<sup>r</sup> husband shoulde come to be a Kyng of a forren countrye, necessyté woulde call hym to his owne from yo<sup>r</sup>, & kepe you in yo<sup>r</sup> owne from him; & so, by absens, the comfort expected by marryage shoulde lacke.
5. The danger that if you shoulde have but one sonne by him, he shoulde be ayer to bothe Kyngdomes; & then would be himself in the grettest, & rule the other by a Vyzroy, w<sup>ch</sup> England can not bere.
6. The dyfficulté of relygyon.
7. The charge that shoulde growe to the realme by the mayntenance of yo<sup>r</sup> husband.
8. The generall myslyke that Inglyshe men have to be gov<sup>er</sup>ned by a stranger.
9. The danger of yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>er</sup>son yf yo<sup>r</sup> husband shoulde but fraudulently seeke you fyrst, to possesse, by treason, another after.

To all which suche awensuers have also bene remembred as follows.

The fyrste & second receyve not the counsell of others, but muste be dyrected by yo<sup>r</sup> selfe; wherby you be to followe only the counsell of yo<sup>r</sup> owne harte, wherunto all men must leave you; for it is the judgement of yo<sup>r</sup> owne harte that may make that ill to you w<sup>ch</sup>

no other can saye to be but good of it self, yf yo<sup>r</sup> harte can lyke of it.

The thyrd is a perrell that muste have a longe tyme of dryfte er it can come to passe; & in dede can never take effect yf God take not all<sup>s</sup>ences away, bothe from you; & all the stats of yo<sup>r</sup> realme; & therfor a perrell in talke but no perrell in mattr, as appered by the K<sup>s</sup> of Spayne marryed to Q. Marye.

The forth is not yet in this man, nether dothe eny man knowe that it ever shalbe; & therfor no perrell, but accydentall: But, if it did falle owte in dede that he showld be a K. of himselfe, & therby his owne contreye requyre his presence, & yo<sup>r</sup> contreye requyre yo<sup>r</sup> presence, yet it is not therfor necessary that you showld be alwayes absent the one from the other; for, as by the amyté of bothe kyngdomes bothe shall remayn in the grettr suerty, so, by that occasion, & the vycynyte of them, you may have the bettr cause to be often together w<sup>th</sup> owte danger to ether of you; as appered by K. Phyllip, who came divers tymes to Q. Marye, & remayned w<sup>th</sup> her certen monethes, even in his grettest tymes of warre w<sup>th</sup> the Frenche Kyng.

The v<sup>th</sup> semethe rather to bryng honor than perrell, & yet it is but a supposytyon, & no mattr certen; for it is a hard case to make an assignment that you shall have a chyld, & but an only chyld; and yet, yf it showld so falle owte, an Inglyshe man borne in England, & Kynge therof (borne in his owne realme) showld also be K. of Fraunce, as hertofore w<sup>th</sup> grete honor hathe bene; & it showld not be that a Frenche man borne in Fraunce, K. therof, showld also be K. of England, w<sup>ch</sup> never was before; & so, reducyng this mattr to the exampell that hathe bene, it wylbe honor, & not perrell, that shall growe therby.

The vi<sup>th</sup> hath allwayes bene awensuered, that the exercyse of his relygyon showld, so longe as he showld cōtynew it, be pryvate to himself, & a few of his owne natyon, w<sup>th</sup>owte admytting eny

Inglysheman to it; & he shoulde also accompany you to the exercise of yo<sup>r</sup> relygyon, in convenient tymes; w<sup>ch</sup> can brynge no perrell to yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sone, or state; nor hathe bene thowght so intollerabell as it shoulde breake y<sup>e</sup> marryage, but only by suche as pyked quarrell rather to yo<sup>r</sup> marryage then to relygyon, wherof the wordell hathe had good proofe.

The vii<sup>th</sup> shall rather brynge gayne then charge; for he hathe a grete patrymony of his owne to spend here: The exampell apperthe by K. Phyllip.

The viii<sup>th</sup> dothe not carry a trewth; for the realme is to be governed as it was before, & so was in the tyme of K. Phyllip; & then the pepell shall have no cause to myslyke, but rather a grete cawse of lykyng; when bothe yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sone, yo<sup>r</sup> realme, and all yo<sup>r</sup> pepell, shall by this means be assured from all dangers.

The ix<sup>th</sup> enferethe a treasonabell dealyng, not to be thought of by a Crystyen Prynce, much lesse to be executed; & it carryethe no reasonabell sence w<sup>th</sup> it, that a Crystyen Prynce, possessed of yo<sup>r</sup> godly, vertuose, wise, bewtyfull, & perelesse p<sup>r</sup>sone, & of all yo<sup>r</sup> kyngdomes therw<sup>th</sup>, shoulde have in his harte to be by treasone delyvered of you, & that he hathe by you, to seeke to gett the same ageyne by another p<sup>r</sup>sone so farre inferyor to you; and therfor of a Crystyen Prynce I dare not have eny suche thought, & he that thynkethe of this can thynk of eny thyng that he thynkethe can hynder yo<sup>r</sup> marryage: And so I leave to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> to cōsyder, at yo<sup>r</sup> plesuer, of the comodytés & incomodytés of yo<sup>r</sup> marryage, & of the incomodytés that be lyke to come yf you marrye not.

Tochyng the alyenatyng of the Lowe Contryes to the Frenche, the incomodytés be these. The unytyng of the hole into one Prynce's hands, w<sup>ch</sup> beyng devyded, ether p<sup>r</sup>tye hathe bene habell to matche the other, & so, by ther devysyon, the realme of England hathe never lacked a frend of the one; w<sup>ch</sup> hathe bene a pryncypall staye, & suertye to England; & by unytyng of bothe wylbe a ma-

nyfeste, & present, danger, & perrell. The grete forces, bothe by land & sea, that the Frenche shall have, when they shall possesse bothe; wherby the Frenche may attempt what they wyll, & shall have power to execute ther wyll. The grete danger that may growe to all Europe by the gretenes of the Frenche. The perrell that may growe in ptyculer to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> by the Frenche mayntenance of competencyon, Popery, factyon, & other cyvyle devysyons w<sup>thin</sup> the realme, & by w<sup>th</sup>drawyng of Scotland from yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s devotyon. The dysturbyng of all yo<sup>r</sup> traffyck; & imposyng therupon of all taxes, at the plesuer of the Frenche. The stoppe of vent of all yo<sup>r</sup> inward comodytēs, & the maynteynyng of yo<sup>r</sup> pepell that shall lacke woork. The bryngyng of the realme into a ppetuall servytude of trybute, or other worsse matter. W<sup>ch</sup> dyscomodytēs, howe they may be encontred w<sup>th</sup> eny one comodyté I do not see.

By the joynyng of Mons<sup>r</sup> to Don John, & no suer peace concluded betwene the K. of Spayne & the States, I see no comodyté to growe, but these incomodytēs manifestly to ensue. Either the hole suppressyng of the Lowe Contryes by the Spanyshe tyrannye, & therby yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> to be subject to meny of the perrells before repeted in the case of France, bothe for yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sone, realme, and traffyck, or els yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> to make yo<sup>r</sup>selfe the hedd of the warre, & so to enter into that w<sup>ch</sup> my sympell hedd seethe no possybylyté for you to mayntene, nor knowethe no waye howe to brynge you owte of it; w<sup>ch</sup> two generalytēs have so many ptyculer perrells dependyng on them, as nether I can thynke of all, nether is it fete (for tediousnes) to trouble you w<sup>th</sup> those I thynk of, seyng yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> dothe bettr know them, & can depelyer judge of them, then I can thynk. What maye be don to procure a suer peace betwene the K. & the Stats I knowe not; seyng I see suche dyffydence on bothe sydes, & no lykelyhod that the Stats wyll ether yeld to reasonabell cōdytyons, or have eny dysposytyon to eny reasonabell peace: But, yf ther myght be suche a peace made as in honor, trewth, justyce, & conscyence, wer



fete hothe for the K. & the subjects, before God & man, & sufficient assurance of the continuance therof, then do I suerly thinke that many of the perrells before rehersed myght be avoyded for the tyme; but yf no suche peace be made, then, of necessity, the Stats, being not habell to defend them selves, muste caste themselves either into yo<sup>r</sup> defence, or into the defence of Fraunce; wherupon depend the perrells before wrytten.

Thus have I bene bold to tooche, at this tyme, suche mattes as trewe & faythefull dewty do bynd me to put yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> in remembrance of: Moste humbly besechyng yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> that (seing it is nowe tyme, & more than tyme, that all men shoulde shake off ptyculer respects, & yeld them selves holly to that w<sup>ch</sup> is beste for yo<sup>r</sup> s<sup>r</sup>vce, the suerty of yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sone, & the benefyte of yo<sup>r</sup> realme) you wyll p<sup>r</sup>done me at this p<sup>r</sup>sent for the delyveryng to you by wrytyng that w<sup>ch</sup> in substance I have often before spoken; & havynge by absens the comodyte of speche taken from me, am forced, for the faytheful dyscharge of my dewtye, to delyver it in wrytyng; with my most humbell prayer to God that he maye longe p<sup>r</sup>serve yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> owne hart's contentatyon, & to put into yo<sup>r</sup> hart to do that w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe moste for his glorye, & for yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s honor & suerty. From Barmonse, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of August, 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s moste humbell & faythefull subjecte & servant,

T. SUSSEX

To the Quene's moste excellent Majestye.

\* The Earl inhabited a magnificent mansion there, which had been built by Sir Thomas Pope, soon after the Reformation, upon the site of the old conventual church.

## N. CXXVII.

## RICHARD TOPCLYFFE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

The xxth of August, 1578.  
at Stamford.

*After my dewty, &c.*

SINCE I did wait upon yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo. and after departed from M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert Talbott at Killingworthe, I have beene trayned by lyttell and lyttell onwarde this progresse thus farre now homewardes; and, because I would gladly wayt upon yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. and my La. in such convenyent place, and at suche tyme, as shall best please you, I thought my dewty to truble yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. in meane tyme w<sup>th</sup> my scrib-linge some suche newes as partly you know, and partly not lyke to know but by suche wayfayrers; and sumwhat shall kepe in stoare, having in chardge from her Ma<sup>ty</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo. all tending to-wards her gracious favor and affyaunce in yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. of whom her Highnes saethe she hath dayly most faythefull tryall, w<sup>th</sup> the Lord knows I joye at, next sune comforthe I receyvyd of her for myselfe that must ever lye nearest my owne harte.

HOWARD  
Papers.

The principall newes is her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s good healthe, and well lyking her jorney since my Lo.'s returne; for whose Lordsh.' healthe her Ma<sup>ty</sup> sayeth she will thanke yow and my La. I did never see her Ma. better receved by too cuntries in one jorney then Suffolke and Norfolk now; Suffolke of gentillmen, and Norfolke of the meaner sort; w<sup>th</sup> exceeding joye to themselves, and well-likinge to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>: Great interteignment at the M<sup>r</sup> of the Rowlls; \* greater at Killing-

\* Sir William Cordell, then Master of the Rolls, who was seated at Long Melford in Suffolk. His estate there, with its fine old house, belonged not many years since to Sir Cordell Firebrace, Bart. his heir; whose widow re-married with William Campbell, Esq. who, after her death, in 1780, sold them to Sir Henry Parker, Bart.

hall;\* and exceeding of all sorts at Norwich. The next good newes (but in accompt the highest) her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath served God with great zeale and comfortable examples; for by her Counsaile too notorious Papists, younge Rookewoode† (the M<sup>r</sup> of Ewston Hall, where her Ma<sup>ty</sup> did lye uppon Sunday now a fortnight) and one Downes, a gent. were both comytted, th<sup>e</sup> one to the towne preson at Norwyche, the other to the cuntrie preson there, for obstynat Papystrie; and viii more gent. of worship were comytted to severall houses in Norwych as prisoners; too of the Lovells, another Downes, one Beningfield, one Pary, and too others not worthe memory for baddness of belyffe.

This Rookewoode is a Papyste of kynde newly crept out of his layt wardeshipp. Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, by some meanes I know not, was lodged at his house, Ewston, farre unmeet for her Highnes, but fitter for the blacke garde; nevertheles (the gentelman brought into her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s presençe by lyke device) her excell<sup>te</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> gave to Rookewoode ordenary thanks for his badd house, and her fayre hand to kysse, after w<sup>ch</sup> it was brayved at: But my Lo<sup>ve</sup> Chamberlayn, noblye and gravely understandinge that Rookewoode was excommunicated for Papistrie, cawled him before him; demanded of him how he durst presume to attempt her reall presençe, he, unsytt to accompany any Chrystyan person; forthewith, sayd he was fyttter for a payre of stocks; comanded hym out of the Coorte, and yet to attende her Counsell's pleasure; and at Norwyche he was comytted. And to dissyfler the gent. to the full; a peyce of plaite being missed in the Coorte, and serched for in his hay house, in the hay rycke suche an immaydge of o<sup>r</sup> Lady was ther fownd, as for greatnes, far gaynes.

\* Kenninghale in Norfolk, where Thomas third Duke of Norfolk built a noble palace, which was at this time in the possession of the Duke his grandson. This house was pulled down, and sold piecemeal, at the beginning of the grand rebellion.

† Probably the same Rookwood who suffered death in 1605 for his concern in the Gunpowder Plot, and who was styled in his indictment "Ambrose Rookwood, of Stanningfield in Suffolk.

and woorkemanshipp, I did never see a matche; and, after a sort of cuntree daunces ended, in her Ma<sup>y</sup>'s sighte the idoll was sett behinde the people, who avoyded: She rather seemed a beast, raysted uppon a sudden from hell, by conjewringe, than the picture for whome it hadd bene so often and longe abused. Her Ma<sup>y</sup> comanded it to the fyre, w<sup>ch</sup> in her sight by the cuntrie folks was quickly done, to her content, and unspeakable joy of every one but some one or two who had sucked of the idoll's poysoned mylke.

Shortly after, a great sort of good preachers, who hadd beene longe comaunded to sylence for a lytell nycenes, were lycensed, and agayn comanded to preache, a greater and more universall joye to the cuntrees, and the moste of the Court, then the disgrace of the Papists; and the gentilmen of those partts, being great and hotte Protestants (almost before by pollycye discredyted and disgraysed) were greatly countenanced.

I was so happy laytly, emongs other good graces, that her Ma<sup>y</sup> did tell me of sundry lewde Popishe beasts that have resorted to Buxtons from these cuntries in the some synce my Lord did come from thence. Her Highnes dowbteth not butt yow regard them well enough; emongs whom there is a detestable Popish preest, one Dysham, or Durande, as I remember at the bathe, or lurking in those partts after the ladyes. M<sup>r</sup> Secretary hathe wrytten to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. as he said, in this his l<sup>r</sup> herinclosed, to wishe yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. to aprehende hym, to examyn hym of his cuminge to the churche; and, upon the least or lightest occasion, to comytt hym, and to certefye the Lords theroff; and they meane to send for hym, as M<sup>r</sup> Secretary saide, upon furder causes. Heroff he did give me chardg to signefy yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. besyds his l<sup>r</sup>. It hadd cumed to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' hands ere now, butt that my best nagge by chance did breake his legge, wherfore I trust yo<sup>r</sup> L. will pardone me.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. countenancing mee aboute Morton is well tayken of her Ma<sup>y</sup>; and sewerly, my good Lo. I see well if yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. did skayle the

neste of Papistes that this progresse tyme hathe, thether shrouk out of theis quarters it would not offende the Highest, and that can I well assertein yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. by suche speeche as I hearde, and reckens my dewty to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe to tell yow. Yow may finde xx<sup>v</sup> occaçons, and none better than if you can learne that they cum'e not there to God's service; for unworthy be they to receve any fruite of God's good blessinge under yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' rewle (as that bathie is) who will not serve God; and shall in that infected place poysoñe others w<sup>th</sup> Papistrie, and disobedience of her Ma<sup>y</sup>'s lawes: God knowes, how he and her Ma<sup>y</sup> would tayke it.

Of the good and valeant service of yo<sup>r</sup> cuntrey men yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. hathe hearde long synce; wherat there were v<sup>c</sup> of the Span. side slayne, w<sup>th</sup> losse of not passed iiiii<sup>xx</sup> Englishe and Scotts;\* who most valeantly did knytt together, and did often come to the sworde hande to hande in sight of D. Jhon, and receved of none more prayse then of Don Jhon, & he offreth to them fayre warrs. It is trewe that the same morninge, before they fought, Don Jhon thought least to meett w<sup>th</sup> the Inglishe or Scotts; but he warned his men to determyne if they stumbled of the Englishe and Scotts to preparys to fight; but if nott, they were assewrid of victory w<sup>th</sup>out blood or stroke. He expected to have taken the Flemishe campe tardee, and not to have seen an Englishe fayce, but he fayled. Don Jhon is not abell to putt above xv<sup>v</sup> in the fild, wherof ix<sup>en</sup> footemen, & vi<sup>m</sup> horse, but theis be reckonid good: The Stats have over many men, and too fewe angells.

Cassemier is cum'ed downe yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. I thinke dothe knowe; and so I thinke yow knowe of Mons<sup>r</sup> the Fr. K. brother, beinge at Montz, in Henawld, w<sup>th</sup> his army neare about hym. Fyret did come from him Mons<sup>r</sup> Bakevile, a Normann, a gallande Englyshyde coorteor, and accompanyed w<sup>th</sup> iiiii or v of Mons<sup>r</sup>'s yowthes; (such lyke they

\* See a very particular account of this action in Camden.

were, and be well interteigned and regarded) he was, in a sort, recommended from the Kinge: Secondly, is cumed from the K. as I sayk it, Mons<sup>r</sup> Rambullyot, \* whose brother is sayed is a lewde Cardinall at Rome, who not long past wrytte lewdly agenst her Ma<sup>tie</sup>; me seemes his interteignment is nott suche as the other. Mons<sup>r</sup> the brother offerythe, in speche and shewe, hymself and all his at her Ma<sup>tyes</sup> devosyon: My Lo. Cobham hathe bene w<sup>th</sup> hym, and M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, at Montz: Their speede is yet unknowen abroad, but lyke yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. may knowe it, and much more then I can wryte.

Champanye, who was w<sup>th</sup> the Stayts, and a great dealer here as Imbassador a yere past, is fownde w<sup>th</sup> sune treacherie ment towards the Stayts, and is shutt up. He is of the lewde great howse of Grandevile, and the Cardenall's† brother. By great chance, & great occasion, M<sup>r</sup>. H. Candyshe was at Brussells, to bye tents, and w<sup>th</sup> him dyvers of the best sort of gentillmen, the day of the skymishe; but his men did nobley. Of accompt, I heare no more slayne of our syde but Byngham's too brothers, and my Lo. Sand's brother. The skymishe indewred maynteyned from viii in the morninge till vi in the night.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>s</sup> ever,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.‡

\* Nicholas d'Angennes, Marquis of Rambouillet. He waited on the Queen at Norwich on the 19th of this month, as had Bacqueville, from Monsieur, a few days before, at Long Melford.

† Cardinal Granville, a bitter enemy to the English. The Duchess of Parma, formerly Governess of the Netherlands, employed this Prelate in the most important affairs, and his intolerable abuse of his power under her was one of the first causes of the disaffection of those provinces to the Spanish government.

‡ Richard Topcliffe, representative of the ancient family of Topcliffe, of Somerby in Lincolnshire. A visitation of that county, made in 1598, informs us that he was the eldest son of Robert Topcliffe of Somerby, by Margaret, one of the daughters of Thomas Lord Borough; that he married Jane, daughter of Sir Edward Willoughby, of Wollaton in Nottinghamshire; and had issue Charles, his son and heir; three sons, successively named John, who probably

N<sup>o</sup> CXXVIII.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My very good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 267.

---

A FEW lynes wher the matter is not unplesant may srve for a long l<sup>re</sup>. By l<sup>re</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I receaved w<sup>in</sup> this 3 howres, at London, I am certainly advertised y<sup>t</sup> Don Jho<sup>e</sup> de Austria is dead of y<sup>e</sup> plag,\* and y<sup>e</sup> D. of Parma chose Lieutenant. The report of y<sup>e</sup> deth of Sebastian K. of Porty gall, and of 11 Kyngs of Fess, is trew; a Cardynall named Henry, of y<sup>e</sup> age of 67, is to succede, but he dare not tak possession of y<sup>e</sup> Crown untill y<sup>e</sup> Pope shall licenss hym.† Fro my houss at Thebalds, 8 of Octob. 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' assur.

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the r. honorable my very good L. the  
Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marisball  
of England, and of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> Privé  
Counsell.*

died infants, and a daughter, Susannah. A certain peculiar cast of character displayed in this gentleman's letters led me to suppose that I might probably collect some particulars of his history from the writers of his time: I can, however, only find that he was distinguished as a most implacable persecutor of the Roman Catholics, of which indeed we have here sufficient proof. Sir Anthony Standen, too, praising the Earl of Essex's agreeable manners in a letter to Mr. Anthony Bacon, of the 3d of March, 1593-4, in Dr. Birch's papers, says, "Contrary to our Top-cliffian customs, he hath won more with words than others could do with racks." It appears likewise, in another letter in that collection, that *Topcliffizare*, in the quaint language of the Court, signified to hunt a recusant.

\* He died on the 1st of this month, at his camp near Namur, in the 34d year of his age, and in the height of his glory. Several historians ascribe his death to poison: Lord Burghley, in his notes of this reign (see *Murdin*) imputes it to a venereal infection.

† Sebastian, King of Portugal, who had lately undertaken a romantic expedition into Africa

N<sup>o</sup> CXXIX.

*Indorsed by Lord Burghley, "A prooff how y<sup>e</sup> Cardinall HERY is  
"rightfull K. of Portygall, by y<sup>e</sup> deth of K. SEBASTIAN."*

DON EMANUELL, beinge Duke of Beja, Lorde of Viseo, Gret Constable of Portugall, Gov<sup>n</sup>or of the Lordshipp of Criste, brother in lawe to Kinge John the Seconde, (becawse Ladie Elyonor, the King's wife was his owne sister) was proclaymed Kinge of Portugall the 25 of October, 1485; & married, the first tyme, w<sup>t</sup> Ladie Elizabeth, first wife to Prince Alfonso, his nephewe, sonne to Kinge Alfonsus, w<sup>ch</sup> died in a towne called Santaren, roming on hors-back; and the same Lady Elizabeth was daughter unto Kinge Ferdinando and Elizabeth, Kinge and Quene of Spayne. Awhile after the Prince John of Spayne died w<sup>th</sup>owte issue, (for Margareta, w<sup>ch</sup> wente owte of Flanders to marry w<sup>t</sup> him, daughter to Phillip Duke of Borgon, wente to late; and after his decease she was Gov<sup>n</sup>atrice of Flanders) and he being dede, the Kinge of Spayne & his wife sente for Kinge Emanuell and his wife for to be sworne Princes of Spayne; and, notw<sup>th</sup>standinge that the Quene was grete w<sup>th</sup> childe, they wente, and were sworne in the citie of Theoledo

CECIL  
Papers.

to re-instate Muley Mahomet, the dethroned Emperor of Morocco, was killed at the battle of Alcazar on the 4th of August: Muley Mahomet, too, was slain, and the usurper, his rival, died of a fever during the engagement: These were the two Kings of Fez to whom Lord Burghley alludes. Sebastian was succeeded by his great uncle, Henry, a Cardinal, who reigned but for two years, amidst continual disputes for the succession, which after his death was easily gained by Philip II. of Spain, in right of his wife Isabella, daughter of Emanuel King of Portugal. See more of these matters in the next paper, which, though not strictly within the limits of my plan, I have ventured to insert because it contains many important points in the history of Spain and Portugal.



Princes of all Spayne, w<sup>t</sup> all their due ceremonies, in the yere of o<sup>r</sup> Lorde 1498. And so they wente farder, unto Saragosa, for to be sworne likewise; and there she was broughte abed; and she died in childbed, and the childe's name was Don Michael; and the people gave him a surname, *de las Pazes*; as if one shold say that peace and concord shold come to those two contries by him, w<sup>ch</sup> were in controvsie and warres many yeres before. This Don Michael, being sworne Prince in Spayne and Portugall, died a while after.

Afterward, the said Kinge Emanuell married w<sup>th</sup> his seconde wife, Ladie Marie, suster to Ladie Elizabethe, his first wife, and were married the 20<sup>th</sup> of Marche, 1500; and of her begat eighte children, that is to say, sixe males and two females.

1. Prince John, w<sup>ch</sup> was after Kinge of Portugall, and third of that name, was borne the 6 of June, 1502.
2. Ladie Elizabethe, w<sup>ch</sup> was borne the 24 of October, 1503, and afterwarde married w<sup>t</sup> Charles, Emperor, the fite of that name, anno 1526, and begatte by hir Kinge Phillip, now Kinge of Spayne, w<sup>ch</sup> was borne the firste of May, anno 1527.
3. The Lorde Don Lewes, w<sup>ch</sup> was borne the 3 of M<sup>che</sup>, 1505: and he never married, but begott a childe by an honest woman,\* and was called El Senior Don Anthonio, w<sup>ch</sup> died in this journey w<sup>t</sup> the Kinge Don Sebastian.
4. Ladie Bettrice, w<sup>ch</sup> was borne in anno 1506, and married w<sup>t</sup> Charles Duke of Savoia, and begatt the Prince of Pyamonte that now is.
5. Lorde Fardinando, w<sup>ch</sup> was borne the 5 of June, 1507, and married w<sup>th</sup> the daughter of the Earle of Maryalva, and died w<sup>thowte</sup> issue.
6. Lorde Don Alfoncius, w<sup>ch</sup> was borne the 23 of Aprill, 1509;

\* A gentlewoman—according to the French idiom; from which language this paper was probably translated.

and in the yere 1516 Pope Leo the Tenthe did name him a Cardynall, w<sup>t</sup> the titell of Bishopp Zazitario Diacanus, Cardynall of Sancta Lucie ; & died.

7. Lorde Henrick, w<sup>ch</sup> at this p<sup>nt</sup>e is Kinge of Portugall, and was borne the laste of January, 1512 ; w<sup>ch</sup> also was created Cardynall ; and so by this accompte he shalbe 67 yere old the laste of January next.
8. Lorde Edward, w<sup>ch</sup> was borne the 7 of September, 1515, and was married w<sup>th</sup> Ladie Elizabethe, daughter to James Duke of Barga<sup>n</sup>sa, and suster to Lorde Theodosius, father to the Duke of Barga<sup>n</sup>sa that nowe is: Of hir he begat three children, a male and two females. He was called Lorde Edward, and was a gentleman of verie good qualities, welbeloved thorow all the realme, and died in Lishborne, in anno 1576. And of the two daughters, the eldeste married Duke Prince of Palna, and by hir he begat the Prince that nowe is alyve ; the yonger married w<sup>th</sup> the Duke of Barga<sup>n</sup>sa that nowe is, and by her he begat a childe, now called Duke of Barcelles, and, beinge but eleven yere old, wente w<sup>t</sup> the Kinge Don Sebastian this jorney, as a superior to his father's men, becawse his father was lefte verie sicke ; and so is captive now in Africa.

So that yt dothe apere that Kinge Emanuell was greate grandfather to King Don Sebastian, now deceased ; becawse Kinge John the Thirde, beinge married w<sup>th</sup> Ladie Katheryn, yonger suster to Charles the Fifte, begat by hir three sonnes and a daughter: The one died sworne Prince ; the second died before he was sworne ; and the third, beinge sworne Prince, called Don John, marien w<sup>th</sup> Ladie Johan, daughter to Charles the Fifte, & suster to Kinge Phillip of Spayne that nowe is ; and of hir he begat Prince Don Sabastian, now deceased, w<sup>ch</sup> was borne the 20 of January, anno 1554, lower monthes after his father's decease.

Kinge Emanuell became to be a widdower of the said Quene Mary anno 1517, and so married, the third time, the yere followinge w<sup>t</sup> Ladie Elyonor, sister to Charles the Fiffe; and of hir he begat Ladie Marie, w<sup>ch</sup> was suer by promés to King Phillip that nowe is, before he was married w<sup>t</sup> Ladie Marye, Quene of England; and for the same cause she did never yeild to mary afterwards: After Kinge Emanuell his decease, w<sup>ch</sup> was in December, 1521, the same Ladie Elionar married w<sup>t</sup> Fraunces, firste of that name, Kinge of Fraunce.

And it is to be noted that abowte 200 yeres ago, in the raygne of Kinge John, the firste of that name, there was a law made called *mentall*\* lawe, of the nature of *sallica* lawe in Fraunce; and by that lawe it was determynd that a woman shall not be an inheritor, but the next kinne, beinge a male: And so in Portugall there be landes and lordshippes w<sup>ch</sup> be sold w<sup>t</sup> an exception of the same mentall lawe; and so, by this meanes, the lord of the land when he diethe may leave yt to whome it shall please him, havinge no male issue lawfullye begotten.

Notwithstandinge this same lawe, beinge dead the firste sworne Prince that Kinge John begatt by Ladie Katherin his wife, suster to Charles the Fiffe againste the will of the beste of the Councell made a contracte of mariage betwene Ladie Marie, hir daughter, and Phillip, Prince of Spayne, w<sup>ch</sup> is nowe Kinge of the same; and the coven̄te was, that if Kinge John, hir husband, had no males children betwene them, that the Prince's and hir daughter's children, beinge males, shold be inheritors to the Crowne of Portugall: And so they were married in 1543, and begatt Prince Charles, w<sup>ch</sup> died in prison, as all the worlde knowethe; and if he were now alyve, he had byn Kinge of Portugall at this tyme by vertue of the same contracte; and now, beinge ded, the Crowne of

\* Derived, no doubt, from the gross term *menta*.

Spayne hathe no more tytell to the Crowne of Portugall. And so his deathe was a good torne to the Portugalls, for they will rather be subject to a More Kinge then to a Spaniarde.

---

N<sup>o</sup> CXXX.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My good L.*

THE Q. Ma<sup>te</sup> hathe geven me lycence, for the bettr further-  
yng of my helthe, to go in to the countrie till Satterdaye. I was  
at Westinestr, hopyng to have mette yo<sup>r</sup> L. there; &, myssing of  
you, I am bold to trobell you w<sup>th</sup> these few lynes.

CECIL.  
P. 101.

---

Her Ma<sup>te</sup> hathe delte w<sup>th</sup> me very earnestly, to be contented that  
the matt<sup>r</sup> betwene my L. Northe\* and me myght be ended, to her  
co<sup>n</sup>tentatyon, & to my honor; &, although I have desyred her Ma<sup>te</sup>  
to forbere it, yet, fyndyng her so desyrouse of it, I was in fyne co<sup>n</sup>-  
tented to referre it to her Ma<sup>te</sup>, to be ended w<sup>th</sup> suche p<sup>r</sup>vysson for  
my honor as myght be to my satisfactyon; w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>te</sup> hath  
p<sup>r</sup>mysed, and sayd, at yo<sup>r</sup> comyng, she would deale w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. ther-  
in. My request to yo<sup>r</sup> is that I maye be aswell delte w<sup>th</sup> as others,  
ether of my qualyté, or my inferyors; & so her Ma<sup>te</sup> maye comande  
of me as farre as of any other. It hathe bene told me he is sent for

\* This nobleman was firmly attached to Leicester, and consequently, could live on no very friendly terms with the Earl of Sussex; but there was a further cause for their enmity: North had accompanied the latter in his embassy to the Emperor Maximilian, merely to prevail, by various intrigues, Elizabeth's marriage with the Archduke Charles, which was the main purpose of the Earl's errand, and his favourite political object.

to come to the Corte: If it so be before he be made to knowe his falte, trewly I can not yeld to be bragged w<sup>th</sup> him in that place; becaus him self hath sayd he wylbe strongar in the Corte, & if I offer eny thing to him it should be good for me to come strong; and the open actyons of others have geven me caus to credyt his braggs: Therfor, my L. to be playne w<sup>th</sup> you, yf he come to the Corte before he be made to knowe his falte, I wyll ether forbere to come ther, or, if I do come, I wyll come in suche sort as I wyll not fere pertakers ageynst me; w<sup>ch</sup> perhaps maye offend her Ma<sup>te</sup>, wherof I would be very sory, & yet my honor dryvethe me to it.

My paper is lyttell; yo<sup>r</sup> L. is wyse; & therfor I truste this shall suffyce to yo<sup>r</sup> L. as my good L. to understand my meanyng; and so I take my leave of yo<sup>r</sup> good L. From Barkyng, the 4 of Novēbre, 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

The woords w<sup>ch</sup> my L. Northe spake to the Q. & what she therupon sayd to my self, I hard w<sup>th</sup> my owne eres, w<sup>ch</sup> I must & wyll credyte.

N<sup>o</sup> CXXXI.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My good L.*

CECIL  
Papers.

I do not desyer that yo<sup>r</sup> L. showld of yo<sup>r</sup> self move eny thyng to the Q.' Ma<sup>te</sup> of my L. Northe's mattr, for indede yf her Ma<sup>te</sup> wyll forgett it, I wylbe gladd of it; but yf she do ether speke to

yo<sup>r</sup> L. therof, as she sayd she wou<sup>ld</sup>, or that it come eny wayes in questyon before yo<sup>r</sup> L. then I beseche yo<sup>r</sup> L. to cōsyder of me as the cause deſrvethe. I have hard of grete speches of this matt<sup>r</sup> in my absens, and it is geten over throwgh the hole realme what p<sup>tye</sup> wylbe made in this matt<sup>r</sup> ageynst me, wherby the wordell seethe howe wylling some be to have a quarrell for eny man's cause ageynst me, the lyke whereof the best subjecte of the realme dorste not have shewed in former agees. If I had looked for this I cou<sup>ld</sup> have bene before hand in the begynning; &, yf an other Grenwyche breakfaste be not ment upon a sodden, I nether am nor wylbe ferre behynde at eny tyme when it shall please the Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> to be indyfferent, as I truste she wylbe when she shall knowe howe I have bene used: The p<sup>ty</sup>cularytés of the speches I do forbere untill I speke w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. & hetherto I have forborne to delyver them to eny p<sup>son</sup>, but, when occasyon shall serve me to utter them, I wyll brynge forthe a warrantabell autor for every tale.

I am sory to here yo<sup>r</sup> L. hath ben yll used by lewde speches; &, trewly, my L. who soever they be, or when soever it tochethe, I reste at yo<sup>r</sup> devotyon, w<sup>th</sup> harte and hande to stande by you as by my self, & upon all occasyons to stycke as nere to you as yo<sup>r</sup> shyрте is to yo<sup>r</sup> backe; and so I take my leave of yo<sup>r</sup> good L. From Newhall, 5 Novembris, 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N<sup>o</sup> CXXXII.JO. ALEYN *to the Bishop of CARLISLE.**It maye please yo<sup>r</sup> L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 279.

---

I HAVE sent two l<sup>rs</sup>, one by one Davidson, (who signefied unto me that yo<sup>r</sup> L. made hym to staye all nyte w<sup>th</sup> you) the other I sent by one Hobbye Scotte, who lodgeth at Carlisle, at M<sup>r</sup> Register's house, at this p<sup>re</sup>sent, & will retorne shortelie; I beseche yo<sup>r</sup> L. to wryte to me by hym, for I longe to here from you whether you have receyved my l<sup>rs</sup>, or not. The Lords here are growen to quietnes, layinge ap<sup>ar</sup>te all p<sup>ri</sup>vate quarrells for a tyme; & doe conveane on Monday nexte, for th<sup>e</sup> establishinge of these causes followinge. Fyrste, for th<sup>e</sup> advauncement of Godd's glorye, & for better mayntēnce of the preachers of the Gospell, w<sup>ch</sup> nowē are slenderlie p<sup>ro</sup>vided for: Secondlye, for the safe & suer garde & p<sup>re</sup>servacō of ther chefe earthlie jewell, w<sup>ch</sup> is the goodlie yonge ympe\* ther Kinge: Thirddie, for the encrease of some good & godlie lawes, to be farther established for the comen w<sup>el</sup>the's cause. Thes thre causes they moste earnestlie p<sup>ro</sup>teste, eche man to his power, to endeavor hymselfe to advaunce; & after th<sup>e</sup> establishment therof, then they will eyther agree, & p<sup>ro</sup>cefyce ther pryvate quarrells, or els they will doe worse; but ther is greate hope they have suche ardent myndes for the thre

\* An obsolete term in gardening. To imp signified to graft, and young shoots or twigs fit to be grafted were called imps. It was afterwards, as in the passage before us, used figuratively, to denote a hopeful stripling, or youth just on the eve of puberty, and we frequently meet with it in that sense in our ancient poets; but it hath for many years past belonged separately to the younger parts of the Satanical family, and seems to have assumed that new acceptation soon after this time, for we shall presently find the Earl of Shrewsbury applying it as a term of reproach. See a letter of the 9th of November, 1585.

causes fyrst rehersed that they will leaste accompté of those pryvate quarrells.

My L. of Morton lyeth still at Dakythe, & my L. of Atholl was latelie w<sup>th</sup> him, & did lodge ther all nyte. My L. of Atholl, who was a notorious Papist, is now converted; w<sup>ch</sup> grace he confesseth to have accrued unto hym especiallie by hearinge the worde; & upon Sondaye next I thinke he meaneth to communicate at the gen<sup>all</sup> com<sup>union</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> begynneth on Sondaye nexte, & so contynneth foure Sondayes together. The L. Seaton, in open audience before th<sup>e</sup> ecclesiasticall senate, & gen<sup>all</sup> assemblie of the clergie here, beinge required to make manifest his religion, seid that he wolde subscribe to ther articles, & receyve the com<sup>union</sup> at this tyme; but it is greatlie doubted of hym, he is so inconstant; but the other is the constantest man in all this lande.

All matters for the p<sup>son</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I did wryte of are safe as yet, untill the assemblie, the conven<sup>on</sup>, & the parliament, shalbe fynished. I have sent, heerinclosed, suche occurrents as my L. Ambassador receyved latelie owte of Flaunders; and thus, ceasinge farther to trouble yo<sup>r</sup> L. for this tyme, my duetye humble remembered, I beseeche God p<sup>serve</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. and all yo<sup>r</sup>\*, in all yo<sup>r</sup> godlie affaires. From Edenburghe, this v<sup>th</sup> of November, 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most humble at comaundement,

JO. ALEYN.

*To the reverent father in God my verie good  
L. the L. Bishop of Carlisle, at the Rose  
Castell, yeve thes w<sup>th</sup> spede.*



N<sup>o</sup>. CXXXIII.

*The Bishop of CARLISLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*Right honorable my very good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume P.  
fol. 915.

MY dutie in most humblé wyse premysed; yt may please yo<sup>r</sup> Honor to be advertised that latly I receyved these inclosed out of Scotland, wherby yo<sup>r</sup> L. may understand the present state of the affares there. I was bould, in my last letters, to move yo<sup>r</sup> L. to stand my good L. & frend, and, as oportunitie should serve yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, to write to my L. of Leicester in my behalf, w<sup>ch</sup> thinge I most humbly besecch yo<sup>r</sup> Honor not to forgett. At this present ther is some sute made to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, by my L. Adinerall, and Mr Secretary Walsengham, for the remyssyon of my fyrst fruts; w<sup>ch</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> semeth the rather to tender for that her Highnes is credibly informed that I was ov<sup>r</sup>charged the last yere by hospitalité, & releiving of the poore in the tyme of the great darth that we susteyned in this countrie; and yf my Lord of Leycester should not favor this sute I wer utterly undone, for I protest unto yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, before the living God, that when my yeres accompt was made at Michaelmas last my expences did surmounte the yeres revenewes of my Byshoprick six hundered pounds. Sr Frances Walsingham (who erniestly writte unto me in the behalf of my L. Admerall for the revoc<sup>on</sup> of the lease of Horne-castell to be made ov<sup>r</sup> to the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>, according to her Highnes' letters directed unto me, w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Honor sawe about this tyme twelvemonth) hathe latly gyven me good hope that I shall fynd this favor at her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s hands; and yf my good L. of Leycester stand my good L. and frend therin, I make no doubght therof.

I am further to pray and humbly beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, that yf the P<sup>ar</sup>lamēt do hold, I may, the rather by yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's good word, be staid from goynge theyther; as well in respecte of my necessary service in this barbarus cuntrye, from whence I can hardly be spared, as in repecte of my povertye, & want of abylytie to supporte the charges incydent to that jurney; being also unprovided of Parlamēt robes, &c. Good my L. pardon my boldenes herein; & so, comending yo<sup>r</sup> L. to Almighty God in my daly prayers, I most humbly take my leave. Rose, 3 of Decēber, 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good L.<sup>y</sup> wholye at comandement,

JO. CARLIOLLEN.

N<sup>o</sup> CXXXIV.

GILBERT TALBOT *and his WIFE to the Earl and Countess of*  
SHREWSBURY.

MY duty moste hūbly remembred, may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Honors, accordyng as my L. of Lecester wyllthe me so do I adverteise him of every conveyent messenger that I know passethe unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ho. and so he p<sup>ro</sup>mysethe, as his leasure wyll permytte, to wryte unto yo<sup>r</sup> Honors; and this mornynge, tellynge him of a messenger, he p<sup>ro</sup>mysed to wryte if he colde fynde any tyme; and so he, syttinge in the Starre Chamber, did ryse sumwhat before the reste, and wrote this l<sup>re</sup> unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. I have shewed him the sondry commendacions w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Honors hath done unto him in yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>re</sup> to me; the w<sup>ch</sup> he takethe ever moste thankfully and joyouslye as any man can doe.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 287.

This day, upon the Lords rysynge in the Starre Chamber, the arbitrarytors in Burnell's cause have appoynted that on Wednesday nexte they wyll heare and determyne it; and, in the meane tyme, I wyll fynde meanes that my L. of Leicester, and my L. Chief Justyce, shalbe thoroughly acquaynted w<sup>th</sup> the cheifest poynts on our syds, and wyll travell, w<sup>th</sup> all my indevoyre, to brynge it to a good ende; yet I am in greate doubte that we shall lose all the lande, for y<sup>e</sup> they all, and my L. of Leicester also is, fully resolved that it is so suffitiently assured unto the yonger brother as it were dyrectely agaynste the lawes of the realme to putt it from him, and so my L. of Leicester sayde unto me this mornyng. I cannot gesse what ende it wyll come to, but I wolde I had no greater discomforte in it then my L. of Rutland's travell, and then I wolde be in better hope, altho I thynke he laborethe earnestly for the yonger brother: M<sup>r</sup> Solysitor dothe p<sup>r</sup>mis me all care in the matter, and wyll be w<sup>th</sup> us on Wednesday. The miserye of the elder Burnell is such that, for remorce, I have releaved him 11 or 111 tymes, and must pay the lawyer's fees of my owne pursse: God graunte us a goode ende.

I thynke my L. of Leicester hathe wrytten unto yor L. suche newes as is styrrynge; for myselfe, I know none but suche as are comon. The Duke Casymyre\* dep<sup>t</sup>ethe hens to morrow, and hath yester-day taken his leave of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, who, as I heare, wyll gyve him, at his dep<sup>t</sup>ure, 11 cupps of goulde, of severall fashions, worthe 300<sup>li</sup> apeece; there hathe bene sumwhat to doe to brynge her unto it, and M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Walsyngham bare the brunte therof. On Sunday laste this Duke was chosen one of the order of the Garter; and my L. of Leicester gave him for a present a ryche collar, and a George at it, and 11 other Georges besyds, wherof one of them was an aggett, a

\* John Casimir, son of Frederick III. Elector Palatine, and brother to the reigning Elector, Lewis VI. This Prince had formerly made some faint proposals of marriage to Elizabeth. He came now to England to apologize for the ill success of a great army of Germans which he had commanded in the Netherlands in the last summer's campaign, at a heavy charge to the Queen. See more of him, and his family, in succeeding papers.

curious and ryche peces. Also my L. of Pembroke hathe sente Casmyre from Wyllton (where he is sumwhaf sycke) a fayre George, at a cheane of goulde, sett with stones w<sup>ch</sup> coste a c<sup>li</sup>. My L. of Leicester also hathe geven him dyvers other thýnges, as geldýnges, hawks and houndes, woddknyves, falchyones, hornes, crossebowes, and sondry peces of brode cloth fyte for huntynge garmentes, bothe for wynter & sumer, for he delyghtethe greatly in huntynge, and can chouse his wynter deere very well. He kyllid a barren doe w<sup>th</sup> his pecè this other daye in Hyde P<sup>ke</sup> from emongst ccc other deere. Her Ma<sup>tie</sup> contynnieth her very good usage of Mons<sup>r</sup> Semyer,\* and all his companye, and he hath conference w<sup>th</sup> her iii or 4 tymes a weeke, and she is the beste disposed, & pleasantest, when she talkethe w<sup>th</sup> him (as by her gestures appeareth) that is possible.

The opinion of Mons<sup>r</sup> cumynges styll holdethe, and yet it is secretly bruted that he cannot take up so muche mony as he wolde, on suche a soddayne, and therefore will not com so sone. I cannot learne any thyng more of Quene mother† her cumyng into Inglande; yet sum do thynke that she will cum very sodenly, but, for my owne pte, I doe not beleave it. I had forgotten to wryte unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. before I wrote of Semyer, that my L. of Huntyngdon goethe w<sup>th</sup> Casmyre to Gravesende, and S<sup>r</sup> Henry Sydney to Dover: The Frenchemen here, and the Spanyshe Ambassadors, dothe very greatly repyne at the great intertaynem<sup>t</sup> of this Duke: My L. of Leicester hathe bene allmost continually w<sup>th</sup> him synce his cumyng to London.

This day, in the Starre Chamber, the Lords examyned iiiii messengers, suche as are daly sente of errantes from the Courte, who are found, by counterfaytinge of the L. Chamberlayne and y<sup>e</sup> Secre-

\* M. de Simier, Monsieur's agent for the marriage.

† Catherine de Medicis.

torye's hands, to have disceaved the Quene above three thousande pounds within these vii yeres, they and theyr confederates; wher-uppon they muste stande of the pyllerye at Westmester, at the Court gates, & in Chepesyde, on certayne dayes appoynted, and then have theyr eares cutte of. On Thursday laste, as my Lorde Rytche was rydyng in the streetes, there was one Wyndam that stode in a dore, and shotte a dagge at him, thynkyng to have slayne him; but God pvyded so for my L. Rytche, that this Wyndam apoyntyng his servante y<sup>t</sup> mornynge to charge his dagge w<sup>th</sup> ii bulletts, the fellow, doubtinge he mente to doe sum myschefe w<sup>th</sup> it, charged it only w<sup>th</sup> powder & paper, & no bullett; and so this L. lyfe was thereby saved, for otherwyse he had bene<sup>s</sup>slayne. Wyndam was p'sently taken by my L. Rytche's men; &, beyng broughte before the Counsell, confessed his intende, but the cause of his quarrell I knowe not; but he is comytte<sup>d</sup> to the Towre. The same daye, also, as S<sup>t</sup> John Conway was goynge in the streetes, M<sup>r</sup> Lodovyke Grevell came suddenly uppon him, & stroke him on the hedd w<sup>th</sup> a great cougell, & felled him; and, beyng doune, stroke at him w<sup>th</sup> a sworde, and but for one of S<sup>t</sup> John Conway's men, who warded the blow, he had cutt of his legges; yet did he hurte him somewhat on bothe his shynns. The Councell sente for Lodovyke Grevell, and have comytte<sup>d</sup> him to the Marchallcy. I am forced to trouble yo<sup>r</sup> Honors w<sup>th</sup> thes tryflyng matters\* for I know no greater.

My wyfe dothe very well, I thanke God, and is an obedyent patient, & lykethe thos easye thyngs y<sup>t</sup> are applyed to her very well; for th<sup>e</sup> estate of her body, M<sup>r</sup> Julio toulde me that he hadd wrytten it at lengthe to yo<sup>r</sup> Ladyshypp. And thus moste hubly we beseeche yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's daly blessing, praynge to Almyghtye God for yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>or</sup> longe contynuaunce in all hon<sup>or</sup>, moste p<sup>er</sup>fyte healt<sup>h</sup>e, and longe lyfe.

\* It should seem, by the light maner in which he speaks of these savage attacks, that they were not uncommon at that tyme.

At yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>'s lyttell house near Char. Crosse, this p<sup>re</sup>s<sup>en</sup>t Fryday,  
late at nyghte, the xiii<sup>th</sup> of Febr. 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honors' moste humble and obedient lovyng chyl dren,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

MARY TALBOTT.

To my Lorde. My Lady.

N<sup>o</sup> CXXXV.

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE to the Earle of SHREWSBURY.

*May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.*

THAT as in hast I am forced to write, so must I shorten the same, and leave my dewtye muche unpformed to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. and my La. w<sup>ch</sup> I onytt untill a fitter tyme, only theis I thought good to truble yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. w<sup>th</sup>. This after nowne I cauled up on M<sup>r</sup> Clarentieuxe, and had sight of that woorke he hathe sett owt for the roofof yo<sup>r</sup> chambr besyds yo<sup>r</sup> gallerye,\* w<sup>ch</sup> as it shall excede in rayre-

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 291.

\* Probably a cieling in compartments of fret-work, according to the manner of that time, ornamented at the joints with the various quarterings of arms to which the Earl and Countess were intituled. Gilbert Talbot, in a letter to his father of the same date, misplaced in Vol. P. writes—"I receaved your L.<sup>y</sup> letter on Wednesday last, by the fynisher, and, accordyng to your pleasure, have taken order that he shall have good glasse to worke, and a roome in Shrewsbury house to lye in, and to worke it; and after that he hath fynysshed the glasse, he may take in hand the mendyng of suche roomes in that your L.<sup>y</sup>'s house, by roughcasyng them, and seelyng them, as there shall be neede of, and then the season wylbe better for that purpose then it is now. As for the armes in glasse w<sup>ch</sup> your L. wrytethe that Clarentius, the harolde, did bespeake, I here it wylbe the fayrest glasse worke (that is syghtely) any where in Englande to be founde. Clarentius taketh excedyng great paynes in the matter, and suche as when your L. seethe it you will thynke yourselfe very much beholdyng to hym, &c." The

nes of devyce and beawty, so it is thought no too of any estayt in Englonde can be able, in honor, to reatche to performe the lyke; and how muche more it is to be esteemed of I will not write of, untill I may see it layd open to the eyes of the world: The doer owthe yow muche service, and he will performe it to yow and yo<sup>r</sup>.

It is lyke yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. is certefied more lykely then I can who shall succede my lait Lo. Keeper,\* but if voyces should carry th' office to any one, the wortheist of wisdom and concyence should have my voyce: The likest, in the worlde's opynyon, be M<sup>r</sup> Myldemay, and if not he, M<sup>r</sup> Solyot<sup>r</sup>; other be wished, as affection servethe, yet God's will and her Ma<sup>t</sup>'s be done, Cassymere hathe hadd a longé tyme upon the seas, and could not lande for weather: Within this xviii howers he rydde at Black ness, neare Bulloigne. I wryte this that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. may remēber howe muche Englonde may boaste, to have in this litell isle suche a Prynce, envayed of the Pope, the Frenshe, and Spaygne, and his departure knowne, and he to dep't from hence in one of her Ma<sup>t</sup>'s ryall shipp in despyght of them all; and, in his way home wards, the weather, as it were, becaules them all to execut there mallyces: God keepe hus ever in that stat, and so longe yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' howse in honor; and therw<sup>th</sup> I end, in hast as I begunne. At M<sup>r</sup> Talbott's howse, xxviii<sup>th</sup> of Februar. 1578.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' ever,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.

*To the right honor. good Lo. the Erle of  
Shrewsbury, Erle M<sup>sh</sup>all of Eng.*

house which the Earl was thus embellishing, frequently mentioned in these papers by the several names of "Shrewsbury House, Shrewsbury Place," and "my house in Broad Street," appears to have been held by the Earls of Shrewsbury under the heirs of the first Marquis of Winchester. See a letter of September 23, 1602.

\* Sir Nicholas Bacon, who had held that office ever since the Queen's accession. He was succeeded by Sir Thomas Bramley, Solicitor General.

N<sup>o</sup> CXXXVI.GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

MY duty most hūbly remembred, r. honorable my syng<sup>r</sup> good L. & father; Mr Secretorye Wallsyngham sente me this mornyng a l<sup>re</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> in his pacquett came by poste from yo<sup>r</sup> L. dated on Shrofte Sunday. I hartely thanke God that yo<sup>r</sup> L. hathe yo<sup>r</sup> healthe so well; and for sūche brutes as yo<sup>r</sup> L. harde sholde be rayسد of the contrarye, it is a token that the vipers that devyse it can not tell by what other meanes to spytte any of theyr poyson agaynste you, and God be therefore thanked that they have no better matter to worke.uppon.

TALBOT  
P. pers.  
Volume F.  
fol. 295.

There is no great newes styrrynge heare that comethe to my knowledge. It is not yet knowne who shalbe made Lorde Kep<sup>r</sup>; sum<sup>n</sup> thynke one, & sum<sup>n</sup> an other; for my owne p<sup>te</sup> I can gyve no gesse. It is but vayne to troble yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>th</sup> suche shewes as was shewed before her Ma<sup>tie</sup> this Shroftyde at nyghte. The chefest was a devyse presented by the p<sup>sons</sup> of th<sup>e</sup> Erle of Oxforde, th<sup>e</sup> Erle of Surrye, the Lords Thōmas Haworth & Wynsoure. The devyse was prettyer then it had happe to be p<sup>r</sup>formed, but the beste of it (& I thynk the beste lyked) was twoe ryche jewells w<sup>ch</sup> was presented to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> by the 11 Erles. Other matters is that the D. Casimyre is safely landed at Flushynge, after he had tarryed a longe whyle on the coste, on this syde, for a wynde, and was afr dryven to Blacke neste: He is farre to blame if he speke not great honor of her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and her realme, for there was never any of his cote that was able to bragge of the lyke intertaynem<sup>t</sup> that he receaved heare. It is sayd



that his elder brother, the Pallesgrave,\* is dedd; & then, as I suppose, the D. Casymyre is to holde his roume duryng the nonage of his elder brother's sūne, who is an infante; and if the sayde chylde myscarrye, the whole is his, and then shall he be a very great Prynce. It is a good change for her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and this realme, if it be so; for then she shall possesse a noble, honest, able, frende of this Duke, to pleasure her, and lose an evell affected frowarde Lutheran, if not an obstinate Papyste, in parte of his elder brother.

My L. of Lecester is now at Wansted, and this day Mons<sup>r</sup> Semyer, & his companye, doe dyne there w<sup>th</sup> him: He returnethe agayne to morrowe. My L. Tresurer was made a lyttell afrayed w<sup>th</sup> the goute, but he intreated him so dyscourtesly as he is dep<sup>t</sup>ed from him tyll a better opportunitye; belyke his L. is not at leasure to intertayne him now, insomuche as he is now a foote agayne, and cum<sup>eth</sup> abroad. M<sup>r</sup> Julio hathe not yet fully ended w<sup>th</sup> my wyfe, but he is very nere it, and assurethe himselfe, by God's grace, of her p<sup>er</sup>fyte recoverye & well doyng. I know not wherew<sup>th</sup> to troble my Lady at this p<sup>re</sup>sente; but wyll, God wyllinge, not forgett my duty to her by Tymple: And so most hūblye I beseche yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's blessinge & her's, w<sup>th</sup> my wonted prayer for yo<sup>r</sup> longe contynuans in all hon<sup>r</sup>, & moste p<sup>er</sup>fyte healthe. At yo<sup>r</sup> L.' lyttell house nere Char. Crosse, this v<sup>th</sup> day of Marche, 1578, beyng Thursday, at nyghte.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' moste hūble & obedyent lovyng sunne,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

My L. my brother tarryethe only for her Ma<sup>tie's</sup> l<sup>re</sup> to my Lady,

\* Lewis VI. who died not till 1583. The little that history affords us concerning him is directly contradicted by this letter, for he is said to have been a mild and peaceable Prince, of a retired and domestic turn, meddling little in political affairs, and even bearing the surname *Facilis*. He was succeeded by Frederick, the infant here spoken of, whose son, the unfortunate King of Bohemia, married Elizabeth, daughter of James I. of England; and from that match our present excellent Sovereign derives his right to the Crown.

w<sup>ch</sup> she saythe she wyll wryte in her owne hande, so as no boddy shalbe acquaynted w<sup>th</sup> a worde therin tyll my Lady receave it: I have not seene her loke better a great whyle, ne-ther better disposed; the lyvyng God longe contynew it.

N<sup>o</sup> CXXXVII.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

My duty moste hūbly remembred, r. honor. my syng<sup>r</sup> good L. and father. Bawdewyne delyvered the x fodares of leade\* to my L. Tresurer three dayes synce, the w<sup>ch</sup> he toke very thankfully; and, as I wyllled him, he did gyve it very secretely, and I did take no knowledge thereof; but yesterday, beyng Fryday, as my L. Tresurer wente to the sermonde I delyvered him yo<sup>r</sup> L.' l<sup>e</sup>, (the w<sup>ch</sup> I presumed before to open, & made the date therof the xxvii<sup>th</sup>

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 307.

\* Foder, or fother, a term of uncertain derivation, was a customary weight, of 2000 pounds, used by the dealers in lead, immediately after the smelting, when it is cast into what are called pigs. The sending such a quantity of lead, and in this rough state, to Lord Burghley, may seem a strange circumstance, and requires some explanation, especially as it appears by another letter in the Talbot MSS. (from Thomas Pullyson, an Alderman of London) that his Lordship received ten fothers more within six days afterwards. The truth is that the prospect of that vast foreign commerce which hath since been so wonderfully, and perhaps unreasonably extended, was but then dawning: Till the reign of this Queen, the merchants of the staple had the only monopoly, and, after wool, lead was the most considerable article of our export trade: Money was scarce, and the persons called merchants were generally rather factors to the men of landed property, who owned the great mass of wealth: The most prudent of the nobility and gentry were engaged in trade; and thus the Earl of Shrewsbury, who possessed valuable mines, and Lord Burghley, exported lead; and the Earl of Leicester, as we have seen in a preceding letter, was deeply engaged with the Muscovy Company, then newly incorporated. Other instances of this kind will appear in subsequent papers.

of March, wheras before, by yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>s</sup> date, it was but the xxiiii<sup>th</sup>) and in the afr noone, as he wente to counsell, he toulde me that he had redd yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>s</sup> l<sup>re</sup>, and that he wold taulke w<sup>th</sup> my L. of Leicester ther- of, and then tell me more; so as tyll they have had tyne to conferr, I shall not be able to advertize yo<sup>r</sup> L. any thyng; and theyr lea- sures are very lyttell, for thes v dayes laste paste they have sytten in pryvie counsell from viii of the clocke in the mornynge untill dynner tyme; and p<sup>r</sup>sently afr dynner, & an howre's conference w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, to counsell agayne, & so tyll supper tyme. And all this, as farr as I can learne, is aboute the matter of Mons<sup>r</sup>'s cumyng hither, his intertayment heare, and what demands are to be made unto him in the treatye of marryage, & suche lyke concernynge this; and I can assure yo<sup>r</sup> L. it is verely thoughte this marryage will cum to passe of a great sort of wyse men; yet, nevertheles, there are dyvers others lyke S<sup>t</sup> Thomas of Jude, who wold not be- leave tyll he had both seene & felte. It is sayde that Mons<sup>r</sup> wyll certaynely be heare in May nexte; and that he was w<sup>th</sup> the Kynge, his brother, in the begynnynge of the laste weeke, and concluded w<sup>th</sup> him of all his determynations in this matter, w<sup>th</sup> his good con- sente, and great comendacons to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> on his brother's p<sup>r</sup>tye. It is sayd that he wyll be accompanied w<sup>th</sup> ii or iii Dukes, x Earles, and a c other gentellmen besyds, of great & honorable accompte. As for the brute that wente here this other day, y<sup>t</sup> the Duke of Gwyse sholde be in armes agaynste the Kynge, it is not so, but ut- terly untrew; and he was lately w<sup>th</sup> the Kynge at Paris, and was attended on w<sup>th</sup> above v hundrethe gallante gentellmen, and the Kynge receaved him very honorably & lovyngly, and he dep<sup>r</sup>ted agayne to his owne house a very well contented man. Besyds these Frenche matters there is nothyng at all styrrynge heare. The preachers have bene sumwhat too busye to apply their sermonds to tende cov<sup>r</sup>tly agaynste this marryage, many of them inveynge greatly therat, tyll the laste weke her Ma<sup>tie</sup> gave expresse comandem<sup>t</sup>

that none of them sholde hercafter preache upon any suche **texte** as the lyke myghte be inferred.\*

Thus, forced to ende, for lacke of any other matter worthe yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>'</sup> reedyng, I ceace; most hūbly desyrynge yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>'</sup> daly blessyng to my wyfe & me, w<sup>th</sup> our wonted prayer from yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>'</sup> longe contynnuance in all honor, & most p<sup>'</sup>fyte healthe. At yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>'</sup> house nere Charynge Crosse, this p<sup>'</sup>sente Saturday mornynge, the III<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1579.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>'</sup> moste hūble and obedyent lovyng chyl dren,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

MARY TALBOTT.

*To my Lorde my father.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXXXVIII.

*The Bishop of CARLISLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

W<sup>th</sup> all humble remembrauns of my dutie unto yo<sup>r</sup> Honor; I doe not doubt but yow have hard of the deathe of the Earle of Atholl, and the circumstances therof, by more certain and constant report then I can heare of yet. Yt is said that the com<sup>'</sup>on speache in Scotland is that his deathe was compassed by poisoninge; and the like attempt was given unto Montrosse, but yt tooke not like effacte, by the skill of a physico<sup>'</sup>n w<sup>ch</sup> he had abowt him; and some will saie there that yt was procured by th<sup>'</sup> Erle Morton; but envie usethe not to speake

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 321.

\* The clergy were, at this time, the great oracles of popular prejudice. After the Restoration, the liberty of the pulpit was transferred to the press; which, though possessing it under weaker pretensions, exercises it with less moderation.

well, and I thincke yt is but the speache of them w<sup>ch</sup> be of least credit; and, for my p<sup>t</sup>, I doe not beleeeve yt noe more then that w<sup>ch</sup> some there will give owt, that he beareth but an hollowe hart unto us, and that he will flitt to the Frenche: Yt is untrewē; I doe not feare yt; and yet yt is soe given owt in manie mouthes, as I am enformed.

Of late, in the beginninge of the laste weeke, the Kinge gave comission unto th' Erle of Morton, Angus, Ruthen, and others, to apprehend the L. Arbroth, and his brother, the L. of Paislaie,\* bothe sonnes of Duke Hamelton, and to bringe them unto his presence; for what cause I doe not yet understand. The commiss. understandinge that the same LL. had fortified themselves in the Castle of Hamelton, went thither, stronglie accompanied w<sup>th</sup> divers of their freinds, and the number of ix or x<sup>s</sup> horsemen, and beseged the castle: They w<sup>th</sup>in issued owt, and skirmishinge, some were slaine, and verie manie hurt; I do here of none of name hurt but onelie Captaine Crawford, who was not slaine but maimed; and that sence that tyme the said tooe Lords have conveyed themselves owt of the castle, and be fled the countrie into Fraunce, and the castle taken by them w<sup>ch</sup> were sente by the Kinge. As I doe understand further of that state yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall be certified: Yt is muche to be feared it will growe trowblesome; w<sup>ch</sup> I beseeche God to appeace, yf yt pleaseth him, or that their maie be kept w<sup>th</sup>in the borders of their owne countrie, not to annoie their neighbor. Even so, devotinge myselfe unto yo<sup>r</sup> L.' good pleasure, I

\* Younger sons of the Duke of Chatelherault: John, called here Lord Arbroth, was the second, and possessed the family estates in consequence of the insanity of the Earl of Arran, his elder brother: Claud, the youngest, was styled the Commendator of Paisley. The jealousy of Morton, who became more tyrannical as his power declined, produced these unwarrantable proceedings; and a general act of attainder, passed several years before, in which the names of these noblemen appeared as parties in the murders of Murray and Lennox, was now set up against them, as being of equal effect with a positive sentence of the law, notwithstanding they had been included in an article of indemnity in the treaty of Perth. This persecution ended in the confiscation of their estates, and they saved their lives by a timely flight.

most humble take my leave. Rose Castle, this ix daye of Maie,  
1579.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good L.' most assuredlie at comāndement in the Lorde.

N<sup>o</sup> CXXXIX.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

MY duty moste hubly remembred, r. honor. my sing. good L. & father. Yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>re</sup>, sente by my lackie, of the x<sup>th</sup> of this May, I receaved the xiii<sup>th</sup>, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme my L. of Leicester was at Wansted, where he yet remayneth, and therefore I p<sup>re</sup>sentialie delyvered yo<sup>r</sup> L.' to the Q.' Ma<sup>tie</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Secretorye Walsyngham, to be delyvered by him, the wether beyng wett & ranye, & therfore no hope that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> wolde walke, or cum<sup>re</sup> abrode, so as I might delyver it myselfe. But whylste I stode by he redd yo<sup>r</sup> L.' l<sup>re</sup> to himselfe, the w<sup>ch</sup> he lyked very well; and sayde that he p<sup>re</sup>seaved therby that yo<sup>r</sup> L. mente to deale well w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> tenantes,\* wherof he was very glad, for y<sup>e</sup> he knewe also that it wolde very well contente her Ma<sup>tie</sup>; but very lyttell more speche he had w<sup>th</sup> me at that tyme, and, synce, I heare that he hathe delyvered yo<sup>r</sup> L.' l<sup>re</sup> to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, the w<sup>ch</sup> she also hathe taken in very good p<sup>re</sup>te. The other l<sup>re</sup>, to my L. Leicester, I sente forthew<sup>th</sup> to him to Wansted, but he returnethe not tyll tomorrow, havynge beene there all this weeke; and I here nothyng from him therof. I lykewyse delyvered yo<sup>r</sup> L.' l<sup>re</sup> to my L. Treasurer, who lyked it very well; and sayde that he was very glad that

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 331.

\* See the next letter.

yo<sup>r</sup> L.' toke his playne delynge w<sup>th</sup> you in his l<sup>re</sup> in so good p<sup>te</sup>. And thus this tragedy I hope be at an ende, untill the cumyng upp of Higgenbothome, w<sup>th</sup> suche proves as yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall sende agaynst him.

We have had no lyttell adoe w<sup>th</sup> those unreasonable people of Ashforde, wherof this bearer can informe yo<sup>r</sup> L. at lengethe; but nowe they are all returned back agayne, and none of those l<sup>res</sup> y<sup>t</sup> were sente upp to the Counsell, or any other concernyng that matter, were delyvered, but sente doune to my Lady agayne; yet it was thoughte good that I sholde make my L. of Leicester pryvye to the cumyng of thes p<sup>sons</sup>; the w<sup>ch</sup> I did the same day that they came to towne; and, when I had tolde him at lengethe how the case stode, he agreed w<sup>th</sup> me that it was a playne practize; yet, nevertheless, wyshe that (if by any meanes possible) we sholde stay them from complayninge; saynge, in generall words, that if they were not stayed, there wolde falle oute greater inconvenyence bothe to yo<sup>r</sup> L. and my Lady then you were aware of, how falce or untrew soever theyr complayntes were. But before that he inquired of the towne where they dwelte; w<sup>ch</sup>, when I had describ'd to him, he well remembred, and that he had angeled & fyshed at th' ende of that towne; and sayde he thoughte it belonged wholye to my Lady; and asked whether yo<sup>r</sup> L. did meddell therw<sup>th</sup> or not. I answered him that yo<sup>r</sup> L. had wholy lefte it to my Lady, to use at her pleasure, and was not pryvy how her La. delte therw<sup>th</sup>. "Well," quoth he, "but, for all that, assure yo<sup>r</sup> selfe that whosoever sett  
 " thes varletts, and the others on, had no lesse evell meaning towards  
 " my L. then my Lady; for here is no difference made, nether in  
 " the Q.' opinion nor any other, but whatsoev<sup>r</sup> concernethe one of  
 " them, touchethe them bothe alyke; and yet," quoth he, "I ne-  
 " ver harde of any practize for the removynge of my L.' charge  
 " but, amongst other thynges, this was ever one; that there was no  
 " good agreem<sup>t</sup> betwyxte my L. & my Lady; and that it was in-

“ formed, bothe to the Q. & others, that there was a secrete divy-  
 “ sion betwyxte yo<sup>r</sup> doynge; and,” quoth he, “ if it were knowne,  
 “ I verely beleave the same hathe nowe bene informed, and it is not  
 “ longe synce I harde it, when I am assured that there was never  
 “ any suche thyng; but,” quoth he, “ by the eternall God, if they  
 “ coulde ever brynge the Q. to beleave it that there were jarres be-  
 “ twyxe them, she wolde be in suche a feare as it wolde sooner be  
 “ the cause of the removyng of my L.’ charge then any other  
 “ thyng; for I thynk verely,” quoth he, “ she wolde never slepe  
 “ quyetly after, as longe as that Q. remayned w<sup>th</sup> them;” and, nexte  
 to this, it troblethe the Q. moste when she heareth that you are  
 not so well beloved of yo<sup>r</sup> tenants as she wolde wyshe, w<sup>ch</sup> was  
 the cause of her late earnest l<sup>e</sup>, “ the w<sup>ch</sup>,” quoth he, “ I coulde not  
 “ staye if my lyfe had layne thereon. Well,” quoth he, “ I am  
 “ glad all thes form<sup>r</sup> matters are so well satisfyed; and, to con-  
 “ clude,” quoth he, “ I pray God that my L. and Lady have none  
 “ but faythefull & trew s<sup>v</sup>antes aboute them; and that none of them  
 “ doe, by indyrecte meanes, cause it to be informed sumtymes hy-  
 “ ther that there is myslykes or disagreements betwyxte them when  
 “ there is none at all.” I leave to wryte unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. my answers  
 to many of these his L.’ speeches, for it wolde be too longe; and  
 yo<sup>r</sup> L. may thynk y<sup>t</sup> ether I answered accordyng to my duty, &  
 to the truthe, or els I forgotte myselfe overmuch: All this speache  
 I had w<sup>th</sup> him before he wente to Waisted, w<sup>ch</sup> is v dayes synce.\*

The secrete opinion is now that the matter of Mons<sup>r</sup>’s cumyng,  
 and espetyally the marryage, is growne very colde, and Semyer  
 lyke shortely to goe over; and yet I know a man may take a thou-  
 sande pounds, in this towne, to be bounde to pay double so muche  
 when Mons<sup>r</sup> cumethe into Englande, and treble so muche when he

\* This remarkable conference gives us a tolerably correct idea of the state of Elizabeth’s mind during the long captivity of her wretched rival. The trite adage, that guilt carries with it its own punishment, was never better exemplified.



marryethe the Q.' Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and if he nether doe the one nor the other, to gayne the thousande poundes cleare :\* This is all the newes that I heare. And thus, my wyfe & I, most hūbly besechyngē yo<sup>r</sup> L. daly blessingē, w<sup>th</sup> our wonted prayer, on our knees, for yo<sup>r</sup> longe contynewancē in all honor, moste p<sup>r</sup>fyte healthe, & longe lyfe, I ceace. At yo<sup>r</sup> L.' lyttell house nere Char. Crosse, this p<sup>r</sup>sent Fry-day, late at nyghte, xv<sup>th</sup> of May, 1579.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most hūble and obedyent lovyngē sunē,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

I wyshe y<sup>t</sup> it wolde please yo<sup>r</sup> L. to remember my L. Chancellor w<sup>th</sup> sun guyfte: It wolde be very well bestowed.

*To my Lorde my father.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXL.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl. of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 303.

AFTER o<sup>r</sup> right hartie comendacons to yo<sup>r</sup> good L. yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall understande that the Sheriffe of Chester havinge sent Otwell Higgenbotham upp unto us, we have charged him both w<sup>th</sup> the words cōtained in yo<sup>r</sup> L. form<sup>r</sup> l<sup>es</sup>, touchinge his speaches for the assistance of yo<sup>r</sup> L.' ten<sup>ts</sup> in Glossopdale,† and also w<sup>th</sup> the deposition

\* That this species of gambling was used at so early a date is a curious piece of intelligence. This passage informs us too that the odds were at that time three to one against the French marriage.

† Volume F of the Talbot MSS. contains a great number of papers relative to the dispute be-

of Rob<sup>t</sup> Boothe, *viva voce* taken here; and, theruppon, assure yo<sup>r</sup> L. that we were so carefull of the mainten<sup>ce</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> L.' credit and honor in that matter, that in case the faulte could have ben proved in suche sorte as that the lawe might have taken holde upon him, we would have caused suche an example to be made, as both he himself, and others, should therby have learned to take better heede what speaches they use of a noble man of yo<sup>r</sup> L.' callinge. But, sence it falleth out that he is charged by Boothe, not that he should saye that he had the persones in a readines, but simply to have spoken that two hundred would assist the tenants (and this, also, standeth upon the affirmac<sup>on</sup> of the one and the deniall of the other, which is no suffici<sup>en</sup>t prooffe;) and, further, the said Otwell is by Boothe himselfe reported to be an honest poore man, and one that liveth quietlie in the cōtreye; we, p<sup>re</sup>suning upon yo<sup>r</sup> L.' good nature, and beinge geven to understande that yo<sup>r</sup> L. would have ben cōtented to have shewed him favor if the matter had not ben brought before us, have thought good to comaunde him to repaire unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. and there to submit himself unto yow, and to crave yo<sup>r</sup> favor;

tween the Earl and his tenants which is here alluded to. It appears that four of these persons had rendered themselves particularly obnoxious to him; that he had, in consequence, dismissed them from certain farms which they alledged had been leased to them; and that, under this pretence, they had the address to prevail on several of the country people to join with them in an application to the Lords of the Council, who wrote to the Earl, recommending the tenants in a general way to his favour. The Earl, in answer, denies that he had granted leases to them; recapitulates their ill usage of him; and concludes with declaring, that if they will make due submission to him he will again receive them into his good graces. At length, after long disputes, in the course of which the partiality of the Council to the tenants is very evident, they are finally called up, slightly reprimanded, and ordered to depart; but immediately after, Walsingham writes to the Earl, that "the Queen hath altered her resolution with regard to their sentence, because *she is determined to have all causes of grief in her subjects removed.*" The last letter on the subject is from the Lords of the Council to the Earl, in which they thank him for his condescension to the tenants, particularly for his promise to place Jackson, the man who was most odious to him, in a farm adjoining to that from which he had been removed, and thus the tenants fairly gained the victory. The apparent benignity of these proceedings towards an order of persons which Elizabeth's established system of policy generally tended to oppress, arose entirely from her dread of the Earl's becoming unpopular among his tenants, and the contingent possibility of their being gained over to the interest of the Queen of Scots.

and in case yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall see more cause then we doe to binde him to the good behaivor, we leave it to yo<sup>r</sup> L.' discrecon to doe as yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall see cause. And so, trustinge that this will satisfye yo<sup>r</sup> L. and prayinge yo<sup>r</sup> L. to coceave no otherwise therof then is frendlie and honourable by us meant towards yow, we bidde yo<sup>r</sup> good L. right hartelie farewell. From Westminster the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Maye, 1579.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' assured lovinge frendes,

T. BROMLEY, Canc.*	W. BURGHELEY.	F. LYNCOLN.
T. SUSSEX.	F. BEDFORD.	C <small>HR</small> IST <small>OP</small> H <small>ER</small> HATTON.†
F. KNOOLYS.	JAMYS CROFTE.	F <small>RA</small> N <small>CIS</small> WALSYNGHAM.
	WA. MILDMAY.†	

*To our verie good Lorde the Erle of Shrews-  
burye, Erle Marshall of Englande.*

\* Sir Thomas Bromley, Knight, appointed Lord Chancellor on the 25<sup>th</sup> of April preceeding the date of this letter. He died April 12, 1587, and his line, after four generations, ended in a female, who married William Bromley, of Horscheath in Cambridgeshire, grandfather of the present Lord Montfort. The peerages give a pretty correct account of this gentleman.

† Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, second son of Thomas Mildmay, an Auditor of the Court of Augmentations, by Anne, daughter of ——— Read. He was educated in Christ's College, Cambridge, and came early into his father's office, in which he was appointed Surveyor. In the reign of Edward VI. he had the chief direction of the mint, and the management, under several special commissions, of the King's revenues, particularly of those which arose from the Crown lands, the nature and value of which he had made his chief study. Thus qualified, Elizabeth gave him the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer, upon the death of Sir Richard Sackville, and he became a most useful, but not a favoured servant, for his integrity was too stiff to bend to the dark politics of that reign, and his consequent popularity excited the continual jealousy of his mistress; he was therefore never advanced to any higher post, though he is mentioned in a late letter, N<sup>o</sup> CXXXIV. as a candidate for the Seals. He was a very learned man, and an eminent encourager of literature, witness his donations to the college in which he was bred, and his foundation of Emanuel, in the same university; which latter having barely finished, he died, on the 31<sup>st</sup> of May, 1589. Sir Walter Mildmay married Mary, sister of Sir Francis Walsingham, by whom he had two sons, Anthony, and Humphrey; and three daughters; Winifred, married to William Fitzwilliam, of Gainspark in Essex, an ancestor of the present Earl; Christian, to Charles Barret, of Avely, in the same county; and Martha, to William Broucker.

‡ Sir Christopher Hatton, at this time Vice-Chamberlain, was the third and youngest son of

N<sup>o</sup> CXLI.

*The Archbishop of YORK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My honorable good Lord,*

THIS day in the morning I received a l<sup>r</sup> from London, signifi-  
 cation that the Parliamēt was proroged untill the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of Novem-  
 ber next, as also that the Frenche matter was dashte; for Semers,\*  
 w<sup>th</sup> that crue, was dep<sup>t</sup>tinge owte of the realme. This eveninge I  
 received an other l<sup>r</sup> confirminge the former towching the prögacon  
 of the Parliamēt, and, further, saienge that the Frenche knotte was

HOWARD  
 Papers.

William Hatton, of Holdenby in Northamptonshire, by Alice, daughter of Laurence Sander\*, of Horringworth, in the same county. This gentleman, who is said to have first attracted Elizabeth's notice by the elegance of his person, and his graceful dancing at a court ball, was placed, when a very young man, in the society of the Inner Temple, not to study the law, but that his mind might be enlarged by an intercourse with those who were at once men of business and of the world, for such was the character of the lawyers of that day. From one of the Queen's pensioners, he became successively a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, Captain of the Guard, Vice-chamberlain, and Privy Counsellor; and by these unusual gradations rose to the Chancellorship in 1587, when he was likewise elected a Knight of the Garter. Elizabeth's court was divided into two orders of men, statesmen and favourites. It hath been the common misfortune of absolute princes to blend these characters in the same persons, but her sagacity generally kept them separate. It was not the public station, but her confidence, that made the statesman; and thus Sussex, perhaps the deepest politician of this reign, appeared in the courtly place of Lord Chamberlain, while Hatton, for his good looks and gallantry, held the grave and dignified office of Chancellor. His insufficiency was at first so glaring that the advocates refused to plead before him, but his modesty and natural sweetness of temper soon endeared him to them; his rigid application enabled him to gain a tolerable knowledge of laws which were not yet perplexed by numerous comments; and the extreme caution with which he proceeded, always founding his decrees upon the private advice of the most eminent of his brethren, at length procured him a degree of confidence from the public which well experienced judges have often wanted. He survived this remarkable elevation only four years; and died unmarried, September 20, 1591, of a broken heart, as hath been said, owing to the stern perseverance with which Elizabeth had demanded an old debt which he was unable to pay.

\* Simier.

loosed, for that Mouns<sup>r</sup> required pledges for the saftie of his p<sup>r</sup>son, or els he would not come in; the pledges were the Earle of Oxforde, the Earle of Shrewsbury, the Earle of Leicester, with sundry others of greatest callinge: These condicōns were too harde, so that I verily thinke that that matter hath an ende. I thought good thus muche to signifye unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. althoughe I thinke yow are more fully advertised of these things ere this.

The prorogaçon of the Parliamēt notwithstandinge, yet I mynde to take my journey towards London the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of this October: Yf yo<sup>r</sup> L. will use my s<sup>r</sup>vce in any thinge there you shall comaunde it. And thus, remaininge yo<sup>r</sup> L.' even to the uttermost, I comēd the same to the good direction of Godd's holy spirite.

Southwell, at viii of the clocke at nighte, this xiiii<sup>th</sup> of October, 1579.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most assured,

E. EBOR.\*

*To the right honorable my very good Lorde the  
Earle of Shrewsbury, one of her Ma<sup>t</sup>'s most  
honorable Privie Counsell—w<sup>th</sup> speede.*

\* Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York: an ancestor of the present Lord Sandys. This Prelate's conduct happily united the easy elegance of a courtier with as much piety, meekness, and benevolence, as ever ornamented the clerical character. He had suffered imprisonment in the late reign on account of a sermon preached by him at Cambridge in favour of Lady Jane Grey's title to the Crown, and after his liberation, retired to Strasburgh, where he lived till the accession of Elizabeth, who promoted him upon his return to the see of Worcester, and afterwards to that of York. He died July 10, 1588.

N<sup>o</sup> CXLII.

*The Archbishop of YORK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

As yo<sup>r</sup> sicknes was my great grefe so yo<sup>r</sup> recovery is my great  
comforth; God should plage me too much to bereff me of so honor-  
able and fathful a frend. I wold have writtn unto yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ty</sup> ere this,  
but that thes uncertan tymes bring forth no certanties. The French  
matter hath bene long on slepe, and semed as deade, but now is re-  
vived agayne: Mounser, of late, wrote most kynd l<sup>trs</sup>, clamyng pro-  
misse, and yelding to all conditions: The King sent a threatening  
message by his Ledgard Ambassador here: The Earle of Leycester,  
M<sup>r</sup> Hatton, and M<sup>r</sup> Walsingham,\* have earnestly moved hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>  
to go forward w<sup>th</sup> the mariage, as hir most saltie. Here, upon  
Tewsday last, l<sup>trs</sup> were sent by post, as well to Mounser as to Se-  
mers; and answe<sup>r</sup> was geven to y<sup>r</sup> Ambassador here, to his satis-  
faction; so that it is lokod for that both Semers, and other French  
comissioners, wil be here before Easter to make up a conclusion; but  
what wil be the ende, or to what effect this wil com<sup>e</sup>, God knoweth  
and not man; yet on Weddensday last hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> did cast ow<sup>t</sup> speeches  
unto me tending that way. If thes comissioners com<sup>e</sup> y<sup>r</sup> P<sup>l</sup>ament  
will hold; if they com<sup>e</sup> not, it is like to be proroged untill Michael-  
mas.

The Earle of Arundel† is deade, and the Duke's sonne, comonly  
called the Earle of Surry, is now named the Earle of Arundel; it

\* It is remarkable that these three ministers should be usually mentioned together in history as the most vehement opposers of the marriage.

† Henry Fitz Alan. He was succeeded by his grandson, Philip, son to the late Duke of Norfolk. See *N. H.* in the last reign.

falleth unto him by inherytance. Mr Mounson hath gotten leave to be at his owne howse in Lyncolneshire, but not restored to his place. Men stand here in grace or disgrace as before, nothing bettered in myne opinion. The L. Sands is loked for here in May next; if he com I wil p̄suade him to accompany me into Yorkshire. And thus, with my most hartie comēdations to yoʳ good L. and to the good Countesse yʳ wife, I comende you both to God. London, Martii 5, 1579.

Yoʳ L.ʳ most assured,

E. EBOR.

*To the right honorable my very good Lorde  
the Earle of Shrewsbury, one of her Ma.<sup>y</sup>  
Privie Counsaile.*

Nº CXLIII.

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*May it please yoʳ L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 377.

YESTERDAY, the xv<sup>th</sup> of M<sup>ch</sup>e, the Portingall lienge here for the Imbassador to the late Kinge hathe at last receved l<sup>res</sup> from his cuntrie (as one Doctor Lopes,\* now cheef phyzycyon to my Lo. of Lec<sup>r</sup>, did tell me, w<sup>th</sup> Lopes is a very honest person, and zealous) the

\* Rodrigo Lopez, a Portuguese Jew. He was afterwards appointed domestic physician to the Queen, and in that situation, so convenient for the purpose, undertook to poison her, for which intended service he received from the King of Spain a rich jewel, and the promise of 50,000 duca s. This hopeful project was discovered by the means of some intercepted letters, and Dr. Lopez suffered death at Tyburn in 1594.

effect of w<sup>ch</sup> l<sup>res</sup> of advtishment is the government of the stayt of Porting. beinge directed by the Kinge, for the tyme, and iii principall counselors, w<sup>th</sup> xi other, co<sup>t</sup>ynewally exercised in matters of state: The Kinge ther laytly deade, theys xv have co<sup>t</sup>ynewed devyzinge of some resolucyon how, or which way, to yeld theire obedyence, whether to Kinge Phillipp, or to the Duches of Braganza \* who is next heyre: And the likelyhode that they intende not so sleightly to yelde unto the Spa. is that the Portingalls hathe allredy armed xx<sup>s</sup> soldiers, and gatherithe dayly all the force they can, have also provided xvii very stronge shipps; fortifyed a place of accompt; dryven and disvictualled all that partte of the cuntry where the Spanyerdes must arrive; and keepe secrett all the rest of theyr determinacions. The layt Imbassador, not tayking openly any chardges upon hym, is lyke enoughe to solyciett the intents and direction of the counselors afforsaid w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne; and thought it is that if that Duches can have assistaunce of other Pymys to maynteigne her cause, she will not yelde over her right so sleightly; and that garlande is so sweett that it will be worthe wrastelinge for; for if K. Phillip hadd Portingall in quyett, and there East Indies w<sup>th</sup> his West Indies, he might (as w<sup>th</sup> his armes) imbrayse and crushe the worlde; therefore it behoavethe his equales to layme him of one of those armes. It was laytly geven owt, by them Spanished,† that King Phillip was proclaimed Kinge in Lisborne, but it is contrary; nether is it known for trewth that the Duches of Braganza is proclaimed Q. but the matt<sup>r</sup> is hooveryd for a while.

\* Philip claimed the succession under his mother, Isabella, daughter of Emanuel King of Portugal; the Duchess, with undoubted right, as being grand-daughter to that prince, through Edward, his second son: Philip, however, having a powerful army to back his pretensions, ascended the throne with very little opposition. Claims were likewise made by the Duke of Savoy and Parma, by Catherine de Medicis, Lewis Duke of Beja, Antonio, Grand Prior of Crato, and Maud Countess of Bologna: Even the Pope set up a pretended title, under the ridiculous idea that the kingdom, to speak in clerical language, had lapsed to him because its last monarch was a Cardinal.

† Or of the Spanish faction.



Yo<sup>r</sup> badd tennants of Glossop want coales to their irons: Yo<sup>r</sup> L. servant, M<sup>r</sup> Bawdwyn, travellithe honestly in those causes; whome I have wished to harken to those verlett's slanderous speeche in pryson, to heape coales upon their heades nowe they be there; and therw<sup>th</sup> I ende, the xvi of M<sup>che</sup>, 1579.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' ever,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.

*To the right honorr. my very good Lo. the Erle  
of Shreusbury, E. Marshall of Englonde, and  
of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> most honorr. Privie Counsell, &  
Knight of th<sup>e</sup> Order.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXLIV.

*Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 383.

My humble deautie reme<sup>b</sup>red, ryght honorable my singuler good Lord and fater. Meay it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. upon my furst cuminge to Court, in speache w<sup>th</sup> hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>, she asked for yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. and, after I had done yo<sup>r</sup> dutie to hir, she asked me where I sawe yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. and yo<sup>r</sup> charge: For yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. I tould hire I attended of you at Shefeld, to knowe yo<sup>r</sup> pleasure; and yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. came to a house w<sup>ch</sup> you were a bildinge, and there I toke my leave of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. and you returned to yo<sup>r</sup> charge; but as for the Quene of Scots, I had not sene manie yeres: I find yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' charge is greate, in respecte ther is here soe manie contrarieties. I find the Quene's Ma<sup>ty</sup> greatlie troubled, and the matter of Munsure in great suspence. It is delie loked that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Staford shall gowe into Fraunse. Hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> removed to

Nonsyche; all the houshold put to bord wages, M<sup>r</sup> Controuler onlie exep<sup>t</sup>ed, and one clarke of the kitchen, howe dothe a<sup>c</sup>nd the Couert. The Frense Imbassidore foloweth the Couert, and hathe delie great audiens of hir Ma<sup>tie</sup>. My Lord of Lecester, as I here, maketh great preperation at Killingwourth, and wold gladlie have leave to gowe theather, but as yet hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> wyll not gra<sup>n</sup>t it to him. My Lord Tresorer is well, but sumthinge trobled w<sup>th</sup> the goute in his hand: My Lord Chamberlen verie well; my Lady well recovered, who was verie sycke, and hathe escaped verie hardlie. This is all at this time I can lerne wourthie yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> readinge; but, as I shall understand, I wyll accordyng to my deautie adverte yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. in the meane time I crave perdone, and so I moste hu<sup>b</sup>lé take my leave, cravi<sup>g</sup>e yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> delie blessinge. Savoye, this xxix<sup>th</sup> of Meay, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> lovinge and most obedient soun<sup>e</sup>,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

---

N<sup>o</sup> CXLV.

*Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

My hu<sup>b</sup>le deautie remebred. Meay it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. sens my last letter M<sup>r</sup> Staford is sent into Fraunce, and departed fro<sup>m</sup> London the xxix<sup>th</sup> of this instant: His comficien is to deale ether for conclusion of mariage, or parfett amitie and pease; whether is likelier I leave to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> jugement. Out of Fraunce it is sertenlie delivered that ther hathe bene a slaughtter of soume of the religion, but in what sort, or order, I cannot get the knoulege. Out of Flaundres I

TALBOT  
Paper,  
Volume F.  
fol 385.

here litle, onelie this; that M<sup>r</sup> Jhon Nores,\* in Anwarpe, gouinge in a couche to the Prince, serten set of him, and discharged serten calivers, and shot thourowe the couche in 3 or 4 places; he leped out, and one stricks him over the feace w<sup>th</sup> a houlberd, but no gret hurt; he recovered a house, and so was saved. Hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> remeaneth here at Nonsyche as yet, but mindeth to remove to Otlands about a senight hens: Hir Grace liketh well of this place, but yet the causes of Fraūce trouble hir so as she is no wes well disposed. The French Imbasidore, Mounswere Mouiser,† ridinge to take the ayer, in his returne cam thowrowe Smithfild; and ther, at the bars, was stayed by thos ofisers that sitteth to cut sours, by reason his raper was longer then the statute: ‡ He was in a great feaurie, and dreawe his raper; in the meane season my Lord Henry Seamore cam, and so stayed the matt<sup>r</sup>: Hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> is greatlie ofended w<sup>th</sup> the ofisers, in that they wanted judgement.

Thus, w<sup>th</sup> my wounted prear to Almighty God for yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> longe life, w<sup>th</sup> muche healthe, I most hūblie take my leave, cravunge yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> delie bleshing. Fro<sup>m</sup> the Couert at Nonsyche, this xxiii<sup>th</sup> of June, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> lovinge and moste obedient sounce,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

*To the right honorable my singular good  
Lord and father the Earle of Shroves-  
burie, at Shesfeld, his Lo.<sup>'</sup> house.*

\* Sir John Norris, second son of Henry Lord Norris, and at this time general of the English forces in the Netherlands.

† Malvoisier, the French Ambassador in ordinary.

‡ In the beginning of this year certain sumptuary laws were published by proclamation, and enforced with great exactness. The ruffs, which had increased to an enormous and ridiculous size, were reduced to legal dimensions, and swords were restrained to the length of three feet. It appears by this passage that persons were placed at the principal avenues to the city, with orders to shorten such as might be beyond the prescribed measure.

N<sup>o</sup> CXLVI.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHELEY.*

*My good L.*

I HAVE sene a lettr w<sup>ch</sup> it plesed yo<sup>r</sup> L. moste honorably & kyndely to wryte to my wyfe, gretly to her cōforte when she was greved, for the w<sup>ch</sup> I do thynk myself more bownd to yo<sup>r</sup> L. than I can wryte, & so I beseeche you to cōceyve; &, therw<sup>th</sup>, to make certen accounte that bothe she and I do love, honor, & reverence you as a father, & wyll do you all s<sup>r</sup>vyece we can, as ferr as eny chylde you have, w<sup>th</sup> harte and hand, & so praye you to dyspose of us bothe.

CRELL  
Pap. 1.

The trewe fere of God w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> actyons have alwayes shewed to be in yo<sup>r</sup> harte; the grete and deepe care w<sup>ch</sup> you have alwayes had for the honor & salty of the Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>t</sup>'s moste worthy p<sup>er</sup>son; the cotynuall troubell w<sup>ch</sup> you have of long tyme taken for the benefytyng of the com<sup>on</sup>-welthe; and the upryght course w<sup>ch</sup> ye have alwayes taken, respectyng the matt<sup>r</sup> & not the p<sup>er</sup>son, in all causes; (w<sup>ch</sup> be the necessary fruts of him that ferethe God trewly, s<sup>r</sup>veth his Sove- rayne faythfully, and loveth his contrey derely) have tyed me to yo<sup>r</sup> L. in that knotte w<sup>ch</sup> no worldly fraylty can break; and, ther- for, I wyll never forbere to runne any fortune that maye s<sup>r</sup>vye you, and further yo<sup>r</sup> honorabell dealyngs in these yo<sup>r</sup> godly actyons. And so, my good L. forberyng to entrobell you w<sup>th</sup> words, I end; & wysh unto you as to myself, & better, yf I maye. At Newhall, June 28, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.'s moste assured,

T. SUSSEX

N<sup>o</sup> CXLVII.THOMAS BAWDEWYN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1580.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. G. f. 26.

THE Prince of Condy<sup>e</sup> \* is arrayed here in England, as I am assured yowre L<sup>p</sup> dothe understand by my Lord Talbott his lettre sent by the post: He doth lye very secretlye in Kent, at M<sup>r</sup> Randalp<sup>he</sup> his house. As I am informed, he hathe stored greete troubles in Fraunce, and dothe intende to prosecute the same: His comminge hither is to have her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s ayde, w<sup>ch</sup> the Ambassado<sup>r</sup> Ledger dothe impugne in so muche as he can. Condy<sup>e</sup> was w<sup>th</sup> the Earle of Leicester at dinner on Wednesday, & did speke w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>te</sup>, as we do heere, the same daye. Cassimere is looked for to ayde Condy<sup>e</sup> & Navar † &, for that her Ma<sup>te</sup> shalbe in

suche sommes, w<sup>ch</sup> they hoope unto by their humble suites. Cassimere profered by his chiftest frindes in

Coort to take Callayes for her Ma<sup>te</sup>, & to delyver the same to our handes otherwise to repaye the somme againe, being xx<sup>ty</sup> thousand pounce; w<sup>ch</sup> profer is here accepted as the late marriage was, some reputing it moost honorable & beneficiall, others esteeming bothe Callayes & Ireland rather a burden & chardge; ‡ & therefore do thincke it fit to leeve them bothe, but for

\* His coming into England this year hath passed unobserved by historians.

† Casimir, who hath been lately mentioned, had joined these Princes, with a body of German mercenaries, about four years before; betrayed them soon after to Catherine de Medicis; and now attached himself again to the Huguenots.

‡ The Pope had lately made a formal gift of Ireland to the King of Spain, and some Spanish troops which arrived there in the course of this year declared that they came to take possession. That island was then a constant source of danger and expence to England, insomuch that Walsingham frequently wished it to sink into the sea.

this onelye respect; that where Ireland hathe very good tymbre, and convenient havens, yf the Spaigniard might be master of them he wold in short space be m<sup>r</sup> of the seas, w<sup>ch</sup> is our chiftest force, as I pray God it may continewc. The byll for the diat moneye\* is not assyned; therefore I pray yow to write, for grete be my wantes.

I do here that Mounseur hathe this flat aunswere, sent by M<sup>r</sup> Stafford; that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> maye not in any soort marye untyll she heere the Frenche troubles wylbe pacified.

This bringer hathe all thinges in redyenes I have upon his bill lent him.

Yowre Honor's moost bounden servaunt,

THO. BAWDEWYN.

*To my Lorde.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXLVIII.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My good L.*

SENDYNG this berer to see how her Ma<sup>tie</sup> dothe, I woulde not omytte to wryte these fewe lynes to you. I have never hard woorde from my L. of Lestr, M<sup>r</sup> Vycechambrlen, or M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Walsyngham, of the comyng of the Prynce of Condye, or his expecta-  
tyon, or to seek to know my opynyon what I thought feete to do in his causes; wherby I see ether they seek to kepe the hole from

CECIL  
Papers.

\* The Earl's allowance for the maintenance of the Queen of Scots is commonly so termed in these papers.

me, or els care lyttell for my opynyon, or wyll wraſte the Prynce, & the reſte of that ſorte, to thynk I am no frend to ther cauſe: W<sup>ch</sup> of theſe ſo ever it be I do not waye, eny more then they waye the making of me a ſtranger to the matt<sup>r</sup>; and, therefor, yf yo<sup>r</sup> L. have not alredye acquaynted eny of them w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> wrytyng to me in that matt<sup>r</sup>, I praye yo<sup>r</sup> L. lett them not knowe of it; &, p<sup>h</sup>aps, at my comyng, ſome of them wyll myſlyk I am made ſuche a ſtranger, though not in reſpect of myſelf yet in reſpecte of her Ma<sup>te</sup>'s ſrvice; wherein I do not dowte but bothe her Ma<sup>te</sup> & the wordell do conceyve I can gyve as ſownd an opynyon as the better of them, & ſo have don in all caſes hetherto.

By ſuche lyttell knolege as I gather from ſome of my frends, I do fynd ther is a hope gathered to brynge the Q. to yeld to the Prynce's requeſts haſtely; that, havyng accorded w<sup>th</sup> him before eny awnſwer be retorned of M<sup>r</sup> Stafförde's negotyatyon, it myght be a hynderaunce to eny thing that myght falle owte good by that awnſwer: It were therfor, my good L. not amyſſe, in my opynyon, for her Ma<sup>te</sup> to ſtaye her reſolute awnſwer to the Prynce, not only untell ſhe had receyved awnſwer from M<sup>r</sup> Stafford, but alſo untell ſhe had adviſed the K. of the Prynce's beyng here, & had receyved awnſwer whether ſhe myght have eny hope of peace by his meanes; otherwyſe, yf (before ſhe ſee th' end of Stafford's dealyngs, and be informed from the K. what he wyll do for the peace) ſhe ſhowld enter into the gyvyng of eny ayde that myght aſſyſt the warres, it ſhowld not onely overthrowe all Mons'<sup>r</sup> ententyons, but alſo ſhutte up holly all meanes for peace, and laye the warres fulle open; wherof ſhe muſte be the hedde, &, in th' end, is not habell to bere the charge; unto w<sup>th</sup> I woulde not wyſhe her Ma<sup>te</sup> to enter, untell ſhe wer dryven unto it by Moas'<sup>r</sup> refusyng of the maryage, & the Kyng refusyng of the peace; w<sup>ch</sup>, yf the matt<sup>r</sup> be well handeled, I thynk they never wyll do.

Thus am I bold to ſcrybbell my mynde to yo<sup>r</sup> L. beyng very

lothe to see my Soverayne Lady to be vyolently drawen in to a warre w<sup>ch</sup> I knowe is naturally ageynst her harte, and all the wordell doth see is more than she shalbe habell to maynteyne, & therefore muste, of necessity, be perylouse to her. And so, my good L. I end, & comytt you to God. From Newhall, this first of July, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

Nº CXLIX.

FRAGMENT.

THOMAS BAWDEWYN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

—THE Quene, our Sovereigne, beinge perswaded by her physitions, did enter into a bathe on Sondaye last; & cyther by takinge colde, or by soome other accident, did p<sup>r</sup>sentlye fall sicke, & so did continewe twoe dayes togeather, but nowe is very well recovered againe. M<sup>r</sup> Walsingham is at this instant from the Coort: God hathe taken to his mercye the daughter of the saide M<sup>r</sup> Walsingham.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. G. f. 20.

We have here in London, and at the Coort, a new straunge sickness: It dothe greeve men in the head, & with a stiche over the stomacke: Fewe doe dye therof, & yet many are infected: I doe heere it credyblie reported that fortye studentes of Lincolne's Inne were taken w<sup>th</sup> the saide malladye w<sup>th</sup>in the space of xxiiii howres: At the Coort, the Ladye Lincolne, the Ladye Hawarde, the Ladye Stafford, the Ladye Leighton, are at this instant trobbled therewithall: The Lord Lomney is sicke there, & many of the inferior soorte:



Soome say the L. Chamberlane is sicke at Newhal. Condye dothe remaine at the Coort, in a banqueting house. Speeches we had raised here that the Prince of Orange was likewise arived at Dover, and soome have reported that the Kinge of Navar was in Gernesey; but I am resolved that Orange & Navar remaine in their countreyes. It is certainly yeeven out that Mounseur Daubany\* hath professed him selfe one of the reformed religion in Scotlande, & hath renounced all Papistrie. The Lord Graye of Wylton† shall goe into Ireland w<sup>th</sup> a convenient numbre of soldiours: At the first it was reported that he shold have seven thousand, nowe the numbre is muche decreased.

I have delyvered my Ladye's lettre unto the Ladye Burghley; who dothe yelde so good speeches as she dyd hertofore, w<sup>ch</sup> in my late lettre I did humblye signifie unto yowe: And, sithence that tyme, she dyd deale w<sup>th</sup> my L. her husband for that cause, whoe dyd declare unto her that the Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup> was unwillinge of that jorneye, & that his L<sup>p</sup>. had so advertised yowe by his own lettre; &, for my better satisfaction, she procured my Lord to utter his minde therin, w<sup>ch</sup> was in substance following: That he had moved her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, whom he found resolutelye bent agaynst the goenge to Chatterworth; and, by reason of the buisye affaires wherewith she is troubled, as also by her sycknes, the oportunitie dothe not serve thitherto to procede any further on that behalfe, w<sup>ch</sup> he wold verye wyllinglye doe; howbeit he gave me this advertisement, that yf her

\* Esme Stuart, afterwards in great favour with James I. who created him Earl, and then Duke, of Lenox. He was son to a brother of that Prince's grandfather, Matthew Earl of Lenox. The surname d'Aubigny had been used by the younger brothers of this family ever since 1422, when Charles VII. of France granted to John Stuart the territory of Aubigny in Berry, which reverted to the French Crown upon the death of Charles, the last Duke of Richmond and Lenox of that family. Louis XIV. at the request of our Charles II. erected this estate into a Duchy and Peerage of France, and granted it to Madame de Querouaille, Duchess of Portsmouth, with remainder to her natural male issue by Charles, and their heirs; and at her death it devolved on the last Duke of Richmond, her grandson, in whose father all the ancient English and Scottish honours of the late house of Lenox Stuart had been previously revived.

† Arthur Lord Grey, lately appointed Deputy of Ireland.

Ma<sup>tie</sup> shold perceave that eyther yowre Honor or my Lady were earnest suitors to obtaine licence, she wold conceave a mislike of yowe for the same, and so did wishe me to let yowe understande. The Lady Burghley wolde write unto my Lady, but she comaunded me to signifie that her eyes do somewhat sayle her: \* She dothe send her moost hartye commendacions, and dothe desyre her Ladyship to use her service in what she shall neede; & dothe affirme that she wyll be painefull & carefull to accomlishe her requeste, & that there shalbe nothinge defectyve on her parte; & so did desyre my Lady to thincke bothe of her, & of my Lord her husband.

I have, hereinclosed, send unto yowe a noote of the answer w<sup>ch</sup> Blitheman hathe made unto suche objections as I did laye before M<sup>r</sup> Midlemoore, at our late conference for Burton Abbaye: † It maye please yowe to send them to M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Roodes to be considered of. M<sup>r</sup> Midlemoore and I have debated of the cause, before my L. Talbot & M<sup>r</sup> Manners: He dothe desyre that yowre Honor wold take it at that price, viz. xxii<sup>ic</sup> ponde, w<sup>th</sup> that securité as he hathe for it; or that otherwise it may please yowe to license him to proceede, for the w<sup>ch</sup> I have obtained ten dayes to geeve him aunswere, w<sup>ch</sup> may now be as shall best lyke yowre Honor; and thus do most humbly take my leewe. From yowre house, Cold Harbar in London, the first of July, 1580.

Yowre Honor's moost bounden servaunt,

THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

\* The fact probably was that she durst not write. The temper of the times, and of the monarch, required an extreme nicety of conduct. It is remarkable how few answers appear to the abundance of letters which the Earl wrote to Elizabeth's ministers, the rough copies of which are preserved in the Talbot papers. When his heavy complaints obliged them to break silence, they addressed themselves verbally to his agent, Bawdewyn, who transmitted the particulars of their conversation to his Lord; and thus they were left at liberty to explain away, or deny entirely, all that they had said. The only material exception is in a letter from Secretary Wilson of January 31, this year.

† Burton, or Monk Britton, Priory, near Barnsley in Yorkshire. This very estate was sold a few years since to the guardians of Sir George Wombwell, Bart. for upwards of £ 30,000.

N<sup>o</sup> CL.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.**My nobell good Lord,*

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Vol.G.f.33.

---

I AM sorry that I have trobelyd yo<sup>r</sup> L. to move hur Ma<sup>te</sup> for this Ladé's going to Buxtons & Chatsworth, being so gretly myslyked of hur Ma<sup>te</sup>; wheryn yo<sup>r</sup> L. hath fully answeyrd me hur Ma<sup>te</sup>'s plesure, wych I shall wyllingly obbeye.

Now, my good Lord, wher it plesed hur Ma<sup>te</sup> to thynk much at the allowans this last yere for this Ladé's dyatt, yet whan I made relasyon of my grete charges, many wayes, wych I sustenyd (besydes the cark & care I hadd, wych for no yrthly good I wold indure but that I thought my sarvés was acceptabell to hur Hyghnes) then it plesed hur Ma<sup>te</sup>, as M<sup>r</sup> Sekretaré Wylson wrytt unto me, that the allowans sholdbe contynewed; & he promised me to be a mene to hur Ma<sup>te</sup>, that, for avoyding of further trobelyng hur Ma<sup>te</sup> in this mattar, I myght be payd in sum of hur Ma<sup>te</sup>'s resetes; but now I understand by M<sup>r</sup> Walsingham, whose menes I used to hur Ma<sup>te</sup> for this halfe yere's paymente, that she makes sume staye thereatt; wych greveth me nott a lyttell, that I must thus twyse in the yere trobell hur Ma<sup>te</sup> & yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>t</sup> other my good frendes, in this mattar, whom I hadde thought to have trobeled otherwyse, in<sup>r</sup>sume sute to hur Highnes for a furthar consyderacion of my fethefull & carefull sarvés this xii yeres; wherin I am the rather incoraged, seinge hur Ma<sup>te</sup>'s bountifulnes to all othars hur fethefull sarvants, of wych nombar I accomte myselfe one. I shall stand in dout, syns this mattar is cum agayne in questyon, that hur Ma<sup>te</sup> hath conseved sum myslykinge of my sarvés, untill I may be theryn resolved by yo<sup>r</sup> L.

lettars; wych I hartely desyr. yo<sup>r</sup> L. maye be so sone as yo<sup>r</sup> lesure  
 wyll p<sup>r</sup>mytt, for it wold greve me any weyes to be had in suspi-  
 cion, deserving so well as I hope I have done, & intend to doo, & to  
 die as fethefull a servant as ever she hadd or shall have. And so,  
 accompting myself gretly bound to yo<sup>r</sup> L. I end. Shesfeld, this ix  
 of July, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' fethefull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorabull my very good  
 Lord my L. Burghly, Tbresorer of  
 Englande.*

N<sup>o</sup> CII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My very good Lord,*

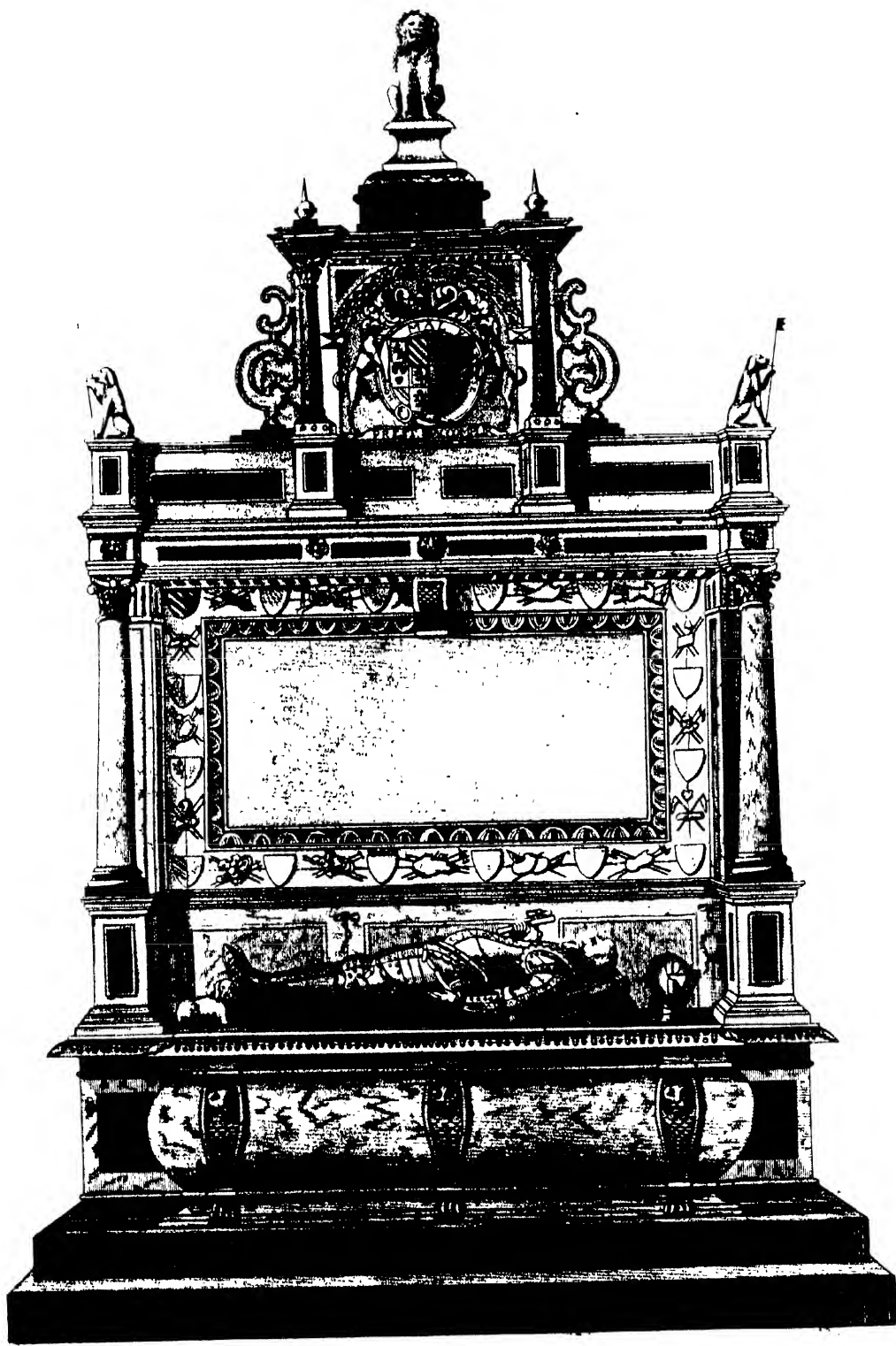
I do thincke myselfe very much beholdinge unto yowe for  
 yowre honorable delinge w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> for the allowance of the diat  
 of this Quene my charge: Assuredly I do thincke it very straunge  
 that there shold be any motion made to abridge the same, for that  
 when I did first receave my said charge, it is moost trewe I yelded  
 therunto to shewe the desyre I had, w<sup>thout</sup> respecte of perrill to my  
 selfe or poore estate, to do her Ma<sup>tie</sup> service; & not for the hoope  
 of gaine, or proffit that I might expecte by her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s allowance,  
 being diminished, and brought to halfe that rate w<sup>th</sup> before was al-  
 lowed at Bolton, as her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s officers sent thither canne well de-  
 clare. I do not know what accompt is made of my charges sus-

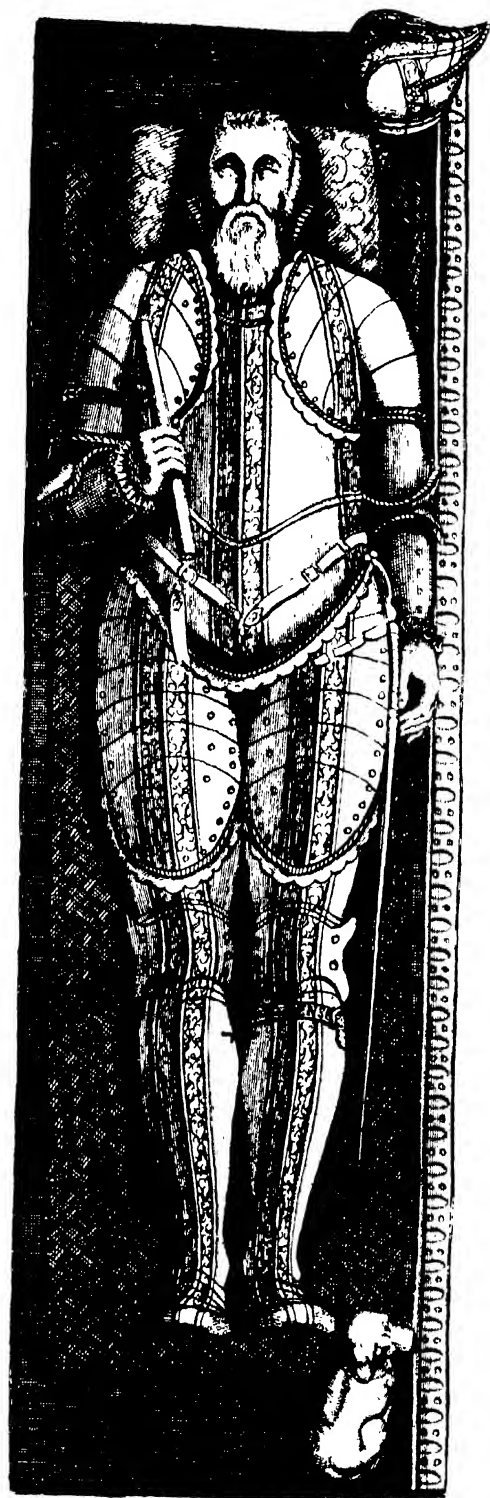
HOWARD  
 Papers.

tained in the kepinge of this woman, but assuredly the very charge of victuall of my whole householde, w<sup>th</sup> the entertainement I do geve to my householde servaunts, is not defraied w<sup>th</sup> the allowance I have from her Ma<sup>tie</sup>; besydes the w<sup>ch</sup> I dare be bold to saye the wyne, spice, & the fuell, that is spent in my house yerelie, being vallued, comethe not under one thousande poundes by the yeare: Also the losse of plate, the byenge of pewter, and all manner of howseholde stuffe, w<sup>ch</sup> by them is exceedinglye spoyled, & wyfully wasted, standeth me in one thousande poundes by the yeare: Moreover, the annuitees I have geeven to my servantes, to th<sup>t</sup> ende to be more faithefully served by them, and to p<sup>r</sup>vent any corruption that by want they might be provoked unto, cometh to above cccc<sup>l</sup> by the yere; yet do I not recken the charges to all those soldiours I keepe, over that w<sup>ch</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> doth allowe for them, w<sup>ch</sup> being but vi<sup>d</sup> a daye, may be well considered that men in household, beinge employed in such painefull & carefull service, will not be so intertayned.

I do leave out an infinite numbre of other hid dencharges w<sup>ch</sup> I am dryven unto by keping this woman, for trobelinge you over longe; but I do trust that her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, of her owne consideration, wyll so well thincke of these thinges that she wyll not abridge any thinge of that wyche she hathe hitherto allowed. I have, in these xi yeres service in this charge, not pestered her Ma<sup>tie</sup> w<sup>th</sup> any suites, neyther have I lamented the heavy burthen my mynde hathe borne in providing for her saffetye, & that my boddy hathe sustayned (being thereby weakened) onely for that I do recken my selfe happy & fortunate in lyvinge to do her Ma<sup>tie</sup> trewe & loiall service. Her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, of her gracious goodnes, did graunte unto my Lord Scrope in fee farme, for his halfe yere's service, Lxxx<sup>l</sup> by yere; & that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> shold now, after my xi yere's service (in w<sup>ch</sup> tyme she hathe ben kepte in no less saffetie then before, although there hathe ben many & daungerous attemptes) no otherwise recompence me but











by abating the allowance that hitherunto I have had, the world must nedes thincke that eyther my desertes have ben very small, or els her Mat<sup>ie</sup> doth make very small accompt of me, the wyche she in her princelye nature I assuredlye hoope wyll never do. Thus, haveinge troobled yowre good L<sup>p</sup> over longe, w<sup>th</sup> my moost hartiest commendacions unto yowre L<sup>p</sup> do take my leeve. At Sheffield, the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of July, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>r</sup> most fethfull & assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

This day I goo w<sup>t</sup> my charge to Buxton's Well.

N<sup>o</sup> CLII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My very good Lorde,*

I CAM heddar to Buxtons, w<sup>t</sup> my charge, the xxviii of July. She hadde a harde begynnenge of hur jorney; for whan she shuld have taken her horse he started asyde, & therwith she fell, & hurte hur bake, w<sup>ch</sup> she styll complanes off, notwithstanding she applyes the bathe ons or twyse a daye. I doo strictly obsarve hur Mat<sup>ie</sup>'s comandment, wrytten to me by yo<sup>r</sup> L. in restreyninge all resorte to this plase; nether dothe she see, norr is seene to any more than to hur owne pepell, & suche as I appoynt to atende: She hathe nott come forthe of the house synce hur cumyng, nor shall nott before hur pryng. Moste of hur folkes have bene syke, synse hur cum-

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. G. f. 37.

ynge heddar, of the newe dysees; hur selfe hathe yett escaped. My care to dyscharge the truste it hathe plesed hur Ma<sup>tye</sup> to repose in me is, & shalbe, no lesse than it hath bene heretofor; but, my<sup>r</sup>L. I muste lamente my greves to yo<sup>r</sup> L. whose wysdome I knowe to be grete, & can every way consydar: I thynke my selfe very hardly delte w<sup>th</sup>all, that, after xii y<sup>rs</sup> fethfull sarvés, it shall lye in any practesyng enemyes powre to p<sup>r</sup>swade hur Ma<sup>tye</sup> so muche ageynste me as to thynke me unworthy of this smalle porsyon, the alowans for this Lade's diett, etc. It is dobell that mony hathe sarved me yerely wych I am dryven to spende by the occasyon of this charge; besydes the losse of lybarté, dangeringe of my lyfe, & many other descomforts wych no mony could have hyred me to; butt the desyre I have to sarve my Sufferen makes perrill and payne a plesur to me.

I wyll nott trobell yo<sup>r</sup> L. p<sup>r</sup>tycularly w<sup>th</sup> my charges, because I have of late wrytten them at more length. Good my L. as my speycall truste is in yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship, dele so w<sup>th</sup> hur Ma<sup>tye</sup> for me as I be not offi<sup>r</sup>ed so grete a disgrace as to abate any p<sup>r</sup>te of the alowans; it toucheth me nearer than a much grettar mattar in valewe co<sup>ld</sup> doo: My assured truste hathe bene, & is, that hur Ma<sup>tye</sup>, of hur graci<sup>u</sup>s goodnes, wold rewarde me w<sup>th</sup> more than all I have reseved for this charge, wherby it myght be a testimony to the world of hur good acceptans of my trew & fethfull sarvés. I have presumed to wryte to hur Ma<sup>tye</sup> toucheng this alowans by yo<sup>r</sup> L.' good menes: I doute not hur Ma<sup>tye</sup> wyll thynke it well bestowed of me, if it wer more. So, wysheng to yo<sup>r</sup> L. all honor & helth, I ende, w<sup>th</sup> my wyfe's moste harte comendacions. Buxtons, ix of Auguste, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' moste fethfull frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorabull my very good  
L. the Lord Burghley, L. Treaso-  
rere of Englands.*

N<sup>o</sup> CLIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN**Bawdewyne,*

I HAVE received yor<sup>e</sup> sevall l<sup>rs</sup>, and drap, & some torches, by the carrier; w<sup>ch</sup> was delivered unto the Baylie of Sheffield. I have lytle to say for this tyme, but wishe that as good order may be taken for my shippe as may be; and for my L. Mountegle, I am sorry for his death, and shall geve order for the looking to Brierley\* as well as I can. I would have you to bye me a yard of scarlett, of fowre nobles a yard; I care not so muche for the fynés therof, so that it be of a good dye; (your other scarlett was too deare) & send the same downe as soone as you can; and if you can gett any fyne oyle of roses that is very pure & good, send me some downe, or any other fyne cooling oyle for my feete, to have in store.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. G. f. 31.

I am glad to heare that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath such grations liking of my sonnes Edward & Harrye, w<sup>ch</sup> is my gret comfort; God blesse them: And yf the p<sup>li</sup>am' nowe continew, as I p<sup>re</sup>ieve by M<sup>r</sup> Secretary yt doth, I thinke yt were good they stave their journey untill yt be towards New Yere's tyde, or afterwards; so may you dispatche all things the better in the meane tyme, & go w<sup>th</sup> them the better yo<sup>r</sup> self; but I would have you to come to me before, to p<sup>er</sup>fecte all thinges, and, in the meane while, take suche order that they be not idle, nor

\* The manor of Brierly, or Breuley, near Barnsley, was formerly a part of the Harrington estate in Yorkshire which went to Lord Montegle. How the Earl of Shrewsbury obtained it is not known. It passed, however, from his family to the Sticks, who had now possessed it.

loose their learning in any wise. And so for this tyme I ende.  
Shefeld, this xx<sup>th</sup> of November, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. & M<sup>r</sup>,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To my servaunt Thom's Bawdewyne,  
at Shrewsbury House, London.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> CLIV.

THOMAS BAWDEWYN *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

*It may please yowre Honor,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. G. f. 53  

---

I HAVE ben put in good hoope by M<sup>r</sup> Secretory to resseave soome part of yowre money, dewe for the chardge of the Scotyshe Quene, before Christmas: Upon the last motion her Ma<sup>tye</sup> bade him to present the byll; wyche he wyll not fayle to doe, as he hathe tolde me thre severall times. The Lord Treasurer is verie well recovered; bothe of his new sickenes, and also of the gowte. Syr George Peckham \* was called before the Lordes on Sondaye last; & sithence (this Wednesday) they did meete in councell at the Lord Chauncelor's, from whence he was sent unto the Tower.

\* He was a prisoner for debts to the Queen, probably contracted by his father and brother, Sir Edmund and Sir Robert, who had served the Crown in the late unpopular reign. (*See vol. i. 277.*) The family estates, in Buckinghamshire, Billesden Abbey, and the manor of Denham, were now seized by Elizabeth, who gave the former to Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton, and the latter to John Norris and William Bowyer.

I have here enclosed sent unto yowre Honor the names of suche straungers who were taken in Ireland: \* The principall doth offer vi thousand ducates for his raunson; the other, soome more, soome lesse, under that soome, to one thousande ducates. It was my fortune to see the chiftest banner displayed in the fort, beinge of thre severall collors, grene, yellowe, and red. The crosse, w<sup>th</sup> a serpent crawled in scutcheon, had these wordes of Italion written, "For Christe & the Church geve me victory;" above that was the crosse kayes, & a certayne powsye wyche was blotted out, not to be red, and above the same were the three crownes. Muche munition and armure was taken, as hertofore I have written; and, in ryffeling up of the baggage, Capitaine Rawlie hathe fownde a greete numbre of lettres, wych have discovered soome matters of secrecy. The same cam unto the Coort on Satterdaye last, as I am informed. The Bushoppes of Spaigne and Italie are detected by the same. Soome do suppose that d'Alva, the Kinge of Spagne his Lievetenant in Portugall, is found faultye.

I did send yowre Honor, by Timperley his servant, a greete doble booll, a cup w<sup>th</sup> a cover, a diall, ii castinge bottelles, two saltes, ii acornes, two bodkins for gentlewomen's heere, a fleinge harte, & fowre ringes in the truncke, & also a cloke for yowre Honor; besides a boxe, in the w<sup>th</sup> is a commission to enquire after the deathe of Jessop, w<sup>th</sup> I do truste yowe have rescaved. I did truste to have met Timperley, but, upon my leave taking, was drawn on to remayne, in manner as before I have written. Thus, desyring God to blesse & keepe yo<sup>r</sup> honor, do moost humbly take my leeve. London, the 22 of Decembre, 1580.

Mr Tirrelle's money I have not resceaved. I can not send pro-

\* Italians and Spaniards, who were sent to assist the Earl of Desmond, then in rebellion. They had erected a fort at the mouth of Smerwick harbour, in the county of Kerry, which was reduced by the English; after a very short siege, and most of the garrison, consisting of seven hundred Irish, and as many foreigners, were cruelly massacred.

ces for Purfray, nor for Tunstall, because I do not knowe theire names. Syr Rowland Heyward\* hath married Customer Smithe his daughter, a grave matron of xvi yeres.

Yowre Honor's moost humble servaunt,

THO. BAWDEWYN.

*To the right honorable my very good Lo.  
the Earle of Shrewesburie.*

Nº CLV.

*The Earle of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.*

*May it plees yo<sup>r</sup> moste excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 399.

THAT where it pleased yo<sup>r</sup> Hyghnes to comytt this Ladé unto my charge, & to gyve me allowans this xii yeres for the same, & now, staye beinge made of it, I am humbly to beseeche yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> to stande my gracious Sufferen, that, in respecte of my trew & fathesfull sarves, I be nott blemyshe w<sup>th</sup> abatements of myne allowans.† So

\* Sir Rowland Hayward, Knight, an Alderman of London, and Lord Mayor in 1570. He was descended from an ancient family in Shropshire, in a visitation of which county his second wife is described—"Katherina, filia Thomæ Smithe, custunarius;" and it appears, notwithstanding the disparity of years which this passage glances at, that he had eight children by her. He died Dec. 5, 1592.

† Volume G. of the Talbot MSS. contains a great number of these expostulatory letters, the most remarkable of which are inserted in this collection. They are rendered particularly interesting by the intelligence which they convey of Elizabeth's behaviour to the Earl while the Queen of Scots was in his custody. Anxious for his fidelity, and dreading the escape of his wretched prisoner as the greatest misfortune that could befall her, we might reasonably suppose that she would have loaded him with her bounty; that his very wishes would have been

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

(feringe to be tedious to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>) as I am moste bounde, doo dayly praye for the long contynuans of yo<sup>r</sup> Hyghnes' rane ovar us, in longe lyfe, & pfyte helthe. Shesfeld Castell, xxvi<sup>th</sup> of Janary, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes' humbell fathefull sarvante,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the Quene's moste excellent Magesté.*

---

N<sup>o</sup>. CLVI.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.*

*May it please yoo<sup>r</sup>e moost excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup>,*

I HAVE reseaved yowre gracious lett<sup>r</sup>e, written on the behalfe TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. G. f. 6. of my yvle tenants of Glossopdale, who have trobeled yowre Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and the Lordes of yowre Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Counsell, w<sup>th</sup>out anye juste cause proceedinge from me, as I do truste the Lordes of yowre Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Counsell wyll informe yowre Highnes. And, whereas it hathe

anticipated, and no means neglected to attach him more firmly to her interest: But he experienced a treatment directly contrary. The Queen not only suspected him, but was continually imparting her suspicions to himself; refused him the comfort of seeing his own children; made herself a party against him in a dispute between him and his Countess which had given him great uneasiness; espoused the cause of his factious tenants at the Council-board; denied him access to her presence; and, to compleat his inconvenience, at last diminished an allowance granted to defray the necessary charges attending his trust, though the sum was originally so scanty as to require an annual addition from his own purse. This little narrative would appear absolutely incredible, were it not supported in every circumstance by the evidence of his papers. What Elizabeth's motives were for so strange, and apparently so impolitic conduct, is a question that defies all conjecture; Shrewsbury's obedience, however, could have been dictated only by those enthusiastic sentiments of loyalty which were no antient part in the days of absolute monarchy.



pleased yowre Highnes to write in the same lettre that it dothe become the keeper of so greate a chardge not to prograce far from the care thereof; I do truste yowre Highnes wyll pardon me humbly to delyver that the jorneye wyche I did make was not far from my house, and that the same viage was begonne and ended in thre dayes; in w<sup>ch</sup> meane tyme my chardge was sauffelye garded, and I did heere from thence daylye. I do trust my former service, in the garding of my chardge, be sufficient to countervayle any information my enimies do make; whoe I am assured are verye buisye to bringe me into dysgrace w<sup>th</sup> yowre Highnes, whereas I do trust they shall not prevayle: And I am veryly perswaded that they wold not make any suche attempt, yf I myght have accesse unto yowre royall presence, w<sup>ch</sup> is the thing I have longe thirsted after, and do earnestlye sue for at yowre Ma<sup>tyes</sup> handes. And so, prayeng for the preservacion of yowr Highnes, longe to rayne over us, do moost humbly take my leeve. Sheffield, 1580.\*

Yowre Ma<sup>tyes</sup> moost faytheful subject.

---

N<sup>o</sup> CLVII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My very good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. G. f. 10.

I HAVE reseyyvid yo<sup>r</sup> lettar; & albeit it apperes the care yo<sup>r</sup> L. hadde in mencioning to her Ma<sup>tye</sup> my desyre to remove presently w<sup>th</sup> my charge to Chatsworth, yett it gretly greveth me that her Ma<sup>tye</sup> is

---

\* This, and some following letters with imperfect dates, are placed together at the end of the year, in preference to an uncertain arrangement.

not pleased to repose that truste in me for the accesse of my children unto me, in any plase wher I shall thynk conveyent ; wherby the worlde may gadder that ether my children are nott so obedient as they ought to be, or els I more unabell to direct & govarne them than any my servants, at whose hands I can nott in reson looke for such a redynes to obey my comandments & direccions as at there's ; besydes the descomfourt this prohibeshyon bredeth in me. & touching the doubtfullnes her Ma<sup>te</sup> shuld have of me, in gyvying the Scotess Q. lybarté to be sene, & saluted ; suerly, my L. the reportars thereof to her Ma<sup>te</sup> hathe done me grete wronge : In dede, at her fyrst beinge there, ther hapenyd a pore lame crepell to be in the lowar unknowne to all my pepell that garded the plase ; & whan she had that ther was women in the , she desiered some good gentylwoman to gyve her a smoke ; wherupon they putt one of thier smokes out of a hole in the walle to her ; & so soone as it came to my knolege, I was bothe offended w<sup>t</sup> her, & my pepell for takeyng any lettars unto her ; & , after that tyme, I toke such ordar as no pore pepell cam unto the house during that tyme ; nether, at the seconde tyme, was ther any strangar at Buxtons (butt my one pepell) that sawe her, for that I gave such charge, to the contrey about, none should come in to behold her.

And, where this La. may be thought both to delyver & reseve intelligens (to the comfortes of sondrye her Highnes' lewd solysetors) ; for my p<sup>te</sup> I assure my self that none than such letters as passes to & from the French Imbassidor she can not gett conveid. & , no dout, God wyll that her devyses be discovered, & all her practises to retorne to her owne harme, & to the saffetie of our gracious Sufferyn ; whom I beseeche the lyving God ever to defend by his devyne providence ageynst all the wycked invenshyons of her foes.

And althoe I could be very well contented to desyr yo<sup>r</sup> L. once agen to move her Ma<sup>te</sup> for lybarté to goe w<sup>t</sup> my charge to Chatsworth, by reson of the syknes that hath bene in my house, yett,

consydering how honorably you have delte herin, I wyll no further presse you than you thynk fytt for me to desyr; but remane at Sheffield w<sup>t</sup> my charge, unles I may obtayne more lybarté by yo<sup>r</sup> L.' good menes, wyche I hartely requyre yo<sup>r</sup> L.' answar therto, so sone as convenyently you maye. So, w<sup>t</sup> my most harty comēdacions, & my wyfe's, to yo<sup>r</sup> L. comytt you to the Almyghte.

---

N<sup>o</sup> CLVIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to \_\_\_\_\_*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. G. L. 10.  
=====

SYNCE the wryting of my last lettar to my good M<sup>r</sup> Sekretaré I have reseved answar from my L. Tresorar touching the remove of my charge to Chatsworth; whiche I p<sup>r</sup>seve her Ma<sup>t</sup>e hath no lyking off she shold be ther, my daughter Talbott being so nere her, lyeng in childbed: Besides, it semes her Ma<sup>t</sup>e hath no lykinge our children sholdbe w<sup>t</sup> us (wher this Q. is) that sholdbe our most comfort to direct them for our causes, wyche is a grete grefe unto us. Therefore I praye you, if you shall not think it wylbe offēse to her Ma<sup>t</sup>e, at yo<sup>r</sup> good leysor to move her Highnes that I may have lybarty to goo to Chatsworth, to sweten my house; & that my children maye cum to me, w<sup>t</sup> her Ma<sup>t</sup>e's favor, w<sup>t</sup>out offēse or myslykinge of her Ma<sup>t</sup>e, whan I thinke good, els shall they enter not w<sup>i</sup>n my dōres. So, preying yo<sup>r</sup> answar, & advyse herin, which I wyll follow, I &c.

N<sup>o</sup> CLIX.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.*

*Good M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie,*

I HAVE receaved your l<sup>re</sup>, and, accordinge to the contentes, have apprehended the manne you writt to me for; whome I have sent unto you, with all such letters and papers as canne be founde in his house. And, wheras you doe signifie in your l<sup>re</sup> that in respecte of my present disease, and weake estate of bodie, as of the unsaisonableness of the tyme of the yere for so longe a journey, her Ma<sup>ie</sup> doth thinke meet to dispence with my cuminge untill the next springe; for myne own parte, if it may stande with her Ma<sup>ie</sup>'s pleasure to give me leave to cum upp, I nether regard healthe, travell, tyme of the yeare, or any other thinge, in respecte of the sight of her Majestie, my greatest comfort; and untill her good plesure shall be such I shall longe as one with childe, and thinke everye absent ouar an yere. And therefore, good M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, I doe earnestlic request you to continew my formar humble sute unto her Ma<sup>ie</sup>, that sume bodie may be sent hither to receive this charge in myne absence, within this fortynight, or three weekes, or sounor, if it may bee.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol.G. f.14.

## Nº CLX.

*Doctor WILSON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My verie good Lord,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. G. f. 57.

---

I HAVE differed hetherto to write to yo<sup>r</sup> L. until I had presented yo<sup>r</sup> letter to our Sov<sup>a</sup>yne, w<sup>ch</sup> I did this daie, finding her Highnes at good leasure. For answer, I cā not putte yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> in any comfote to receave yo<sup>r</sup> whole demāded somē; therefore myne advise is, and so is M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie's also, who hathe travayled earnestlie for yow, that yo<sup>r</sup> L. would devise some good æwte, either in fee farme or otherwise, for yo<sup>r</sup> better allowāce. I have spoken w<sup>t</sup> my L. Treasurer, who towld me how earnest yo<sup>r</sup> L. hath been w<sup>t</sup> hym by yo<sup>r</sup> letters; promysing to deale effectually for yow: I am sorie I cā doe no better s<sup>r</sup>vice for yo<sup>r</sup> L.

Our Parliamēt I trust wyl grow to an end after the booke of subsidie hath been redde, w<sup>ch</sup> I trust wylbe readie the next weeke. The Frenshe Ambassad<sup>r</sup> hath sent unto me a packet for yo<sup>r</sup> charge, wherein I thyke is no matter of moment, as he hath towld me; and I thyke he would hardelie trust me w<sup>t</sup> anie dangerowse matter: There is no dealing for succession, being expresselie forbydde.\* I cā not write any newes, for that I doe not heere any thing from any place at this tyne. Thus humble I take my leave. At the Cowrt, this last of Januarie, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most assured to com<sup>and</sup>,

THO. WYLSON.†

*To the right honourable my very good Lord  
the Earle of Shrewsbury.*

\* Meaning that the French Ambassador was forbad to speak of Mary's right to the succession.

† Thomas Wilson LL. D. afterwards knighted, was the son of Thomas Wilson, of Stroby,

N<sup>o</sup> CLXI.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.**Baldwin,*

I THINKE it longe now to understand the full resolution for this Q.' diete, and to heavy a burden for myself to sustaine the charge, in this wyse, of my self, and therefore will you make what meanes you canne to lett me knowe what I maye trust to therin before you come downe, wherby you maye the better answeere some of my creditors in London: But for my answeere in this matter, I cannot be satisfyed to receave the same by yo<sup>r</sup> reporte, but by l<sup>rs</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, and so I would have you let them understand. Fare you well. Sheffield, the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of February, 1580.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol.G.f.63.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. & M<sup>r</sup>,

G. SHREWSBURY.

in Lincolnshire, by Anne, daughter and heir of Roger Comberworth, of Comberworth in the same county. He was educated in King's College, Cambridge, for the profession of the civil law, and went from thence into the family of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, who intrusted him with the education of his two sons. During the reign of Mary, to whose persecution many fugitives owed their qualifications for future honours, he lived abroad, and was for some time imprisoned by the inquisition at Rome, on account of two treatises on rhetoric and logic which he had published in England, and in the English language, several years before; but was released soon after the death of that Princess, and returned to his own country, where he was appointed one of the Masters of Requests, and Master of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower. In 1576 he was sent on an embassy to the Low Countries, where he acquitted himself so well, that in the following year he was named to succeed Sir Thomas Smith as Secretary of State, and soon after obtained the Deanery of Durham. He died in 1581, more distinguished as a scholar than as a minister, and perhaps unfortunate in having served jointly with the illustrious Walsingham, whose admirable conduct in his office admitted of no competition. Sir Thomas Wilson married Anne, daughter of Sir William Winter, of Lidney in Gloucestershire, and left three children; Nicholas, who settled at Sheppwash in Lincolnshire; Mary, married, first, to Robert Burdett, of Bramcote in Warwickshire, secondly, to Sir Christopher Lowther, of Lowther in Westmoreland; and Lucretia, wife of George Belgrave, of Belgrave in Leicestershire.

I wold have you bye me glasses to drink in: Send me word what olde plat yeldes the ounce, for I wyll nott leve me a cuppe of sylvare to drink in butt I wyll see the next terme my creditors payde.\*

## N° CLXII.

• *The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1581.*

*My L.*

HOWARD  
Papers.

AFORE y<sup>e</sup> recept of your letters yo<sup>r</sup> tei<sup>n</sup>ts werr dyscharged from us, w<sup>th</sup> a good lesson, only to seke yo<sup>r</sup> L. and not to trust to any further exclama<sup>ti</sup>on or complaints heir, except they had just matter to shew y<sup>t</sup> that they had been injuried contrary to y<sup>e</sup> lawes of this realme; so that I think they wyll altogeth<sup>r</sup> submytt themselves to your L.<sup>y</sup> goodnes, w<sup>ch</sup> I dowbt not but shalbe shewed above ther desarts; and so shall yt be a meritorius dede in yo<sup>r</sup> L. to doo good ageinst evill, and whear the power ys in yo<sup>r</sup> hand not to execute the hardest. They are gone from us w<sup>o</sup>ut any comfort or incouragement at all, but only y<sup>t</sup> they doo trust to their humble submyssion to yo<sup>r</sup> self hearafter, so y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> goodnes must be now y<sup>e</sup> greater to the<sup>r</sup> whan you shew yt.

Now, my L. touching the oth<sup>r</sup> matter, of yo<sup>r</sup> great purchasing & riches. This world ys wholly geven to reports & brutes of all sorts, and this matter hath bin longe spred toward yo<sup>r</sup> L. and, albeyt

\* This curious postscript induced me to insert the letter. Query. Was it the Earl's serious intention to sell his plate, or did he mean that Bowdewyn should communicate this intimation to the minister, in hopes of moving Elizabeth's compassion?

phapps some speak yt not w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> best mynd, or to y<sup>e</sup> best intent, yet so long as they can not justely charge you w<sup>t</sup> yll getting yt, or by yll meanes to come by yt, yt ys a very good slaunder: A better brute ys yt, my L. to hear of a noblema<sup>n</sup> to encrease his patronye honorablye & lawfully than, otherwyse, to sell.—How many dystroy & overthrow ther howses for want of good gov<sup>m</sup>ent of ther owen—I wyshe alway to hear rather of the former, for my parte, of my frends than the latter, so y<sup>t</sup> yt be not w<sup>t</sup> any dyshonorable report; for y<sup>e</sup> Lord forbyd in any, but spetyally in noble p<sup>er</sup>sonnes, to get any thing ether in wealthe or riches but y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> both in honor & consyence they & theyrs may well enjoye. Therefore, my Lord, yf y<sup>t</sup> report of purchace be trew, lett yt not trowble you; yf yt be not trew, yt ys no slaunder; only yt may be spoken to harme you some wey in her Ma<sup>ty</sup> lyberall consider<sup>con</sup> to you, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope shall not; nether have I, nor wyll I spare in this to answe<sup>r</sup> for you as I know & think, as lykewyse in all oth<sup>r</sup> that concerns you.

My L. ther ys an other report, w<sup>ch</sup> I understand ys com from the Emba. here, by way of complaynt ageinst yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>ch</sup> I know wyll much myslyke hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>; that ys yo<sup>r</sup> L. doth of late kepe the Sco. Q. ther very barely for hir dyett, in so much as uppon Easter Day last she had both so fewe dyshes, & so badd meate in them, as yt was too badd to see yt; and y<sup>t</sup> she finding fault theratt, yo<sup>r</sup> L. shuld answere that you wer cutt off of yo<sup>r</sup> allowance, & therfore could yeald her no better: Assuredly, my Lo. the Emba. hath spoken this, and seyth he ys wrytten to of her to complayn to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>. Yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall do well to understand yf any such cause doth groe fro<sup>m</sup> thence, & to advertyse w<sup>ch</sup> spede, for this is most trew I wryte to you. And so, my Lo. I must leave you for this tyme, being greatly troubl'd ageinst these great Lords coming, who are now landed, & wylbe here a Fryday next: The nombre of comysioners ar these—The Prince Dolphin, the Marshall de Cossé, Mons<sup>ie</sup> Lansack, Mons<sup>ie</sup> Ca-



rugés, Mons<sup>r</sup> le Mothe, Sec. Pinart, President Bosine, du Vray.\*—  
The whole trayne belonging to these ar 1111<sup>l</sup> & odd. In hast, this  
xix of Aprill.

Your L. most assured,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To the right honorable my very good L. th<sup>e</sup> Earl  
of Shrewsbury, Marshall of England, &c.*

N<sup>o</sup> CLXIII.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHELY.*

*My good L.*

CECIL  
Papers.

I HOPE to here from yo<sup>r</sup> L. by this berer, that the ayer of the  
contrye hathe browght you yo<sup>r</sup> helthe. I wowlde have sent a p<sup>er</sup>son  
of bettr qualyté, but that yo<sup>r</sup> L. sayd you wowlde remayne in a se-  
crete place, & wylled me to send my lettrs to yo<sup>r</sup> s<sup>er</sup>vant at Tybalds  
to be cōveyed to you. The Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> had lycensed me to repayre  
into the contrye, but in fyne hathe stayed me, w<sup>ch</sup> I do thynk dothe

\* Francis de Bourbon, then styled the Prince Dauphin, or Prince of Dauphiny; afterwards better known as the Prince of Conti—Artus de Cossé, Sieur de Gonnor, and Marechal of France; a furious Papist, and one of Catherine's old courtiers—Louis de Lusignan de St. Gelais, Sieur de Lansac—Tanneguy le Veneur de Carrouge—Bertrand Salignac de la Mothe (or Mott, as in the old English histories) Fencelon, who had been long a negotiator for the marriage—Claud Pinart, one of the French King's secretaries—Barnabas Brisson, First President of the Parliament of Paris, a most worthy and accomplished man: He was hanged in 1592, by order of the infamous Council of Sixteen—Jaques Vray, Secretary of the Duke of Anjou's Treasury, called in the next letter "Virye." These were the Commissioners appointed by the French Court to conclude the treaty of marriage with Elizabeth.

growe upon the arryvall of Don Antonio,\* whom the Q. would have to be kepte secrete, althowghe in dede it be openly spoken of: My opynyon is it had bene bettr he had never come hether yf her Ma<sup>te</sup> meane to do no thyng for him; and, seyng he landed in Fraunce fyrst, I do suerly thynk his fyrst comyng hether is not w<sup>th</sup>-owte consent of that Kyng. Mons<sup>r</sup> hathe wrytten hether that L. horseinen, w<sup>th</sup> salte & mony, be entered Cambray; & presseth earnestly the speedy proceeding in the marryage: Virye hath alrede bene w<sup>th</sup> him, & is dispatched to the K. upon whose reterne Mons<sup>r</sup> wyll wryte at good length. By lettrs from S<sup>r</sup> Henry Cobham it seemeth that the K. wyll do lyttell in the causes of Portyngell or the Lowe Contryes before the cōclusion of the marryage: When I here further yo<sup>r</sup> L. shalbe adv<sup>is</sup>ed. God send you yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>er</sup>fect helth. 27 Junii, 1581.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N<sup>o</sup> CLXIV.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.*

*Baldwin,*

I HAVE thought good, reseving my L. Tresorar's & my L. Chancelor's lettar for the paymēt of my substedé, & to home it shold be payd unto, I have thought it good to send the lettar unto you, wych I wold have you to kepe safe. This gentilman, Doctor Gylbard, was sent from hur Ma<sup>te</sup> by my L. of Leycester's menes. His

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 165.

\* Don Antonio of Portugal, who came to solicit Elizabeth's assistance against the King of Spain. (See N<sup>o</sup> CXLIII. &c.)

cunying was to late, & therfore his abode short, thow I cold have bene plesed to have hadd him longar: I have spoken to him to send me some byskett brede, w<sup>ch</sup> is nott made by comon potikars, and also a serkloth to use for my gout, wych he hath promysed me to send: See him well recompensed, for surely, for the smaule talk I have hadd w<sup>t</sup> him, I have found him a sensebell man; therfore seeke to be acquainted w<sup>t</sup> him, & be vercy frendly off him. And I have wrytten to my L. of Leycester to remember hur Ma<sup>te</sup> of my sute; declaring that the 4<sup>s</sup>℥ a quarter wyll hardly sarve to find fewell, lyght, spoyle of my stuffe, besyds many othar hevvy charges, & the keypyng of xi. sodiars daily in my house; & I have presumed that upon my L. of Leycester's request, that both my L. Tresorar & M<sup>r</sup> Walsingham wyll joyne w<sup>t</sup> him, & so show them bothe. So I end, marveleng I have nott yett hard from you. Gylbard wrytes to me that my L. Morley hath found mattar agenst me for Brierly: Speke w<sup>t</sup> Gylbard herin; and for all othar mattars I know you wyllbe carefull; & you shall fynd me a good M<sup>r</sup> to you, & so I end. Sheffield, this xxv January, 1581.

Yor L. & M<sup>r</sup>,

G. SHREWSBURY.

Nº CLXV.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.*

*Baldwin,*

TALBOT  
Paper.  
Volume G.  
fol. 120.

Now that Gylbard's wyfe is broght in bedd, & hath a daughter, wherunto I am godfather, therfore I wold have you gyve the Quene's Ma<sup>te</sup>'s muergyfie this yere to Francis Talbott, who I have

wrytten shalbe my deputé; & for money to the nurse & mydwyfe, see you give it to him to give them, wych wylbe xl<sup>s</sup> to the nurse, and to the mydwyfe as othars gyve, wych wylbe near as much as to the nurse. Your lëttar & stuffe cam this nyght by Tymperley, & 11 glasses, one of them broken, & 11 stone jugges; & yo<sup>r</sup> dosen candelstyks I lyk not, because they be to lyttell butt only for comion plases, butt ther wyllbe okupasyon founde for them. I lyke well of yo<sup>r</sup> staye tyll the end of the term before you goo w<sup>t</sup> my boyes in to Fraunce, yett I praye you make haste to be at the syses in Stafordshire, because of my landes, for I see promis now a dayes is p<sup>r</sup>formed w<sup>t</sup> fewe.

I am now shortly in hope to here sum good newes from you how lykleodd wyll fawle out for my sute, upon her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s retorne home agen; & I am wysshed by my frende M<sup>r</sup> Bele to wryte to my L. Tresorar herin to fordar it, wych I am in hope, whan it shalbe mov- ed by othars, thow he be hur Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s huswyfe, yett I assure my selfe of his lawfull favor, & so lett my L. understand from me. I am re- moved to the castell, & am most quyett whan I have the fewest we- men here, & best abell to dyscharge the truste reposed in me. And so I end. Sheffield Castell, this x<sup>th</sup> of Febr. 1581.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. & M<sup>r</sup>,

G. SHREWSBURY.

I have bene movyd to tak my Lade Lynoxe' men, butt spesyally Nelson & his wyf; & have refused them: I have to many spyces in my house alreddy, & mynde to make choyse of othars I maye trust.

*To my servant, Thom's Bawdevyne.*

N<sup>o</sup> CLXVI.*Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1581.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume F.  
fol. 393.

---

MY most humble deautie remembred, meay it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>r</sup>. Munsure hathe taken shippinge into Flaunders,\* and mindeth to land at Flushing, where the States miteth him; and fro<sup>e</sup> thens he will gowe to Anwarpe. Ther is goune over w<sup>th</sup> him my Lord of Leicester, my Lord Hunsden, my Lord Charles Houward, my Lord Thomas Houward, my Lord Wynsore, my Lord Sheffield, my Lord Wylloby, and nūber of younge gentlemē besydes: As sone as he is at Anwarpe all the Inglismen retourne, w<sup>ch</sup> is thought wyll be a bouthe a fortnight hens. Hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> is mynded to be at Grynwyge, or Sent Jeames, of Saterdeay, xvii of this instant; it is thought it must be to Sent Jeames, for that Grynwyge is not altogether sonde of the plage. It is reported ther is great scarstie bothe of vitells and all things els in Flaunders: My Lord of Leicester hathe caried over w<sup>th</sup> him L bives and v hundred muttons for his provision duringe his aboude. The departure was mournfull betwixt hir Highnes and Munsure, she lothe to let him gowe, and he as lothe to depart: Hir Ma<sup>tie</sup>, on hir returne, wyll be longe in no place in w<sup>ch</sup> she loged as she went, ne-ther wyll she cum to White Haule, because the places shall not give cause of remēbrans to hir of him w<sup>th</sup> whom she so unwyllinglie parted: Munsure promised his returne in Marche, but howe his causes in the Lowe Cuntrie wyll permit him is unserten.† Hir

\* The Netherlanders had lately elected Monsieur their Governor, with the title of Duke of Brabant, &c. and he now went to take possession of his new dignities; but, all his enterprizes there proving unfortunat, he retired into France within a few months, and died soon after of a broken heart.

† All the writers on this period inform us that the Queen and Monsieur parted on very ill

Hignes went no further but Caunterburie; Munsure touke shippinge at Sanwyche. In the weaye betuixte Caunterburie and Sanwyche a Frencheman, La Fine, lost a portmantua full of juells, estimed in valeue to vi thousand crownes; the gentleman steayeth here in Ingland, in hope to here sum good tidings. My Lord Houward went a night before Munsure, to see the ships in redines; and beinge abourd, in the night, by the forgetfulnes of a bowe set the shipe a fier in the gunroume: Before it was espied it had almbst got to the pouder: By great chaunche a man of my Lord Houward's leayed himself flat in the flame, and tubled in it, and so stayed the fiere fro the pouder till water cam, otherwes it had bloune up the shipe, and all that were abourd: The partie was scorched, bothe face and hands, and his garmets bournt: It is thought hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> wyll well reward him for his labore: It was one of the greatest shipes.

Mouicer, the Imbassitor Leager, and Marchimount, he that is here for Munsure, were lodged in my Lord Clinton's house in Chanen Rowe; now at ther goinge they left a chest full of plate behind them; in ther absence the chest is broken, and the plate

terms. Camden, in particular, gives us the following romantic tale. "The Queen," says he, "celebrating the anniversary of her Coronation day with great splendour in the November preceding Monsieur's departure, took a ring from her finger, and put it upon his in the presence of the whole Court; which stroke of gallantry, and the passionate manner in which it was performed, coinciding with the public expectation, it was immediately concluded that the marriage was absolutely resolved on, insomuch that the Governor of Antwerp, then present, sent the intelligence thither, where it was received with all public demonstrations of joy." But to the Queen, this wise Queen, having retired to her chamber, "was so terrified and vexed by the lamentations of her gentlewomen, with whom she used to be familiar, that she passed the night in doubts and cares, without sleep; and the next morning sent for Monsieur, who, quitting her after a long private conversation, and shutting himself into his apartment, threw her ring from him in a fury, with bitter invectives against the lightness of women, and the inconstancy of islanders." The credit of this relation is entirely destroyed by the authentic evidence of the letter before us. Lord Talbot, living in the Court, and ranking with the highest there, could not have remained ignorant of such a rupture, while Camden, if it had really happened, would probably never have gained the information; and the account which we have here from the former of the separation of these two great personages, and of Monsieur's promise to return, in itself very curious, is rendered yet more interesting because it corrects a misrepresentation of some importance in history.

gone; they are returned, and, findinge it, have made cōpleant to my Lord Tresorer, whoe sent for the wouman that kypt the house, and after examinacion, comited her to the belie of Wesminster to custodie. She hathe confessed nothinge, ~~nether~~ is ther anie thinge as yet hard.

Thus, w<sup>th</sup> my wounted prear to Almighty God for yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> longe life, w<sup>th</sup> muche healthe, I most hu<sup>b</sup>lie take my leave, cravinge yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> delie blessinge. From Syon, this xii<sup>th</sup> of February.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>'</sup> lovinge and most obedient souner,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

*To my Lords my father.*

N<sup>o</sup>. CLXVII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELY.*

*My nobell good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 122.

**B**EINGE longe in wrytinge to yo<sup>r</sup> L. beinge so many weyes bounde for yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>'</sup> grete courteses showd to me & myne: Besydes, I p<sup>r</sup>seve, by Baldwyn, my man, it plesed yo<sup>r</sup> L. to ask him of the mattar that is lyke to growe betwixte Haryngton & me, for landes I purchased of the late L. Montegell; & of the mattar betwexte my ill tenants of Glossoppe & me, wch I hope the Justices have made relasyon to yo<sup>r</sup> L. before this tyme, wherin I hope it wyll appere my good delyng w<sup>th</sup> them, & there ill usege of me. This yo<sup>r</sup> nobell delyng w<sup>th</sup> me byndes me, if more can be, to rest att yo<sup>r</sup> devosyon, & to thynk my self happé of suche a frend. & I besech yo<sup>r</sup> L. I

may have yo<sup>r</sup> fortherance & good helpe to hur Ma<sup>r</sup>, for recompense for my long peynfull sarves this XIII yeres, & taking away from me, to my disgrace, the alowans I hadde, my charge being as gret as evar it was: & this I must saye, it was nott her Ma<sup>r</sup>'s alowans, whan it was at the most, that sarved me in hur Ma<sup>r</sup>'s sarvés; & now, having butt xv<sup>e</sup> pounce & odde yerely, it wyll scant fynd the XL soldiars, & fyre for hur folkes, & linnen & stuffe they spoyle; besydes hur dyatt; my pepell I kepe dayly, wych I wold lessen if I had nott this charge; & a number of hevvy charges besydes this charge brings w<sup>th</sup> it; & the grettest charge of all, wych I hope wylbe recompensed, is my grete care I have to p<sup>r</sup>form my duty to hur Ma<sup>r</sup>, wych hathe bene a shortenynge of my tyme, wych I have not, nor doo weye in comparyson of my love & duty to my Sufferen: If this deserves nothinge my fortune & happe is the worse. & so I end, fering to trobell yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship. Shefeld Castell, this 11 of Marche, 1581.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most fethefull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable my very good L. my  
L. Burghly, L. Tresarare of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> CLXVIII.

*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1581.*

*My very good L.*

I AM behind hand, I must confess, w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. as well w<sup>th</sup> my farewell, being uppon a sudden, as also w<sup>th</sup> my salutations synce my retorne; most hartely thanking yo<sup>r</sup> L. for yo<sup>r</sup> kind & frendly remembrance, so often tymes receaved fro<sup>m</sup> you; ashuring you y<sup>t</sup> you

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Volume G.  
fol. 325.



have not a more fast & ashured frend lyving to you ; and touching yo<sup>r</sup> causes here in hand, I shall not fayll to sollycitt them more effectually than yf they concerned my self.

Touching y<sup>e</sup> matters of y<sup>e</sup> Lowe Countreys I cannott say much, but this much w<sup>th</sup> grefe I think on; to se such a countrey refused as that ys; for to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> they wholly & simply offred themselves before Mons<sup>r</sup> was accepted,\* but her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s goodnes was such as she wold not pcess y<sup>t</sup> apperteyns to anoth<sup>r</sup>: Few Princes have so good consyence; God make them thankfull to her for yt, & p<sup>r</sup>serve yo<sup>r</sup> L. as I wyshe myself. In hast, this 8 of March.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>s</sup> ashured,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To the right honorable my very good L. and  
consyn th<sup>e</sup> Erll of Shrewsburye, &c.*

N<sup>o</sup> CLXIX.

ROBERT BEALE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

HOWARD  
Papers.

My duety most humbly remembered unto yo<sup>r</sup> honorable good L. I have showed my other letter w<sup>ch</sup> at this time I send unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. unto M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye, who tellethe me that *it is her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s pleasure that I shold write in suche sorte unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. so as yo<sup>r</sup> L. maye shewe the same unto the Scottisbe Queene*, and so p<sup>r</sup>cure her answer thereto, either in writinge, or by avouching the same by word of mouthe unto

\* The Dutch, as hath been before observed, tendered their allegiance to Elizabeth in 1575, and it should seem by this passage that the offer was now repeated. The mention of Monsieur's election to the government fixes the date of this letter.

yo<sup>r</sup> I, and yet, nevertheless, it is ment that she shold not knowe but that it pceeded from my self onlye.\* And, besides (wheras I have not sett it down so assuredly) that if her Grace will pforme the two points contained in my said letter, that is the avouching of so moch as ys contained in the same, and I was willed to saye here on her behalf, and, secondly, the writing unto her son to make som overture for the unkindnes w<sup>ch</sup> is here conceived apon the refusall of her Ma<sup>y</sup>'s messangers sent to Barwick, & soch lik actions, that then she might be assured that that which she desireth shold be graunted unto her; yee, in case she can be brought to do so moch, I am credibly informed & assured that her requests will be graunted unto her: Wherefore y<sup>r</sup> L. may deale more boldly and confidently w<sup>th</sup> her; and if it shall please her to send hither the letter w<sup>ch</sup> she shall send unto her son in this behalf, yt wilbe well taken in every good parte, and I dare to undertake that she shall have an answer therto, w<sup>th</sup> as much expedicon as possibly may be. If otherwise she would attempte to send unto him, or refuse to write, it would breede unkindnes & jalousye, w<sup>ch</sup> I, for my parte, seek to remove as moch as I maye, and therfore

\* We have here a new and curious instance of Elizabeth's treachery. Mary, as a condition for the favour of being allowed to write to her son, was required to bind herself, either in writing, or by a verbal declaration to the Earl of Shrewsbury, to the performance of certain articles which we shall find in the next letter; in particular, for it was the point at which Elizabeth principally aimed, that she would persuade James to make an apology for having (very properly) refused to receive the messengers sent to Berwick. In order to procure these concessions, Beale is directed to write a second letter to Shrewsbury, "in suche sorte as the same may be shewn to the Scottishe Queene." We have in that second letter a long repetition of his speeches to Elizabeth, but not one word of hers in answer. Mary was to have no security beyond Beale's phrases of "daring to undertake," and "verily thinking," that his mistress would grant her request. But even this degree of caution was not thought sufficient: In spite of all care, some casual expression might possibly be construed into an engagement on the part of Elizabeth. Beale is therefore made to tell the Earl, that "neverthelesse it is ment that she shold not know but that it proceeded from himself onlye." Thus Mary was to be cruelly deceived; James betrayed into an act of meanness unworthy of a King; and Beale, who really seems to have acted with honesty and sincerity, reputed as the author of the wicked fraud. We shall see presently that Mary formed that opinion of him from his conduct in this affair.

pray yo' L. to take the more paines to perswade her Grace to condescend to satesfy in so small a matter her Ma<sup>t</sup>'s expecta<sup>o</sup>n.

I have don what I can, and, howsoever things may herafter happen to fall out, I have delt uprightly, seeking as moch as lay in me to do sum good offices, & to reduce things into the termes of good friendship & amitye; and, for my poore credit's sake, wolde be lothe that having ben an instrument to bring things to sum good passe, they shold be nowe overthrowen for so small a matter as this is w<sup>ch</sup> ys requyred at hir Grace's hands. I can say no more, but remitt the matter unto the Lord, who direct her harte to the best, and p'serve yo' good L. and my veary good Lady, and my lytle Lady Favor, in his blessed & prosperous tuition, and so most humbly take my leave. From Grenew<sup>ch</sup>, the second of Aprill, 1582, in hast.

Yo' L.' most hu'bly at com'andem<sup>t</sup>,

ROBERT BEALE.\*

*To the right honorable and my veary good Lord,  
the Lile of Shrewsburye, Lile Maresball of  
England.*

\* Eldest son of Robert Beale (a descendant from the family of Beale, of Woodbridge in Suffolk), by Amy, daughter of ——— Morison. He married Editha, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, of Somersetshire, and sister to the lady of Sir Francis Walsingham, under whose patronage he first appeared at Court, and was appointed Secretary for the Northern Parts, and a Clerk of the Privy Council. He was a bitter enemy to the Papists, and perhaps somewhat inclined to Puritanism; wherefore, as Camden seems to suppose, he was chosen to convey to Fotheringhay the warrant for the beheading of Mary. He read that fatal instrument on the scaffold, and was a witness to its execution. We find him in 1600 one of the Commissioners at the treaty of Boulogne, which was his last public service; after which he retired, with many more of Elizabeth's inferior servants, to make room for the numerous and needy train of her successor.

N<sup>o</sup> CLXX.ROBERT BEALE *to the Earl of SHIREWSBURY.*

MY duetic to yo<sup>r</sup> L. hu<sup>b</sup>lie reme<sup>b</sup>red. By my form<sup>r</sup> l<sup>tes</sup> I ad-  
 vtised yo<sup>r</sup> L. of so muche as at the first uppon my retorne hither  
 I had done touchinge suche matters as both the Scottishe Queene  
 and yo<sup>r</sup> L. had desired me to declare unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and to their  
 LLs. here. Duringe the time of Mons<sup>rs</sup> abode her Highnes had not  
 anye co<sup>v</sup>enient leysure to make any resolute aunswer therunto;  
 wherfore, sithe his de<sup>p</sup>ture, and her Ma<sup>ties</sup> repaire to this place, it hath  
 pleased her Highnes to com<sup>a</sup>nde me to repete so much as I had tolde  
 her before, and was geven me by her Grace in charge, which I have  
 don in the best man<sup>er</sup> that I could, signifying unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> that I  
 was willed by the said Queene, uppon the word<sup>e</sup> of a Princesse and  
 Christian, to assure her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, that in case it would please her Highnes  
 to deale honorablie and favourablie w<sup>th</sup> her and her sonne, her Grace  
 would be co<sup>t</sup>ented to condescende to anie thinge that might tende  
 to her Ma<sup>ties</sup> safetie and good likinge: That she desired above all  
 things her Ma<sup>ties</sup> favor and friendshipp, w<sup>ch</sup> if she might be assured of,  
 then would she preferre the same above all others, and make therof  
 an open demonstra<sup>ti</sup>on against all that might seeke to distourbe the  
 quietnes of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> estate, and benefit of this realme: That she would  
 have no dealings w<sup>th</sup> papistes, rebells, fugitives, jesuits, or other w<sup>ch</sup>  
 might goe about to trouble the estate of the pollicie and religion  
 nowe established, or would seeke the altera<sup>ti</sup>on of the same: And,  
 seinge her Grace many tymes, by sondrie protesta<sup>ti</sup>ons of the name  
 of the Lorde, & her owne honor, assured me that her meaninge was  
 to deale plainlie and sincerelie, I hu<sup>b</sup>lie besought her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to have

HOWARD  
Papers.

some consideration of this matter, and, for the discharge of my promise, to yielde some suche answer as she should thincke good. I added further (even as I reméber her Grace said unto me) that this might be a meanes that bothe she and her sonne might shifte off all dealinges w<sup>th</sup> other forreine Princes and Estates, and rather helpe to suppress soche practises w<sup>ch</sup> are now coloured p<sup>h</sup>appes under their titles and name; that these two realmes, beinge joyned in p<sup>h</sup>fect friendship and amitye, were lyke to be a good staie and helpe to eche other against all practises of suche as should seeke to annoyne them, even as the discorde and fallinge out betwene them had tourned always to the benefit of others, and common detriment of them bothe.

And so, descendinge to the principall p<sup>te</sup> of my charge, w<sup>ch</sup> was touchinge her Grace's request for the sendinge unto her sonne into Scotlande, I declared my knowledge therein, howe it seemed to growe uppon c<sup>te</sup>aine l<sup>tes</sup> sent from the Frenche Kinge and Queene Mother; and that her Grace sought therein the benefit and quietnes of bothe realmes, w<sup>ch</sup> she was sorry to understande to be entred into sum termes of dislikinge; and, therefore, before things passed further into a worse estate, she was desirous to doe the best offices that she coulde to cōpounde them in time: That her meaninge was to p<sup>h</sup>swade her sonne to embrace her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s favor and amity above all others, for that should in her opinion be most for his benefit; and so was desirous to leave him in good termes of amitie w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>ty</sup>e (beinge her self diseased, and not like to cōtinewe long); otherwise, he had a great harte, & might be drawen into other practises, w<sup>ch</sup> might be offensive to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>e, and dangerous to her sonne, whome she would, in his mariage, and otherwise, to be advised and directed by her Ma<sup>ty</sup>e.

And, to th<sup>i</sup>ntente her Ma<sup>ty</sup>e might have no occa<sup>on</sup> to doubte or suspecte any collusion or cunninge herin, I told her that her Grace offred to make her Highnes privie to suche instrucc<sup>ons</sup> as the p<sup>te</sup>ie whom she ment to send should carrye; that she was cōtented that

he should be accompanied w<sup>th</sup> some of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s servaunts thither, and that there he should doe nothing w<sup>th</sup>out his privitie; that onely her sonne's minde should be understoode touching this matter, and nothing resolved and concluded by her Grace before the retorne of the said messingers, but this to be done in this realme, w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s good likinge and assent; that her meaning was not directlie or indirectlie to alter the estate of that realme\*, either touching religion or otherwise, or to p<sup>re</sup>cure anie harme unto anie; but in case there were anye thinge w<sup>ch</sup> her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'e would require to be don, then would she interpose, and use her credit and authoritie to doe anie thinge that might tende to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s good likinge and contentacion.

These, and suche like wordes, beinge first delivered unto me by her Grace, uppon confidence that she dealt plainelie w<sup>th</sup> me, and would p<sup>er</sup>forme as muche as she had willed me to saye unto her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'e on her behalfe, I was the bolder to discourse at large unto her Highnes; whome in verie trothe I founde verie well inclined to do as much as is by her Grace required, so as her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'e might not be abused w<sup>th</sup> vaine wordes, and it might stand w<sup>th</sup> her Highnes' honor.

For the first, I aunswered that I could not but reporte suche word as I had receaved, declaring how I had besought her Grace to deale plainelye w<sup>th</sup> me; for, as I would be gladd to doe all the best

\* "Whereas I am privately accused," says Mary in her letter to Elizabeth of the 8th of November following, "by the Earl of Shrewsbury, that, contrary to what I promised to Beale, I have dealt with my son about conveying my title in Scotland to him without your privy, I beseech you believe not Beale's suggestions: I promised nothing but on certain conditions, to which I am not at all tied unless those on your part be performed by you. Since that time I have received no answer, and a deep silence hath ensued touching those matters; but the practises and contrivances in Scotland, to the destruction of me and my son, have been continued." The substance of the long and very memorable epistle from which the preceding passage is extracted may be found in Camden, p. 490; and well deserves the attention of those who would obtain a clear knowledge of Mary's true character, and of Elizabeth's detestable conduct towards her in the last years of her imprisonment.

offices that I could to doe her service, so would I be unwilling to be an instrument wherby her Ma<sup>tie</sup> might be deluded or abused ; wherefore I assured her Ma<sup>tie</sup> that I was willed in the worde and faithe of a Princesse to deliv<sup>r</sup> as muche unto her as I had don ; seing I had no suche credit or comandem<sup>t</sup>, I durst not presume to crave so muche of her Grace in writinge, but yet doubted not but that her Grace would avouche so muche so as this her requeste of sendinge into Scotlande might be graunted unto her ; and, in case yo<sup>r</sup> L. can procure either her l<sup>e</sup> for the confirmac<sup>o</sup>n herof, or, otherwise, her acknowledging by worde of mouthe that she deliv<sup>d</sup> so much unto me, me thinketh that I dare undertake that her request wilbe the easlier graunted unto her.

Th<sup>t</sup> other lett w<sup>ch</sup> I founde was a pointe of honor wherin her Ma<sup>tie</sup> thinketh her self somewhat touched, in that a messenger beinge expresselye sent by her Ma<sup>tie</sup> for this purpose to Barwicke, the Kinge and his Counsell refused to admitt him, and, besides, continueth in a mislikinge of the Englishe nation, w<sup>ch</sup> in trothe doethe him no good : I reme<sup>m</sup>ber her Grace in some speeches unto me misliked suche thinges ; that he should be addicted to anie factions or p<sup>t</sup>ialities ; and offered to do what she could to salve all matters betwene her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and him ; and, for that I am verie desirous that my negotiation might have some good successe, for the service of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and quietnes of both realmes, I shalbe the bolder to discover unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. what I thinke to be the readiest waye to bringe that to passe w<sup>ch</sup> her Grace so earnestlie desiereth. If it would please her, by some l<sup>e</sup> unto her sonne, *to procure that he might sende some messenger hitber, or be, in courteous and amiable sorte, to excuse the refusall of the messenger sent to Barwick*, it would doe much good, and serve for a good beginninge and entrance to procure soche licence for her Grace to sende into Scotlande as she hathe required, and in my conscience I thinke it would not then be denyed unto her.

After I had deliv<sup>d</sup> thus muche unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> myself, her High-

nes appointed my L. Thr̄r, L. Chamberlaine, Erle of Leicester, and Mr Secretarie, to cōferre of this matter; and, for that her Grace, about the time of my dep̄ture, willed me to doe her comendacons unto them, and to desire them, as counsellors unto her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, to advise her what course she should take, and what she might doe to procure her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s favor, I have declared unto them so muche as I did before unto her Ma<sup>ty</sup>; beseechinge their LLs. to be a meanes that her Grace might receave some speedie answer: And, to say the trothe, if they colde be resolved in those pointes w<sup>ch</sup> her Ma<sup>ty</sup> standeth in doubt of, I do verelie thincke that they would helpe to procure as muche for her Grace as she hathe required, so as it might be w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s safetie and honor.

Thus am I bolde to imp̄te unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. at large what I have don touchinge those matters w<sup>ch</sup> I was willed to recomēde here. I beseeche the Lorde that I maie be an instrumēt to doe some good; and, forasmuche as I am in hope that there will some good success ensue, I shall praie yo<sup>r</sup> L. to p̄swade her Grace not to make anie difficultie in these two pointes, but procure that they maie be done w<sup>th</sup> some speede; and, as I have not hitherto sought by anie cūtinge to deceave her Grace, so I trust or ever it be longe she shall, by the obtayninge of as muche as she gave me in charge to require, p̄ceave that I have dealt honestlie and uprightlie on her behalf. I will not trouble yo<sup>r</sup> L. at this p̄nt w<sup>th</sup> such petty matters as were cotained in a memoriall deliv'd unto me by Mons<sup>r</sup> Nau, wherein no difficultie wilbe made so as th' other maye be brought to passe; and therefore her Grace needeth not to make anie doubt or scruple but that in evrie of them she shall receave as muche favor as may be conveniently looked for. I have not also failed to move her Ma<sup>ty</sup> touchinge yo<sup>r</sup> L.' matter, by all the best meanes that I could, and trust that yo<sup>r</sup> L. shall understande or ever it be longe more p̄tulerlie her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s intention therein. And so (craving p̄don for troublinge yo<sup>r</sup> L.



w<sup>th</sup> so longe a discourse) w<sup>th</sup> remembrance of my humble duetie to my good Lady yo<sup>r</sup> bedfellowe, I most hu<sup>b</sup>lie take my leave. From Grenewiche, the second of Aprill, 1582.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most hu<sup>b</sup>ly at commaundement,

ROBERT BEALE.

*To the right honorable and my very singular  
good Lord the Earle of Shrewsburye, Earle  
Maresball of England.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> CLXXI.

*The Earle of SHIREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELEY.*

*My nobell good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 136.

---

I doo thynke my selfe very much beholdinge unto yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordship for many formore favors wyche I have reseved by you. & where it is nott unknowne to yo<sup>r</sup> L. that my allowans for this Ladé, my charge, hathe bene abated; I have made sute unto her Hyghnes for sune recompense, in which I doo fynd so colde comfort that I am nere dryven to despere to obtayne any thyng, w<sup>ch</sup> doth cause me to seke to yo<sup>r</sup> L. as my derest frend, in what sorte I may best dele, wheryn I desyre yo<sup>r</sup> fatharly advyse. I have lately wrytten to yo<sup>r</sup> L. consarnyng the lede prevelege; in wyche cause I am dryven ethar to leese my inerytans, or to joyne w<sup>t</sup> the contrey. &, for my cumyng upp, I have wrytten dely to M<sup>r</sup> Sekretaré, & can reseve no detarmynat resolutyon. Thus, bold to imparte unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. my

grettest affeyres, I wysh to yo' L. as to my selfe. Sheffelde Castell, the xx of Aprill, 1582.

Yo' L.' most fethfull, ever assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good L. my  
L. Burghly, L. Tresorare of England.*

Nº CLXXII.

*The Earl, of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My nobell good Lorde,*

I HAVE bene a very longe sutar unto the Quene's moste excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup> that it wold ples hur Highnes to grante me, in fee farme, sum landes, in recompense of my sarvés in the safe garding of this Ladé my charge, as also in recompense of my formor alowans defalked; butt doo fynd such deeces that I am nere in despayre to atayne to any thyng, & therefore doo flee unto yo' L. as unto my derest frend; desyring you that, upon mosyon hadde by M<sup>r</sup> Sekre<sup>t</sup>aré, it maye ples you to forthar the same, as my trust is in you. So (preinge yo' L. to stand indeferent in our lede cause, as I know othar of the Exchekar wyll nott) beinge redy to goo w<sup>th</sup> my charge to Buxtons, from whens my L. of Combarland, & the rest, arr de<sup>p</sup>t-  
ed, I doo wysh unto yo' L. as unto my self. Shefeld Castell, this  
xii of June, 1582.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
VOL. G. 1. 84

Yo' L.' most fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorabull my very good L. my  
L. Burghly, L. Tresorare of England.*

## N° CLXXIII.

*The Debt of WIREWSBURY to Lord BURCHLEY.**My noble good Lord,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 164.

---

WHERE hertofore I have wrytten unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship that it would ples you to further a sute I have to hur Ma<sup>te</sup> for lande in fee farme, wyche hath now depended a good whyle, I do p<sup>r</sup>seve by M<sup>r</sup> Sekretaré that hur Ma<sup>te</sup> maketh some defecoltye therof, wyche is no smaule grefe unto me, & the more for that it is now knowne abroad that I have attempted suche a sute; wyche if it shuldb be denyed, ad-dyng theerto the detraction of a grete p<sup>r</sup>te of the formor allowans that I hadde for the dyatt of this Ladé, it would redonde infenytely to my deskredytt, & toche me nerely in my pore honor; wherof I hope hur Ma<sup>te</sup> wyll have some regarde; & nott altogedar forgett the fethesfull p<sup>r</sup>formans of my formor long, penfull, & perelus, sarvés unto hur, nethar leve me the only unfortunat sarvant that she hathe who yett nevar tasted of the frutes of hur Grace's bounté, wyche all others hathe done; as, for a p<sup>r</sup>tykuler, my L. Scrope, being imployed in this selfe same sarvés not passing a yere, did reseve. There was never any of my ansystars that hathe bene imployed in there Prynce's sarvés who, for a memory of there loyalté, have not bene bountefully rewarded; wyche they have lefte afar them to there successyon. And albeyt, my L. I know well that you maye not so convenyently dele w<sup>t</sup> hur Ma<sup>te</sup> as a sutorr in suche causes, by reson of yo<sup>r</sup> offes, as some othars maye, yett doo I knowe that hur Ma<sup>te</sup> wyll confarre w<sup>t</sup> you in the state of hur landes, & ask yo<sup>r</sup> advise in suche mattars; & then I nothing doute butt that as you wyll prew-dently advyse hur, so you wyll carfully p<sup>r</sup>suaide her as in honor, &

in all due regard therof, prynsypally apertenethe: I therefore most hartely & earnestly desyr yo<sup>r</sup> L. that as evar hertofo<sup>r</sup> I have found you my honorabull good frend, so in this you wyll delyvar yo<sup>r</sup> favorabull opynion to hur Ma<sup>t</sup><sup>e</sup>, & then I assure my self she wyll out of hande grant it; & I earnestly praye yo<sup>r</sup> good L. that you wyll informe me, by yo<sup>r</sup> lettar, what answar hur Ma<sup>t</sup><sup>e</sup> wyll make unto you, w<sup>o</sup>ut whose good helpe I dout of any good speede herin; being, I proteste, moste lothe to cumbar hur Ma<sup>t</sup><sup>e</sup>; &, if I were in hur presens, I thynke I shuld scarce open my mouth therin, butt wold hope that hur Ma<sup>t</sup><sup>e</sup>, of herself, wold have gracios consyderacyon of me. Thus, my good L. it lyenge in yo<sup>r</sup> powre to hynde me & myne to acknolege our selves for evar bound & beholding unto you, & nott forgettyng my wyfe's most hartye comendacons, I comytt you to the Almyghty. Buxtons, xxvii of June, 1582.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most fethfull & assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorabull my very good L. the  
L. Burghly, L. Tresorare of England.*

---

N<sup>o</sup>. CLXXIV.

ROBERT BEALE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

MY duety most humbly remebred unto yo<sup>r</sup> honorable good Lordship. The Saterday after I dep<sup>t</sup>ed from yo<sup>r</sup> L. I cam to the Courte, and delivered unto her Ma<sup>t</sup><sup>y</sup> soche l<sup>res</sup> as I brought; besides, I declared unto her Highnes so moche as was conteened in yo<sup>r</sup> L.'

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 166.

## N° CLXXVI.

*Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My very good L.*

HOWARD  
Papers.

THE French Ambassador having of late had audience of her Ma<sup>y</sup>, deliv<sup>d</sup> unto her certaine l<sup>tes</sup> from the Queene of Scotts, directed to herself, and others to the LLs. of the Councell; conteynyn<sup>g</sup> a greefe, or rather a complaint, in the said l<sup>tes</sup> directed to the LLs. that, for lacke of common resolu<sup>co</sup>n, and sundry unnecessarry delays, them att<sup>r</sup> treated the last wynter by M<sup>r</sup> Beale was put off; whereof she thought good, uppon a l<sup>r</sup>e receaved lately from her son, to put their LLps in mynd, to the end her sincerity wherw<sup>th</sup> she hath p<sup>re</sup>ceeded might be knowen unto them; and the desyre shee hath of the good and repose of this isle, which (havinge not bene receaved nor acknowledged to her intent) shee thought good to lay before them, to s<sup>r</sup>ve for a discharge of any matter that hereafter shee may be charged w<sup>th</sup>all by the Q.<sup>y</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>. For aunsw<sup>r</sup> wherunto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> doth thinke it meete that you shold lett her understand that, first, shee doth find it straunge that shee shold directe her l<sup>tes</sup> unto her Counsell, as unto principall members of this Crowne (for so doth shee in her said l<sup>tes</sup> terme them, a cowerse that hertofo<sup>r</sup> hath not bene held), wherof her Ma<sup>tie</sup> cannot otherwise conceave but that there shee doth not repute her to be so absolut as that w<sup>th</sup>out th<sup>er</sup> assent of such whom she termeth “ principall members of the “ Crowne” she cannot direct her pollicie; or els, that uppon this charge given by her of delay used in satisfying of her requests, shee

wer by them to be called to an accompt. Of which misconcept of the said Q. and misunderstanding of the absolutenes of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s government, shee thinketh meet shee shold by yo<sup>r</sup> L. be better enfourmed: For althoughe her Highnes doth carry as great regard unto her Counsell as any of her p<sup>r</sup>genitors have done, and hath just cause so to do in respecte of their wisdom and fidelity, yet is shee to be let understand that they are Councillors by choyce, and not by birth, whose s<sup>r</sup>vices are no longer to be used in that publike function then it shall please her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to dispose of the same; and therefore her Highnes cannot conceive to what ende a complainte shold be made unto them, unlesse ether shee repute her to be in her minoritye, or els doth meane to use her Counsell as witnesses against her.\*

And, touching the matter of delaye wherw<sup>th</sup> shee findeth herself so greatly greeved; her Ma<sup>tie</sup> doth suppose that if she cold call to remembrance that the only impediment hath growen uppon the King's refusall to receive her Minister, shee shold have had more

\* The Queen of Scots evidently alludes to this letter in hers to Elizabeth, of the 8th of November, which hath been lately quoted. As Camden's abridgement of this particular part of the letter is somewhat incorrect, I give it here in her own words. "Pourvoyez, s'il vous plaist," says Mary, with that dignified spirit which never forsook her, "à l'amendement de mon traitement par deça (in England) que je ne puis suffir plus longuement, et ne me remettez à la discretion d'autre quelconque que de vous-mesme, de qui seule, comme je vous escrivois dernièrement, je veux doresnavant tenir tout le bien et le mal que je recevray en vostre pays. Faites moi ceste faveur; que j'aye vostre intention par escrit, ou l'Ambassadeur de France pour moy: car de m'arrester à ce que le Comte de Scherubery, ou autres, en diront ou escriront de vostre part, j'ay trop d'experience qu'il n'y peut avoir assurance pour moy, le moindre sujet qu'ils se fantasiront estant suffisant pour innover le tout du jour au lendemain. Outre ce, dernièrement que j'escrivis à ceux de vostre Conseil, vous me leites entendre que je ne me devois adresser à ceux, mais à vous seule; et ainsi d'estendre seulement leur credit et autorité à me mal faire il ne seroit raisonnable, comme il est advenu en ceste dernière restriction, ou, contre vostre intention, j'ay esté plus indignement traitée. Cela me donne tout occasion de doubter qu'aucuns de mes ennemis en vostre dit Conseil n'ayent expressé procuré que les autres du dit Conseil ne feussent participans de mes justes complaintes, ne voyans paravanture leurs compagnons adherer à leurs meschans attentats contre ma vie, ou que s'ils en avoient cognoissance, ils s'y opposeroient pour vostre honneur, et leur devoit en vers vous."

reason to have blamed her sonne then her: And, wheras shee doth earnestly desyre that the forme intent of sending into Scotland might take place; her Ma<sup>tie</sup> wold have you lett her knowe that (having considered better of the contents of the K. her sonne's said l<sup>tes</sup>, and finding by the same that, in steed of some better excuse and satisfaction to be yelded unto her for the secluding of her Minister from accesse into his realme, he alledgeth in his said l<sup>te</sup> that the refusall of the message p<sup>re</sup>ceeded only of the regarde he had to the suertie of his p<sup>er</sup>son, and the quietnes of his countrey, as the state of his affaires then required, as though her Ma<sup>tie</sup> had sought any hurt to the one, or disturbance to th' other), shee doth not see howe, ether in reason or honor, shee may send to the said King, so long as his eare shall be possessed by such counsellors as do worke in him so harde and sinister a conceipt of the sincere meaning of a Princesse that hath by her actions towards him, wherein she calleth the world to wittnes, des<sup>er</sup>ved at his hands a more thankfull requitall of her benefitts bestowed many wayes uppon him then he doth now seeme to yeld her. And, therefore, if shee be not suffred to send to the said K. wherby may ensue that good for the common weale and p<sup>ro</sup>ffit of both realmes; that shee doth p<sup>ro</sup>mise, the blame therof is not to be layed uppon her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, but uppon the K. himself, or rather uppon his ill counsellors that are about him, who by their p<sup>ro</sup>swading him to carry him selfe thus unthankfully, and w<sup>ith</sup> so litle respecte towards her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, are themselves the cause why the said Q.'s desyre to be licensed to send into Scotland cannot be satisfied. But, when her Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall understand that the K. shall put on a better opinion of her disposition towards him, though the th' unthankfull requitall of former favours extended towards him might w<sup>ith</sup> reason altogether discourage her to have any further dealing w<sup>ith</sup> him, notwithstanding, her Highnes will not fayle to concur w<sup>ith</sup> the said Q. in any suche course as may tend to the p<sup>er</sup>servation of his p<sup>er</sup>son, and the continuance of that realme in good quyet. And, this being the substance of that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> willed mee

to deliv<sup>r</sup> unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. I most humble take my leave. From the  
Cort at Nonesuch, the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Julie, 1582.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' to commaunde,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord  
the E. of Shrewsbury.*

N<sup>o</sup> CLXXVII.

*The Earl of SHIREWSBURY to the QUEEN*

*Maye it ples yo<sup>r</sup> most excelent Ma<sup>te</sup>,*

HAVING thes x yers bene secluded from yo<sup>r</sup> most graci-  
syght, & happy presens, which more greveth me than any travell or  
dyscomfodyté that I have suffered in this charge that it hath plesed  
yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> to putt me in trust w<sup>thall</sup>, I have taken the boldnes most  
humbly to besech yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> that it may ples the same to lycence me  
for a fortyght's jorney towards yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>'s most ryall p<sup>er</sup>son; to  
th' end you may by my selfe reseve a trewe accounte of my said  
charge, & therby knowe what my deservyns are: Wherin if I maye  
(as I desyr. most earnestly) satisfye yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>, it shalbe unto me a  
grete incoragement to contynew the most fethfull duté, & carefull  
servyce, that I ough unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>, & shall yeald to my lyve's ende.  
And thus, most humbly taking my leve, I cease further to trobell  
yo<sup>r</sup> most excelent Ma<sup>te</sup>, whome I beseche our Lord long to prearve  
in health, & to inriche w<sup>th</sup> all endless felicité. Sheffield, v of August,  
1582.

TALBOT  
PL 151  
Vol. 11.  
fol. 121



N<sup>o</sup> CLXXVIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.**Good Mr Sekretaré,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 173.

---

HAVE letten this Q. understand the contents of yo<sup>r</sup> last lettars, butt so some as she hard that her Ma<sup>te</sup> was offended that she had directed her letters & compliments to the Councell (as if her Ma<sup>te</sup> had not in all an absolute outoryté over them) she, cutting me shorte, told me that it was enough for her to entar no farther in any mattar w<sup>t</sup> me, who was one of the sayd Councell; & that, desyring syncearly to satisfye hur Ma<sup>te</sup> in these causes as in all other thyngs, she was delyberat to deale dyrectly w<sup>t</sup> hur Ma<sup>te</sup>' self; lyking to have ansvar from her selfe, if it was hur Ma<sup>te</sup>'s plesure to doo so muche for her. She told me the cause of hur wryting to the hole Councell dyd only procede for that some of the same (excusinge the delees used in answering hur requests) had told to the Frenche Imbassador that the said ansvar depended on the com<sup>on</sup> resolucion of the whole Councell, & not of ther p<sup>ty</sup>cular advyse. I, nottw<sup>th</sup>-standing, having further proseded in the reste of yo<sup>r</sup> lettar, she replyed brefely that she was very sory her Ma<sup>te</sup> remenyd not better satisfyed of hur sonne; whose excuses, nevertheles, touching his securityté (as she takethe it) myght be interpreted of his enemies in this realme, & not for any dowbte that he hathe of hur Ma<sup>te</sup>;<sup>\*</sup> &, for

\* James was now entirely directed by two young men of the Stuart family, whom he had elevated to undeserved dignities, the Duke of Lenox and the Earl of Arran. Maitland of Lidington, the only statesman who would act with them, had engaged them in plans favourable to the captive Queen; and her son had now agreed to admit her to a participation of the regal authority: Elizabeth, on the other hand, dreading the diminution of that sway which she had so long

conclusyon, she told me that, for hur owne p̄te, she hath done towards hur Ma<sup>te</sup> what hath lyen in hur powre, & towards hur some what hath bene untill now p̄mytted her, to bring all thyngs to a good agreemēt; whereunto she sayth she shalbe alwes redy to follow hur Ma<sup>te</sup>'s good advyse, when her Ma<sup>te</sup> shall better lyke to use hur good wyll & menes therin: These were hur words, so nere as I could gather them.

As for my journey, I thank you hartely for yo<sup>r</sup> good advise, according to the whiche I do presently wryte to hur Ma<sup>te</sup>, desyryng nothing mor in this worlde than sone to have her Ma<sup>te</sup>'s gracios presence; but, good M<sup>r</sup> Sekretarē, I must preye you to obtayne for me a spedy resolucion of this my request, for that if w<sup>in</sup> this monthe I make nott this journey I fer gretly that the old enemy of my helthe shall crosse my wey; & to provyde for my charge in my absens, I thynk that M<sup>r</sup> Wortly, one of the Councell at York, & my neighbour, a gentylman bothe wyse & of very good credytt in the country, shalbe abell to supply it. I thank you for yo<sup>r</sup> occurrants, wych my L. Chamberlen hath sent me; & so, wyshing to you as to my selfe, I end. Sheffield, v of August, 1582.

exercised in Scotland, immediately entered into a close correspondence with the opposers of the Court. Her interference naturally excited James's suspicions, and it soon appeared that his fears for his personal safety were not ill grounded: On the 22d of this month he was seized at Ruthven Castle by the malcontents, and compelled to give up his favourites; a total change took place in the government; and the hand of Elizabeth was more than usually visible in this act of violence, which is commonly distinguished by the appellation of the *Raid of Ruthven*.

N<sup>o</sup> CLXXIX.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY.**My good L.*

CECIL  
Papers.

---

I HAVE no thing to wryte from this barren soyle but to make you acquaynted w<sup>th</sup> that togeth my self in this my jerney hether. I fownd the well so cold, by reason of the ill wether, as I cowld not but very syl dome have use of goyng in to it: The water I have dronke lyberally; begyning w<sup>th</sup> thre pynts, and so encreasyng dayly a pynt till I come to viii pynts, & from thens dessendyng dayly a pynt till I shall ageyne reterne to iii pynts, w<sup>th</sup> wilbe on Thursdye next, and then I make an ende. M<sup>r</sup> Atslowe hathe good hope I shall receyve muche good hereby, & I alredy feelee sumwhat; the reste tyme wyll shewe. I do mene to reterne w<sup>th</sup>in two or thre dayes after I shall make an ende of my drynkyng, but w<sup>th</sup> some more leysure then I came hether, for so my state requyrethe afr this bayne. And so, my good L. w<sup>th</sup> my most harty comendatyons to yo<sup>r</sup> good Lady, & my Lady yo<sup>r</sup> daughter, I take my leave. At Buxtons, 7 Augusti, 1582.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N<sup>o</sup> CLXXX.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.**My nobell good L.*

P<sup>SE</sup>VYNG by lettars from M<sup>r</sup> Sekretaré the honorabell respect you have to me, & weing w<sup>in</sup> my selfe the hartly desyre I have to see my most graci<sup>us</sup> Suffere<sup>n</sup>, my gretest comfort upon yrthe, whome God longe presarve, I take it the gretest frenship that one frend can showe to anothar; therefore, as I thynk my self gretly beholdyng to yo<sup>r</sup> L. many wees, so in procuryng my cumyng<sup>e</sup> uppe, now my helth sarves me so well, to see, & doo my duté to hur Ma<sup>te</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> L. byndes me to honore y<sup>ou</sup> whylst I lyve: My desyre is it maye be w<sup>in</sup> this three wekes, lest I be steid by my enemy\* agens<sup>t</sup> my wyll; &, in my absens, M<sup>r</sup> Wortley† (being of her Ma<sup>te</sup>'s Councell in the Northe, & of grete lyving & accounte), w<sup>t</sup> those I wyll joyne w<sup>t</sup> him in my house, wylbe suffycient to have this Ladé forthe cumyng. So, wysching yo<sup>r</sup> L. helth as my owne, I take my leve. Sheffield, the xxiii of August, 1582.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 126.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' evar assured lovyng frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

\* By this *enemy* is meant the gout. It seems to have been a fashionable term in those days, and frequently occurs in these papers. In a letter to Lord Burghley, of the 20th of November, 1583, not inserted in this collection, the Earl says, "As yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. in yo<sup>r</sup> encounter w<sup>t</sup> our enemy " receyvd a blow on the hand, so haeld I bene lyke of late in wrastelyng w<sup>t</sup> him to have had both " my legges tryppd from under me, but I thank God I was worse fered than hurt, &c."

† Francis Wortley, a Justice of the Peace, and Custos Rotulorum for the West Riding of Yorkshire. He was one of the possessors of those great estates which were inherited by the present Countess of Bute.

## Nº CLXXXI.

*The Earl of SHIREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.**Baldwin,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 175.

---

Now that I have resaved M<sup>r</sup> Sekretar<sup>e</sup>'s lett<sup>r</sup> how honorably my L. Tresorar & he hathe delte w<sup>t</sup> her Ma<sup>ty</sup> for my leve, wyche I p<sup>r</sup>seve by his lett<sup>r</sup> is granted me, therfor now I thought good to write unto you to provyd all needfull thyngs forr me, & spessyally for my logginge at the Courte, & to forsé howe my folkes maye be plased as nere to the Courte as maye be, thow it be more my charges; & the best wylbe to speke w<sup>t</sup> the harbengars theron: I thynke my compeny wylbe xx gentylmen & xx yemen, besydes ther men, & my horsekep<sup>r</sup>. I thynke to sett forwards aboute the xi of Septembar, from Wyngfeld to Lestar, to my bedde, & so make but iiiii dayes journey to London, wyche I thynke to be my next wey to Oteland, if the Corte be there then; for I chefest covett to goo to the Corte fyrst, rather than goo to London: If the Corte remene at Otelandes, you must forsé I have sum carages for convey of my bed-dyng for self, & sum palletts for sum of my folkes to lye about me. Wryte to me of thes thyngs so sone as you can, because I maye lett you know ferthar of my opynion; &, yf it maye be, for that I wold gladly have Chesterfeld Fare past, wher wylbe gret concourse of pe-pell from all p<sup>r</sup>tes of Englande, to have it ended befor my cumyng; & then wyll it be the xv daye of Septembar before I sett forwards: Send me word by the next how my frends thynks of it, & therafter I shall doo. I have wrytten by post you shall noft bye me no fote-cloth, if it be cum to yor hands, for I have one her, as good as you can bye me any, that shall sarve my torne. I p<sup>r</sup>save by M<sup>r</sup> Sekre-

taré's lettar one shall cum from above that understands French, douting Mr Wortly's understanding therin; if that be the case, Mr Wortly, being somewhat lerned in the law, understands French, wych, if it so plects them, may suffyse for so shorte a tyme;\* and so I end, this xxix of Agust, 1582.

Yor L. & Mr,

G. SHREWSBURY.

Nº CLXXXII.

*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, 1582*

*My good L.*

SYNCE my last letter at Otlands here was brought the sorrowfull newes of the death of my Lord Talbott, yo<sup>r</sup> sonne; a matter w<sup>ch</sup> I know in nature & affection must greatly trowble yo<sup>r</sup> L. and therby must also greve a nomber of yo<sup>r</sup> frends: Neverthelesse, my L. I trust the L. hath so well instructed you w<sup>th</sup> his holly spyrytt, that ye wyll submytt both the wysdome & the affections of flesh & blood to his devyne & blessed providence, w<sup>ch</sup>, my L. both you, & all men lyving, must holly & only acknowledge to be the most

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. H. f. 5.

\* Notwithstanding all these preparations the Earl's journey did not take place. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of September he writes to Bawdewyn, that, "the weather waxing cold after Michaelmas, and "the plague being so ryfe in London, he knows not how he shall see it till the spring, which "greives him greatly, &c." He came not, however, till the autumn of 1584, as will appear by subsequent papers, and was probably now expressly forbad by Elizabeth, in consequence of some strange jealousies, to which we shall presently find him alluding in a melancholy letter to Walsingham.

Chriān & most dewtyfull way; for to grudge at his wyll, or to repyne at his good pleash<sup>r</sup>, what ys yt but plainely to fight & rebell ageynst his power & ordynñce. The Lord hath blessed you many ways in this world, & not least w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> blessing of children for yo<sup>r</sup> posteritye: He y<sup>t</sup> sent you many might have geven you fewer, & he that took away this might also take away all y<sup>e</sup> rest: Be thankfull to him for all his doings, my good L. & take all in that p<sup>te</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> you owght; be you wholly his, & seke his kingdome, for hit farr passeth all wordly kingdomes; for by him all flesh doth stand & fall, & blessed ar they y<sup>t</sup> stand in him. I trust as he hath taken this one fro<sup>o</sup> you, so wyll he leave yo<sup>r</sup> L. much & great comfort in the rest, who ar many; and y<sup>e</sup> rather, yf they and you faythfully & sincerly joyne together to honor, love, & s<sup>r</sup>ve his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, according to his blessed wyll & comaundment. And thus, my good L. being sorry to have this occasion to wryte to you at this tyme, yet, whatsoever please God to exercyse you w<sup>th</sup>all, I can not but shew that love I owe you, w<sup>ch</sup>, above all things, is to putt ye in mynd of y<sup>e</sup> trew obedyence ye owe to y<sup>e</sup> L. yo<sup>r</sup> God, to whose blessed protectyon I comend & comytt yo<sup>r</sup> L. From Sonning Hill, nere Wyndsor, this v<sup>te</sup> of September.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>s</sup> ashured loving kynsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To my very good L. and cousyn th<sup>e</sup> Erll of  
Shrewsbury, etc. w<sup>th</sup> spede.*

N<sup>o</sup> CLXXXIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.**R. honorable,*

I HAVE p̄fyte knowledge, as well by my approved good frende HOWARD  
Papers.  
M<sup>r</sup> Fulke Grevell as otherwise, the honorable care w<sup>ch</sup> you have had over me, & of yo<sup>r</sup> favorable & earnest answeringe to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> on my behalfe, wherfore I have p̄sumed the more boldly to wryte at sum lengethe to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> in my other l<sup>r</sup>; & doe earnestly beseche you to use the same as it may doe me moste good, & for ever you shalbe moste assured of my faithfull harte in all the dueties of a frend: &, if I may be so bold w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>, I beseache you imp̄te unto this bearer, my very good frende, any advyse that you will yelde me, w<sup>ch</sup> I will be most gladd & reddy to follow, God willing; & so, ever acknowledgyng my self more bounden to you then I can expresse, I take my leave. Handesworth, xviii<sup>th</sup> of October.

---

N<sup>o</sup> CLXXXIV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.**R. bonorr.*

Yo<sup>r</sup> wanted good favor unto me imboldenethe me at this tyme HOWARD  
Papers.  
to discover unto you the gret grefe of my mynde, for that I have

---



hard of late her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hathe expressed sum very hard conceytes of me, to my intollerable discomforte. I was long since touched w<sup>th</sup> sondry accusations, as yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> well knoweth, but the same p<sup>ceded</sup> out of the mouthe of so notoryus a lewde p<sup>erson</sup>, and w<sup>thout</sup> all mann<sup>r</sup> of profe or lykelyhoode, as yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, & my other 11 Lords, before whom bothe he & I were called, did saye you thought me guylteles: &, after, it plesed her Ma<sup>tie</sup> also to sende me worde by my L. Tresurer y<sup>t</sup> she did not condeme me in any thyng, savyng for certayne speches w<sup>ch</sup> her H. called to mynde herselfe had vouchsafed uppon me in p<sup>ivate</sup>, wherw<sup>th</sup> I was burthened by that fellow to have disclosed unto him. The truthe is, it pleased her Ma<sup>tie</sup> once uppon sum occasion to tell me how wonderfully God had p<sup>reserved</sup> her from the malyce of her enemyes, & to p<sup>revent</sup> all theyr wycked practises agaynste her; &, for example, tolde y<sup>t</sup> havinge on a tyme had notyce of a man who had undertaken to execute myscheife to her sacred p<sup>erson</sup>, the stature, & sum scarres of his face beyng described u<sup>nto</sup> her, she happened, as she was in p<sup>rogresse</sup>, amongst a multytude of others to discover y<sup>t</sup> man; yet, not being astonyed at the vew of him, she called my L. of Leicester, & showyng the p<sup>tye</sup> to him, he was apprehended, & founde to be the same. Now, this wicked serpent Corker\* added, that theruppon I should infer and say y<sup>t</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> thought herselfe a goddess, y<sup>t</sup> colde not be touched w<sup>th</sup> the handes of men; wheras I never uttered any suche thyng, nether any whitt more then her Ma<sup>tie</sup> owne sacred mouthe p<sup>ronounced</sup> unto me, the w<sup>ch</sup> I uttered to him as a profe of God's mercifull p<sup>rovydence</sup> over her, & that false addition p<sup>ceded</sup> only oute of his moste wycked hedd and perelous invention. And, for so muche as I sayd to him, I hope that I nether discovered cecrete, nor bewrayed any unfytte thyng; and yett this dyd so synke into her Ma<sup>tie</sup> conceypte agaynst me, as I verely thynk it hath bene the grettest

\* See No XCIV.

cause of her indignation. & for some other thynges wherw<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> charged me, the last tyme y<sup>t</sup> ever I enjoyed y<sup>e</sup> comforte of her p<sup>r</sup>ivate speche, it plesed her, to the exceedinge comforte of my harte, to promice y<sup>t</sup> she was fully satisfyed; & further, did moste grasi-ously p<sup>r</sup>mis y<sup>t</sup> she wold never condeme me w<sup>th</sup>oute firste calyng me to my answer; & if there hath happened synce y<sup>t</sup> tyme any thyng to cum to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> eares agaynste me, I doe moste hūblie on my knees besech, accordyng to her sacred worde, to be caled to my answer.

Amongest y<sup>e</sup> rest of my false accusations, yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>or</sup> knowethe y<sup>t</sup> I have bene touched w<sup>th</sup> sum undutyfull respectes touchyng the Q. of Scotts; but I am very well able to p<sup>r</sup>ve she hath shewed her selfe an enemye unto me, & to my fortune; and that I trust will sufficiently clere me: But I humblye beseche you, Sir, becum an earnest meane for me to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, if it will please her to behold me w<sup>th</sup> the swete eyes of her compassion, y<sup>t</sup> I may be caled to accompt; & ether try my selfe clere & guylteles, or els to be for ever rejected as a caste away. I am by byrthe, & so lefte from all my auncestors, a trew loyall subjecte, & in y<sup>t</sup> will I ever lyve & dye, & lyve I may (if it so please the Lord God) to doe her Ma<sup>tie</sup> sum servyce; & therefore I hope she will not leave me to ruyne my selfe w<sup>th</sup> the thoughtes of my expresse calamities, so y<sup>t</sup> very shortely I may becum in cace therw<sup>th</sup> never after to be able to doe ether Prynce or cuntrey service. Once agayne I beseche you, from the bottome of my afflyct-ed spyrrytes, to be earnest w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> for me; wherby you may bynde me to acknowledge you to be the only rayser & receyvor of my mynde and fortune, and to my lyve's ende you shall fynde me a moste thankfull for it. So, prayinge God to sende you all happynes, I take my leave. At Handsworthe, this xviii<sup>th</sup> of Octobar, 1582.\*

\* The former of these letters was written privately to the Secretary; the latter, evidently intended for Elizabeth's perusal. There is likewise on the same sheet another, nearly in the same

## N° CLXXXV.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.**Baldwin,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 193.

---

I HAVE reseved this 4 of Marche the comysson you sent downe for Greves & othars, & lykewes the comysson for Robard Car; but, becase even as I reseved thees I hard from Hull that one of the serchars there cumyng into my shippe, fynding there, in ryfeling of my goods, in an odd plase, a barell wherin was masse boks, fylled therwith; &, so sone as it cam to my knowleg, I wrytt to Tory, my man, to goo theddar; &, if the mastar & pursar of the shippe wer nott aprehended, to wyll the Mere & offysars there to aprehend them, &, if they thought good, to send them uppe to the Counsell, if they wold nott confesse how they cam into the shyppe; for I wold be lothe to be toched therw<sup>th</sup>, seing I have ben one that cheffy have ben a rootar oute of those kind of abuses: Therfor I wold have you staye tyll the xviii<sup>th</sup> or xix<sup>th</sup> of Marche befor you cum downe, & by that tyme I shall here more of there prosedings, & advartise you; & so end, preinge you to have regard theryn. This v of March, 1582.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. & M<sup>r</sup>,

G. SHREWSBURY.

abject terms, to the Earl of Leicester. They are all in the hand writing of the Earl's son, Gilbert, now Lord Talbot, as matters of great secresy.

N<sup>o</sup> CLXXXVI.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.**Bawdewyne,*

WHERE you writte to me in yor l<sup>re</sup> of the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of this instant, that M<sup>r</sup> Capten Carlile\* intended shortlie to voiage for the discoverie of America, and that he requested me to adventure c<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> him, wherein you desier to knowe my pleasure; for myne owne p<sup>te</sup>, you knowe thât I have allreadie manie yrons in the fire, and sundrie occasions, and therefore had rather disburthen my self of some then enter into more; but yf he like to take my ship w<sup>th</sup> him, & that M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins be contented therewith, I could be the rather drawne to yt, because I must sett her furthe, and furnishe her someway. Thomas Baylie hath bene latelie hurt in the foote by cryeng of ayme at the prick, and I doubte he will scarce recover the same this ii or iii monethes; and for other to send up I have none here. I have written two l<sup>re</sup>, at my sonne Savile's† request, to my L. Chief Justice, & the M<sup>r</sup> of the Rolles, about his cause of Cromwell, w<sup>th</sup> I would

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 702.

\* Christopher Carlile, an enterprising man, and one of the old Low Country soldiers. Through the interest of Walsingham, to whom he was distantly related, he was sent to South America with Drake in 1585, at the head of 2300 volunteers, and the success of that year's campaign was in a great measure owing to his good conduct. He wrote "a brief summary of Discourse on a Voyage intended to the hithernmost Parts of America," which may be found in Hackluyt. He died in 1593.

† Sir George Savile, of Barrowby in Lincolnshire, who married Mary, the Earl's second daughter. This gentleman possessed the manor of Cromwell in Nottinghamshire, by inheritance from Sir Henry Savile, K. B. his distant relation, who derived it from the Fitzwilliams, by his marriage with Elizabeth Suthill. A natural son of this Sir Henry, by another woman, was now attempting to establish a plea of legitimacy, and probably pretended a right to this estate, among others.

you should deliv<sup>r</sup> unto him. Yf you can cum by any stuf at broker's hands for the covering of stooles I would you should send me some downe, because my covered stooles are worne ; & yf you can p<sup>r</sup>vide any you must then send downe some litle gilt nailes to trymme them w<sup>th</sup>all. I would you should talke w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins about my ship, & here his opinion what is best to be done for her : I thinke the best were to sell her, yf I might : I have no lyking she should go a scraping, but I would you should see some waie w<sup>th</sup> her, because the tyme of the yere passeth a paice, & I like not she should lye ydlie. I would you should talke w<sup>th</sup> the tailor, and devise me some jirkin of thin pretie silke that is light and easie, to weare uppon my doblet, under my gowne or cloke ; or els some perfumed lether, w<sup>th</sup> satten sleeves, as the fashon is ; wherin I would you should take my sonne Saville's advise : I would you should remember my shamowaye jirkin,\* and hose for winter, but I would have no silv<sup>r</sup> nor gold lace uppon yt, but some p<sup>r</sup>tie silk lace, and p<sup>r</sup>fumed. I received, as this l<sup>re</sup> was a wryting, another l<sup>re</sup> from you, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins' note, & others, of M<sup>r</sup> Carlile's viage to Am<sup>r</sup>ica ; & if M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins like not to have my ship to goe w<sup>th</sup> him, I would yet that you should adventure c m<sup>ks</sup> w<sup>th</sup> him in this his p<sup>r</sup>tended discovery rather than faile, for his freind's sake, and favourers of the voiage, yf he be such a one as you reporte him to be ; and so I cease. Sheffield, the xx<sup>th</sup> of May, 1583.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. & M<sup>r</sup>,

G. SHREWSBURY.

\* A jerkin of chamois leather.

N<sup>o</sup> CLXXXVII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the Earl of LEICESTER.\***My good L.*

FOR that I p'seve yo<sup>r</sup> L. takes God's handy worke thankfully, & for the best, dout nott but God wyll inkrese you wyth many good children,† whyche I wysch w<sup>t</sup> all my harte. & where it pleses you to putt me in mynd of Gylbard Talbott, as thowe I should remembar his case by my owne, truly, my L. they gretely vary: For my sonne, I nevar disuaded him from loving his wyfe, thowe he hath sayd he must ethar forsake me, or hate his wyfe; this he gyves out, whych is false & untrew. This I thynk is his duty; that, seinge I have forbyd him for comyng to my wyked & malysyous wyfe, who hath sett me at naught in his own hering, that, contrar to my comādemment, hath bothe gone & sent unto her dely by his wyfe's p'swasyon, yea & hath both wrytten & carryed lettars to no mene p'sonages in my wyfe's behalf. These ill delyngs wold he have salvēd by inderect reportes, for in my lyfe dyd I nevar seke ther separaçon; for the best weyes I have to content my self is to thynk it is his wyfe's wyked p'swasyon, & her mothar's togedar, for I thynk nethar barrell better hering of them bothe. This my mysliking to them bothe argues nott that I wold have my sonne make so hard a constructyon of me, that I wold have him hate his wyfe, thowe I

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 257.

\* Indorsed, "the copie of my l<sup>r</sup>e of the viii<sup>th</sup> of August, 1584."

† The Earl of Leicester had an only child by Lettice Knollys, a son, Robert, who was called Baron of Denbigh. He died at Wansted, in his infancy, July 19, 1584, and is buried under a sumptuous monument in the collegiate church of Warwick.

doo deteste her mothar. Butt, to be plane, he shall ethar leve his inderect delyngs w<sup>t</sup> my wyfe, seing I take her as my professed enemy, or els indede wyll I doo that to him I wold be lothe, seing I have hertofore lovyd him so well; for he is the prynsypall menes & countenans she hath, as he uses the mattar, whyche is unfitt; yett wyll I nott be so unnaturall in dedes as he reports in words, whyche is that I shuld putt from him the prynsypall thyngs belongyng to th' Erledom. He hath bene a costly chylde to me, whyche I thynk well bestowid if he cum here agen in tyme. He takes the waye to spoyle himself w<sup>t</sup> having his wyfe at London; therefore, if you love him, p<sup>r</sup>swade him to cum downe w<sup>t</sup> his wyfe, & settell himself in the contrey; for, otherwyse, during his abode w<sup>t</sup> his wyfe at London, I wyll take the m<sup>o</sup><sup>ib</sup> I gyve him yerely, besydes alyenating my good wyll from hym, and then cum to late. If he alegge it be her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s plesure to com<sup>a</sup>nde him to wate, lett his wyfe cum home, as more fyttre it is for her.

The assurans of yo<sup>r</sup> L.' fethfull frendship towards me hathe, by so many yeres' grothe, taken so depe rote as it cannott now fade norr decaye, nether any new frenchip take my fethfull good wyll awaye, as tyme & occasyon shall trye; & so, hopynge yo<sup>r</sup> L. wylbe satisfyed w<sup>o</sup>ut forthar doute or scrupull therin, I comend yo<sup>r</sup> good L. to the direccion of the Almyghty. Sheffield.

N<sup>o</sup> CLXXXVIII.*Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My verie good L.*

SINCE the receipt of yo<sup>r</sup> L.' gen<sup>r</sup>all l<sup>res</sup> to my L. T<sup>r</sup>surer, my L. of Leycester, and my self, touching M<sup>r</sup> Cavendishe, we four be so divided, by reason of a litle by progresse her Mat<sup>y</sup> hath made for her recreation, as there is nothing yet don in that matter: Notwithstanding, my L<sup>L</sup>. do meane to take such order therein as shall stand w<sup>th</sup> reason & justice, w<sup>ch</sup> they do, nev<sup>r</sup>theles, thincke meete to differre untill they have had further conference w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. in that behalf.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 259.

Out of Ireland we had of late an alarum of some forren pretended invasion; but by the last l<sup>res</sup> we do now understand that the numbers of Scotts\* are not so great as the first reports (w<sup>ch</sup> ever encreaseth things) did cary; and that my L. Deputy hath taken so good order, both by sea and by land, for the cutting of them off, as that yt is well hopid that both theis that are landed will repent them of their rashe attempt, and that others wilbe warnid not to undertake the lyke hereafter. I hope theis my l<sup>res</sup> shall meete yo<sup>r</sup> L. upon the waye; and so, having at this p<sup>nt</sup> nothing ells to imp<sup>te</sup> unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. I most humbly take my leave. At Otelands, the second of Septemb. 1584.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' to comaund,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

\* Natives of the Western Isles, who had lately landed in the north of Ireland with the wretched hope of plundering their somewhat less barbarous neighbours. They were soon rout



N<sup>o</sup> CLXXXIX.

*Intituled by Sir William Dugdale, " a memorable Testimoniall, by  
 " Q. ELIZ. and the L<sup>ds</sup> of the COUNCILL, on the Behalf of  
 " GEORGE Earle of SHREWSBURY, as to the discharge of  
 " his Duty faythfully, and Trust, in the Custody of the Q. of  
 " SCOTTS."*

At Oatlands, 15<sup>th</sup> Septembris, 1584..

## PRESENT,

L. BURGHLEY, L. Thirer.  
 Erle of SHREWSBURY.

S<sup>r</sup> CHR HATTON, M<sup>r</sup> Vice-  
 chamb'layn.

Erle of LEYCESTER.

S<sup>r</sup> FRANCIS WALSINGHAM,

S<sup>r</sup> HENRY SIDNEY, L. Pre-  
 sident of Wales.

Secretary.

TALBOT  
 Papers,  
 Volume G.  
 fol. 261.

THIS day the Earle of Shrewisburie, Earle Marshall of Eng-  
 land, and one of the Lordes of her Majestie's most honorable Pryvie  
 Counsell, beinge lately come unto the Courte, was warned to come  
 to the Counsell appointed to be holden this daye, which he did, and  
 (in the beginnunge of their LL's. sitting) standinge upp, used some  
 speeches unto their saide LLs. to the effect following, viz. That,  
 seinge he had ben now a greate while absent from that honourable  
 place, and had understoode that in the meane whilest sondrye un-

ed by the vigilance of Sir John Perrot, lately appointed Lord Deputy, and Elizabeth, with her  
 usual prudence, accepted their allegiance, and gave them some lands on the coast of Antrim;  
 but another party of their countrymen landing early in the next summer, the new settlers join-  
 ed with them, and were totally cut off in a bloody engagement.

trew reports and bruits had ben rayseed of him, as though he had not faithfully and loyally served her Majestie in the charge comitted unto him, as he ought to have don; forasmuch as he knewe the uprightness of his owne conscience and accōns, and that beinge especially named by her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to take the charge he had (wherof he understood not th' importaunce when he first receaved yt, as since he hath proved yt) and beinge perswaded at that tyme to accept thereof by such as thought to have ledd him at their pleasure to serve their tornes, yet, after, fyndinge that they coulde not so much prevaile with him, did fynd fault with his insufficiencie; yet, nevertheless, he thanked God that he had performed as much as he then undertooke and promised unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, which was to have the saide charge alwayesforth cominge, as she was at this p̄nte: Sith his repaire hither he had most humblie besought her Majestie that yf he coulde be charged with any manner of disloyaltie, or undutifullnes in this charge, he might understand the same, and be admitted to his purgacōn, for her Highnes' better satisfaccōn, and mayntēnce of his credit and honor, w<sup>ch</sup> he esteemed more then his lief, landes, goods, or any earthly thinge. Whereuppon it pleased her Majestie, to his greate comfort, most graciously to declare unto him that she knewe no cause otherwise to conceave of him then of a trewe and loyall nobleman, and so reputed him, and thought that he had faithfully served her in the custody of the saide charge; so, likewise, before he wouldbe sett downe, and take his place as a counsellor at this bourde (seing the rome required a parson w<sup>ch</sup> was not to be towched w<sup>th</sup> any disloyaltie or dishonor) he most humblie besought their LL. (and specially her Majestie's Secreatory, to whom such informacōns most comonly firste comes, and are imp̄ted unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> by reason of his office) to signifie unto him whether they, or any of them, either knowe, or have understood, any thinge that might touch him in honor or loyaltie; and to declare the same unto him before he should p̄ccade further, to th' intent he might answer

ther to, and cleere himself, as appertayned unto the honor and reputa-  
 cō of that place. After some speech uttered by the L. Thirer, that  
 their LLs. all weare right gladd of his companie, and, to his under-  
 standinge, knewe nothinge otherwise of him then of a trewe and  
 loyall nobleman; yet, for that he did so instantly require to have  
 their aunswere to that which he had propounded, his L. was desired  
 to withdrawe himself from the table to the cupbord, which he did.  
 And so, uppon some consultaçō amonge the rest of their LLs. then  
 sittinge, his L. beinge agayne called to his place, it was by the L.  
 Thirer, in the behalfe of all the rest, w<sup>th</sup> their consents, declared unto  
 him, that, albeit the pīce was then small, and many of the LLs. of  
 her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s Counsell absent, yet his L. in the name of them w<sup>ch</sup> weare  
 present, aunswered that they all concurred in one opiniō; that they  
 knew not, nor had hard of any thinge concerning his L. that tended  
 to any disloyaltie or undutifullnes, but tooke and his L. for a  
 very loyall and dutifull counsellor and subject, and that he had faith-  
 fully and honorably discharged the s<sup>r</sup>vce comytted unto hym: And  
 likewise on the behalfe of her Majestie's Secreatarye it was especially  
 answered, that yf he had understoode any suche thinge, yt had ben  
 his parte to have signified the same unto her Majestie; protestinge  
 that as he never receaved any such informaçō concerninge his L.  
 that might touche him in honor or loyaltie, so did he not imp<sup>t</sup>e  
 any suche thinge unto her Highnes, as appeared by her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s  
 owne justificaçō of the saide Earle. And yf in some tryfles,  
 and pryvate matters of smale moment, not apperteyninge to the  
 Queene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>, his L. thought that his honor and reputaçō had  
 ben towched by the evell reports of any, he was required to thinke  
 that the same was comō to them, and others, as well as to himself,  
 in the world; howbeit if any p<sup>r</sup>son could be peticularly charged by  
 his L. it was reason that he should be called to aunswere the same;  
 and, therefore, his L. was desired to assure himself of this their  
 LLs.' good and honourable opiniō concerning his L. and so to sitt

downe, as a parson that was very meete for the companye, there to serve her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and the realme; and so, therewith, he tooke his place in Counsell, accordinge to his degree and office.

This is a trewe copy, agreing with the originall remayning in the Counsell chest, and entred of record into the book of her Majestie's Counsell.

N<sup>o</sup> CXC.

*Lord BURGHLEY to Lord COBHAM*

*My very good Lord,*

I HAVE expected a good tyme for yo<sup>r</sup> L.<sup>y</sup> repayre to London, appo<sup>nt</sup> such report made to me; but now, fyndyng y<sup>e</sup> continuãce of yo<sup>r</sup> absẽce, I have thought good to advertise your L. by wrytyng of y<sup>e</sup> which I ment to have doone by speche. I dowt not but your L. hath lately hard how, uppon a consultatio<sup>n</sup> in Counsell, it was accorded that ther shuld be a bond of an union, or association, made by such noblemen, and others, principall gentillme and officers, as shuld lyk<sup>e</sup> therof, voluntarely to bynd them selves to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and every on to other, for defence and savety of hir Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s p<sup>er</sup>son ageynst all hir evill willors;\* wheruppo all y<sup>e</sup> Counsell have allredy accorded, subscribed, and sealed, such a bond as I do her w<sup>it</sup> send yo<sup>r</sup> L. a trew copy therof, and ther are the lyk made by all y<sup>e</sup>

CECIL  
Paper.

\* The late discovery of Throgmorton's conspiracy, and of a new design formed by the King of Spain and the Duke of Guise to invade England, afforded Elizabeth a pretence for exacting this extraordinary testimonial of loyalty from her subjects, but it requires no great share of penetration to discover that all its terrors were levelled at the Queen of Scots. The associators engaged "to defend the Queen against all her enemies, foreign and domestic; and if violence should be offered to her life, in order to favour the title of any *pretender to the Crown*, they bound themselves never to acknowledge the person or persons by whom or for whom such a

Judg's, Srjeants, and p'ncipall officers at Westm'. The lyk is made by y' gentillmē, and Justices of Peace, in sōdry cōntyēs; and now, consydering I am sure that many, or the most p<sup>t</sup>, of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of Peace in Kent will not be behynd others, I have thought good to impart to your self thus much, that your L. might make this knowen to such of your acqeyntāce ther in Kent as yow shall thynk convenient, leavyng it volūtarely to ther own judgmēt's whyther they will heruppo<sup>r</sup> enter into y<sup>e</sup> lyk unio<sup>n</sup> and associatio<sup>n</sup>; and if your L. shall fynd them so willyng, I wish your L. had y<sup>e</sup> honor to obteyn y<sup>e</sup> same, and to p'sent it to hir Ma'y, as a matter offred to your self for hir Ma'y's s'rvicē. And, for your own p'son to be of this societē, I thynk it more conveniēt for your L. to adjoyn yourself, now at your coming to Londo<sup>n</sup>, w<sup>t</sup> other noble men, being I.L. of P'lemēt; but yet, all this y<sup>t</sup> I wryt to your L. I pray yow accept it as a matter that I leave to your own cōsideratio<sup>n</sup>; and so I tak my leave of your good L. w<sup>t</sup> my very harty com. to your self, and to my Lady. I thynk ther will come to your houss, by y<sup>e</sup> waye homwards out of France, a fugityve, y<sup>t</sup> cometh home for lack of mony to cortynew longar abrode: He is your L. poore s'rvant, whose name I leave to be gessed, to be merry w<sup>t</sup> your L. There is at hand an Ambass. frō y<sup>e</sup> K. of Scotts; y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> of Graye, y<sup>e</sup> ch. gentleman of y<sup>e</sup> K.'s chambre, of gret creditt, who shall be w<sup>t</sup> hir Ma'y on Sunday next. Frō my houss in Westm. 27 of Octob. 1584.

Your L.' most assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

*To y<sup>e</sup> R. honorable my very good Lord  
the L. Cobbā, L. Warden of y<sup>e</sup> V  
Poul<sup>t</sup>.*

"detestable act should be committed, but vowed to prosecute such person or persons to the death, and to pursue them with their utmost vengeance, to their utter ruin and extirpation." This curious piece is published in the State Trials, and is of considerable length. It appears by an intercepted letter from Morgan to the Queen of Scots (*see Murdin, 489*), that Lord Cobham was inclined to favour her cause, and we may presume, from some passages in the crafty epistle before us, that he was not entirely unsuspected at Court.

N<sup>o</sup>. CXCI.THOMAS STRINGAR *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER my humble dewty, may yt pleas yo<sup>r</sup> Honar, that wher M<sup>r</sup> Secretary wryt to M<sup>r</sup> Chanslar abowt a fowrtenet synce, that derecksyons wear gyven to the Sheryfe of Stafordshyre that he shold bryng all my Lord Padget's stoffe to Tutbury w<sup>th</sup> sped, & that my Lord Senjones\* shold met him ther the xxiii of this month, to resayve this charge; & M<sup>r</sup> Chanslar, & M<sup>r</sup> Somars,† dynyng w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sowch of Fryday last at Offarton, lettares cam thethar by post from M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, that ane offysar of the wardrope, & one of the cof-farare's clerkes, weare dyspached from the Cowrt, & had warrand from my Lord Tresorar for mony to supply the wants for Tutbury; & yesterday ther came new lettares from M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, that the offysar of the wardrope weare sick, & not able to com; so that he weare to mowffe yo<sup>r</sup> Honar, frome her Magesté, to contenooy yo<sup>r</sup> provysyone longar: Yf that shold be so, here is not wyne to sarve a fowrtenet; therfor yo<sup>r</sup> plessar must be knowen for supply, yf ther be longar staye. I cannot learn of past vi quartares of malt in the baylé of Worsope's hands, & sexe quartares of molar malt‡ here;

TALBOT  
PAGES,  
Volume G.  
fol. 263.

\* John, second Lord St. John of Bletsho. His appointment to this trust is not mentioned by the writers of that time, and indeed we shall find by a succeeding letter that he found means to get excused. Lord Paget, who was suspected of being a well-wisher to Mary, fled to France upon the discovery of Throgmorton's conspiracy, and it appears from a message that his papers, &c. were brought from his seat of Beaudesert, to be examined at Tutbury, which is in its neighbourhood.

† Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Somers, were appointed temporary keepers of the Queen of Scots when the Earl of Shrewsbury departed for London.

‡ The toll taken for grinding corn, &c. was anciently denominated *molitura*, or *multura*. Molar malt, therefore, was probably toll malt purchased of the miller, which, having been collected in small quantities, and long kept, must have been of an inferior quality.

so that, & all the drynke in the howsse, wyl sarve lytle more than a monthe. Yf her Mayjesté devysed not yo<sup>r</sup> raymouffe hethar, he or she that devysed yt weare not yo<sup>r</sup> frend, to bryng yow frome Shemeld Castell, w<sup>th</sup> ys a strong howsse, & frome yo<sup>r</sup> provysyone & peple, to this w<sup>th</sup> ys of no strenth; & now the wayes be fowle, & yo<sup>r</sup> provysyone comyth starkly, wych causes yow may lawfully aldg unto M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, whom I think devysed yo<sup>r</sup> ramouffe; for this howsse ys a howsse of gret wayst dyvares wayes, & spesyally of lyghts, & therefor the sonar yow dyspache the mor yo<sup>r</sup> proffēt.

I dyd persave M<sup>r</sup> Secretary wryt to M<sup>r</sup> Chanslar to know how manye peple wear attendyng of the Scots Quene, & what her dyet wear, & how many mess of meat they had dalé, & what the charge therof wold be weekly: So that he hayth retourned that the Quene hayth xvi dyshes at the fyrst & second corse; & the Maystar of the Howswold, & her chyll ollysares, hayth, for theym & thayr sarvands, tene dyshes at fyrst & second corse, & her gentlewomen viii dyshes, & the reste of the women fyff dyshes at every meall; & for peple to gard her, not undar a hundryth gentlemen, yowmen, & offysares, & fyfty soldiares; & that she hayth no furnytüre of howsswold, nather for her self then her peple, but all of yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyp's: So I judge the Quene's Mayjeste & Consell doth see to furnyshe such a howsse as Tutbury, w<sup>th</sup> hangyngs, beddyng, lynyenes, playt, brasse, pewthar, & othar furnytor, wyll amount to a huege some of monay (besydes the charge of her ordynary dyet, wyne, spyses, & othar thyngs), that thay are wery to looke into yt, for thowe some that wear yo<sup>r</sup> hollow frends dyd thynke yo<sup>r</sup> charge not gret, now thaye may se the contrary to theyre shame. I do here that M<sup>r</sup> Secretary wryt to M<sup>r</sup> Somares that thay wear al very to entar into yt, &, as yt semeth, sory that her Mayjesté had gyven her word to yo<sup>r</sup> Honar for yo<sup>r</sup> dyspache of this charge; &, therefore, yt behovythe yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshype (seyng you have spent a good pces of yo<sup>r</sup> owne lyv-  
ing in kepyng of her, for the dewty you bore unto the Quene's

Mayjesté) now to seake to be delyvered; for I verryly thinke yo<sup>r</sup> enemyes wyshe her to contenu w<sup>th</sup> you, that by vyllonnes spyal in yo<sup>r</sup> howsse thay may advartys lyes to brede suspysyon in her Hynes towards you, whom now ys yo<sup>r</sup> grasyouse Soüeran, & never had cawes otherwayes; & yf you be delyvared, yo<sup>r</sup> enymes hayth no ground to worke on, so that you shall gyve thaym the grettyst ovarthroo, & kepe quyetnes in yo<sup>r</sup> lattar dayes. Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyp must be earnest for yo<sup>r</sup> delyvarance; for M<sup>r</sup> Chanslar & his peple ar well enow here; for yo<sup>r</sup> peple tayk all the payns, & thay have all the thanks. Of Tuesday M<sup>r</sup> Chanslar gave M<sup>r</sup> Corle & Bastione leave to bryng M<sup>r</sup> Nawe\* to Nottyingam, & sent both Bankes & a horss-kepar w<sup>th</sup> them; & of Wensday they cam into the herse fayre at Lenton, & ryd up & downe, w<sup>th</sup> weare more lybbartye then I ever knew yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyp gave; & mayny, as I hard, dyd thynk that none of yo<sup>r</sup> peple had ané dealyng w<sup>th</sup>, or about, this charge; & yt we had not, lesse wer your troble & mer owre quyetnes, for ther dyd not yet one man of his wach a nyght synes yo<sup>r</sup> gayt up: But for yo<sup>r</sup> sarvés we wold not tayke all trobell & they have the plessor, for they ar so well that I think they wold be loth to go from hence; for M<sup>r</sup> Chanslar had rather be here unto my L. Sentjohnes come, then go to bare walles at Tutbury; but they think thes delayses wyll kepe them here al Cristemmés; but I trust yo<sup>r</sup> Honar wyll forsé that (I dowt) the Quene's Mayjesté wylbe in hand w<sup>th</sup> you to contenew: Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyp hath taysted both of the charge & greve, &, therfor, yf you mayk ayny evyl maych for yo<sup>r</sup> selfe thoes that bearyth you dewty wylbe sorry. I have obsarved yo<sup>r</sup> concaudemnt for M<sup>r</sup> Chanslar's horssys, but St John Sowch hayth sent hym vi lode of hay, & he boght ii lods in Wynkfeld, so that he hath of

\* Corle and Nawe were Mary's Secretaries, and highly confided in by her: They were the principal evidences against her at the trial at Fotheringhay. Bastion was a very old servant, one of her original French attendants.



no charge but for a lytle provan.\* I do gretely dout yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyp (by meanes) shalbe wone to thys charge; & yf you be I beseach God you be no lossar therby, for now ys the tyme to mend the allowanse, or ells to be delyvered.

This day Mr. Sowch sent ii of his gentlemen hethar, who shewed me a letter that cam from M<sup>r</sup> Harpar to hym: The contents wear that he wold be at the electyone of the Knyghts for the Shyre, for that he dyd here that M<sup>r</sup> Knyton of Myrkaston had travelled gretely freholdares to be at Darbé; &, as M<sup>r</sup> Harpar wryteth, that he thynketh to have theyr voyces for S<sup>r</sup> Charles Candyshe: I thynk M<sup>r</sup> Sowche & M<sup>r</sup> Harpar wylbe ther; & I have wryt this nyght to M<sup>r</sup> Manars, & to baylé Both, & M<sup>r</sup> Balle of Darby, & the baylé of Chesterfeld, to mayk so many freholdares be ther as wyl dyspach thys cawes I trust.

I here yf my Lord Senjolnes come he wylbe garded w<sup>t</sup> such as he bryngeth w<sup>th</sup> hym, so that all yo<sup>r</sup> soldiares ar lyke to be torned of: Yf that fawle owt I wold gladly know yo<sup>r</sup> Honare's plessar; &, in lyck waes, yf M<sup>r</sup> Chanslar dyssyareth to understand the Quene's rayte in dyet, yf thay go away, I wold know yo<sup>r</sup> plessar; for both M<sup>r</sup> Somars & he wear in hand w<sup>th</sup> me, but I wold not tell theym, but answered that the clark delyvarred as he saw cawes. Thus, beseachinge the Almyghty to send yo<sup>r</sup> Honar long lyffe, w<sup>th</sup> parfyt helthe, I most humblye tayk my leave. At Wynkfeld, thys xv<sup>th</sup> of Novembar, 1584, by yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyp's obedient pore sarvand, most bounden duryng hys lyffe,

THOMAS STRYNGAR.†

*To the ryght honorable & my very good Lord  
& M<sup>r</sup> th<sup>r</sup> Erie of Shrovesbury, Earle Mar-  
shall of England, at Chelsey.*

\* Provender.

† This person, who seems to have been a principal officer in the Earl's household, was the son of John Stringer, of Overthorp, by Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Rishworth, of Crof-

N<sup>o</sup> CXCI.JOHN HARPUR *to the Earl of SHIREWSBURY.*

MY humble dutie unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ho. premised ; the greate troubles and taxacons w<sup>ch</sup> the whole cuntrie tenne myles from Tutburie doe presentlie feele, at their earnest suite hath imboldened me to make request unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. in theyr behalfe that by yo<sup>r</sup> good meanes theyr burthens may be qualified ; for, besides theyr late charge in settinge forthe the soldiers into Irelaund, theyr is presentlie levied of sundrie towneshippes of the duchie, w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' offyce, an number of men to sarve at Tutburie for the safetie of the Scottyshe Quene ; and, for the apparellinge and furnishinge of them, the towneshippes charged to paye to every of those souldiers XL<sup>s</sup>, and yet, nev<sup>r</sup>theles, are greatlie burthened with cariag's for the p<sup>r</sup>vision of woodd and coole ; as Melborne and Newton w<sup>th</sup> XII, Dunnington VIII, Lockington VI, Hemington VI, w<sup>th</sup> div<sup>r</sup> others answerable unto them at one charge, for discharge whereof they pay for ev<sup>y</sup> loade III<sup>s</sup> IIII<sup>d</sup>, (as I am credablye informed by him that makethe forthe the p<sup>r</sup>cepte) to hyer others to leade the fewell ; and nowe they are daylie terrified w<sup>th</sup> the lyke charge to come upon them vi weekes hence, and yet doubte they shall neyther be eased of theyr subsedie, fyveteene, nor the p<sup>r</sup>vior : \* Wherefore I humblie crave yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's mediacion for them, in suche sorte as to you shall seeme meeteste ; wherbye the countrie shalbe occasioned contynnuallie to praye for the good

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 272.

ton in the W. R. of Yorkshire. He resided upon an estate belonging to his Lord, at Whiston, near Sheffield ; married Gertrude Fenton of the latter place ; and died Feb. 15, in the 30th year of Elizabeth. A branch of his posterity was afterwards seated at Sharleston, near Wakefield, in the rank of gentry, and terminated in an heiress, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Stringer, Esquire, married, first, to Richard Beaumont, of Whitley Beaumont in York shire, secondly, to Thomas Fane, Earl of Westmoreland, whose family now enjoys her estate at Sharleston.

\* Purveyor.

continuance of yo<sup>r</sup> healthe, as they nowe depelie acknowledge themselves bounden unto you for discharginge them so longe of these payments; and so humbly take my leave, this 11<sup>th</sup> daye of Februarye, 1584.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ho.<sup>r</sup> humblye to commaund,

JOHN HARPUR.\*

*To the right honorable and my very good Lord  
the Earle of Shrovesburie, Earle Marshall  
of England, and one of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s most ho-  
norable Privie Councell.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> CXCIH.

Sir JOHN SOMERS to THOMAS STRINGAR.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 271.

---

AFTER my most hartie comendacons. This bearer hath deliv<sup>d</sup> me yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>re</sup> of the xii<sup>th</sup> of this monethe. As toching Sharpe, I have imparted yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>re</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Chauncelor: He answereth that he will not staye Sharpe from returning to my L.<sup>s</sup> service, or to make you receave blame for his staye heere, and therefore referreth the mat-

\* John Harpur, of Swerkston in Derbyshire, knighted towards the end of this reign, was the eldest son of Richard Harpur, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, by Jane, daughter of George Fardern, of Fardern in the same county. Several letters from this gentleman, relating chiefly to the affairs of Derbyshire, which he afterwards represented, particularly in the first parliament of James, are preserved in the Talbot MSS. He was a steady partizan of that noble family, especially of Earl Gilbert, for whom he was the principal agent in his county. He was twice married; first, to Isabel, daughter of Sir George Pierrepont, of Holme in Nottinghamshire; secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Andrew Noel, of Dalby. By the former he had Sir Richard, a Knight; John; Henry, created a Baronet, 2 Car. 1. and five daughters; Winifred, who died unmarried; Jane, wife of Patrick Lowe, of Denby in Derbyshire; Dorothy, of Sir John White, of Tuxford, in Nottinghamshire; Winifred, of John Brown, of Stretton in the Fields in Derbyshire; and Isabel, of Sir Philip Sherrard, of Stapleford in Leicestershire. He had no issue by his second wife, and dying Oct. 7, 1622, was buried in Swerkston church.

ter to Sharpe's owne consideration. I have also made him pryvey to yo<sup>r</sup> wryting; who saythe that having servid his L. xxxviii yeres, wolde not now willingly fall from his L.' favor, but did not resolve w<sup>th</sup> me to returne to yow, untill he had made M<sup>r</sup> Curle acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the matter: So farre as I can p<sup>re</sup>ceive by this Q. by her speaches to me at other tymes synce o<sup>r</sup> comyng hith<sup>r</sup>, she is lothe to part w<sup>th</sup> him because he is well practised w<sup>th</sup> her hors's and cotehe, swearing by God that he nev<sup>r</sup> did her any other service then about the same; for she p<sup>re</sup>ceavid, p<sup>ro</sup>haps, that he might be mistrusted. We heare not yet any more of any other cocheman to come from above, only when we wer at Wingfeld it was written by M<sup>r</sup> Secretary that one shulde be sent; therefore by the next dispatche from hence I will move M<sup>r</sup> Chauncel<sup>r</sup> to put them in remembrance of it, and that this cocheman is to dep<sup>t</sup> to my L.' service, unlesse his L. be moved from the Q.' Ma<sup>ty</sup> to suffer him to abide heere, for this Q. must needs have one. As I shall understand more herof from above, or of this Q.' lyking to dep<sup>t</sup> from him upon this yo<sup>r</sup> writing, I will adv<sup>ise</sup> you by the next com<sup>o</sup>dit<sup>y</sup>; and so we recommend us unto you, and us all to the Almighty. From Tutbury Castell, the xv<sup>th</sup> of February, 1584.

My L. St John, being ready to come hither, fell suddenly into a feevre, w<sup>th</sup> an ulcer in his leg; w<sup>ch</sup>, together w<sup>th</sup> the deathe of his onely son, happeing even then, hath gotten his release from this charge; and now we heare that S<sup>r</sup> Amyas Pawlet is appointed,\* and

\* This part of the melancholy story of Mary's imprisonment hath always been misrepresented. The common account is, that the Earl of Shrewsbury having been found to treat her with too much respect and gentleness (of which, by the bye, we do not here find abundance of instances), she was taken from him, and placed in the hands of Sir Amias Pawlet and Sir Druce Drury, whose chief recommendation was a sternness and ferocity of manners which her arch-enemy charitably hoped her delicate frame would soon sink under. We are to infer, then, that Elizabeth had thought fit to dismiss the Earl, and that these persons were immediately appointed to succeed him; but our p<sup>re</sup>per. prove the contrary in both instances; for they not only afford us ample evidence that the Earl resigned his charge voluntarily, nay, that he had held it most unwillingly for several years at the Queen's instance, but also that Mildmay and Somers

is hastenid hith<sup>r</sup> so sone as conveniently he can come, but poore I am lyke to tarry by it yet awhile after M<sup>r</sup> Chauncelor. This Lady, being fallen into her old aches, hath kept her bedd these v or vi dayes.

Yo<sup>r</sup><sup>a</sup> most assured, to my small powre,

JOHN SOMERS.\*

N<sup>o</sup> CXCIV.

*Rough Copy, superscribed, "The Erle of SHREWESBURIE his  
" Answer to the Erle of LECESTER's L<sup>r</sup>, sent to Swyndon by  
" CHROFOR COPLEY, ultimo Ap<sup>lis</sup>, 1585."*

*My good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 277.

SINCE her Mat<sup>ie</sup> hathe declared her mynde in the matter betwixt me and my wief, and doubteth not but in ev<sup>y</sup> respect I will observe it as her Highnes hath sett it downe, and that the L. Chan-

immediately succeeded him; that Lord St. John was then nominated; and even in this letter, written exactly five months after the Earl had received his quietus from the Council-board, the appointment of Paulet is spoken of as a rumour, and Drury's name is not mentioned.

• This gentleman is called by Camden a Clerk of the Council. An instrument, nearly of the same date, in Digges's *Compleat Ambassador*, styles him "*Clericorum Sigilli unus.*" Lord Burghley's notes of this reign, in Murdin's papers, inform us that he was sent, in July 1580, to congratulate Henry II. of France on the peace which he had then newly concluded with the Huguenots, and again, in June 1581, jointly with Walsingham and Sir Henry Cobham, to settle certain points with the Duke of Anjou relative to the marriage: Their letters on the business of the latter embassy may be found at the end of Digges's collection. These employments, and his late appointment to attend on the Queen of Scots, prove that he was held in some estimation by Elizabeth, yet his name is barely mentioned in history, nor does any memorial of him or his family appear in the College of Arms.

selor should take ordre w<sup>th</sup> me for the accomplishment therof, well wayinge her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s hard censure of me & my causis; since my com̄ynge to Chelsaye, I have not bene well, nor able to returne my answere by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' servant so spedelye as I wolde, but have now thought good to send this bearer, my servant Chrofer Copley, unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>th</sup> this answere; that as her Ma<sup>tie</sup> doth demande & looke for at my hands faith & dew obedience, as is the duty of ev̄y good subject to spend landes & lief in the defence of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s p̄son & realme, w<sup>ch</sup> I and my ancestors have done, and am readie at her Highnes' com̄andement, so, for the mayntein̄ce of my honor and credit, do I claime & demaunde of her Ma<sup>tie</sup> justice, & benefit of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s lawes, never denyed by her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, nor by any her noble progenitors, to any the menest her subject before this; yet not doubtynge but that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> will have bettr consideraçon of me & my cause, when she hathe thorowly weyed of it; and that if she (for all my carefull & paynefull service, to my greate charg's above my allowance, in the keeping of that Ladie for xvi yeares last past; w<sup>th</sup> the extraordinarie chardges and expence of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s Comysshioners sent downe, as of S<sup>r</sup> Walter Myldmay, M<sup>r</sup> Beale, & S<sup>r</sup> Rafe Sadler, & others, their horse & men, for so long tyme as they contynued w<sup>th</sup> me) will bestow nothings of me, yet I ev<sup>r</sup> thought she wold have left me w<sup>th</sup> that her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s lawes had geven me. Sith that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hathe sett downe this hard sentence agaynst me, to my perpetuall infamy & dishonor, to be ruled and overranne by my wief, so bad & wicked a woman, yet her Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall see that I will obey her com̄andement, thoughē no curse or plage in the erth cold be more grevous to me. These offers of my wief's, inclosed in yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>rs</sup>, I thinke theim verey unfyt to be offered to me: It is to mucche to make me my wief's pencyoner, & sett me downe the demeanes of Chatterworth, w<sup>th</sup>out the house & other landes leased, w<sup>ch</sup> is but a pençon in money: I thinke it standeth w<sup>th</sup> reason that I shuld choose the v<sup>ch</sup> by yeare ordered by her Ma<sup>tie</sup> where I like best, accordinge to

the rate W<sup>m</sup> Candishe delyvered to my L. Chanselor; or ells I shall thinke my self dubly wronged, w<sup>ch</sup> I am sure her Ma<sup>tie</sup> will not offer unto me. And thus I comit yo<sup>r</sup> good L<sup>p</sup> to the tuiytyon of the Almighty, etc.

N<sup>o</sup> CXCv.*The Master of GRAY\* to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.†*

CECIL  
Papers.

I THOCHT good, not willing to omit any occasiōunc, to lat you know of my estet, and y<sup>e</sup> estet of maiters heir: As for my awin it is

\* Patrick Gray, eldest son of Patrick sixth Lord Gray of Scotland, by Barbara, daughter of Patrick Lord Ruthven. James, always attached to some unworthy object, chose this man of his Privy Council, appointed him Chief Gentleman of his Bedchamber, Master of his Wardrobe, and Commendator of the Monastery of Dunfermline. Having undermined the Earl of Arran, a man of equal profligacy but meaner parts, the Master of Gray rose to a degree of favour and confidence greater than that nobleman had ever enjoyed, and repaid it with the most detestable treachery. When Ambassador to Elizabeth, an office in which he was frequently employed, he became a conspirator with her against his country; and when at home, was busily engaged in executing her schemes, and thwarting those of his Prince in the character of his chief minister. This is the general account which we have of him; the particular charge insinuated by most historians, that he advised the execution of the Queen of Scots at the very time when he was directed by James to use his utmost efforts to prevent it, is fully proved by one of his own letters in this collection, and it is almost certain that his intrigues on that occasion determined Elizabeth to put her to death. He was accused of high treason soon after that wretched event, his deceit with regard to which made a part of the impeachment, but as he was only sentenced to banishment, we may reasonably suppose it was not proved. He now retired to Italy, and indulged his natural inclination to treachery by condescending to become a spy on the Court of Rome, and transmitting intelligence of its politics to Elizabeth, who, to her eternal dishonour, countenanced him to the last. The Master of Gray succeeded to the Barony in 1609, and died in 1612, having been twice married; first, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Glamis, Chancellor of Scotland; secondly, to Mary, daughter of Robert Stuart Earl of Orkney; and by the last had a numerous issue.

† Cousin to the late Regent, Morton, and a man of infamous character. He fled into England in 1581, to avoid the enquiry then instituted concerning the murder of James's father, in

Nº CXCVI.

HENRY TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1585.

MAY it please your Honor to bee advertised that heere is noe speeches but of goinge eather into Flanders, or ealse with Sir Francis Drake.\* As touching the journey into Flanders, it is agreed that there shall be sente over w<sup>th</sup> speed sixe thousande foutmenne, under the conduite of Generall Norise, whoe are to be payed w<sup>th</sup> the money her Ma<sup>ty</sup>. lendeth unto the States: Ther are divers officers appointed for the execution of militarie discipline, soutehe as by Mr Norise shall be thought wourthie and sufficient; moreover it is thoughte that ther shall be a newe supplie sent over five houndereth horse, but whoe shall have the charge of them is not as yet knowne. There hath beene of late a newe attempt made by them of Lylou† to bourne the newe bridge w<sup>th</sup> a certen devise of fierwourke, the w<sup>ch</sup> was convayed soe secretly under water that it did blowe uppe one of the greate botes wheron the bridge is bilte, but did noe other hurte; but it is made uppe againe. There are letters come oute of Scotlande from the Kinge, whearcin he declar-eth how sorowfull he is for the late mishappe that fell at the day of troupe,‡ and sayeth that it was noe thinge doune by p<sup>r</sup>meditation,

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. II. f. 7.

\* Drake set out on his third voyage in the autumn of this year, with a fleet of twenty-one ships, in which were embarked not fewer than 2300 volunteers.

† Lillo, a considerable fortress on the east side of the Schelde, eight miles N. of Antwerp.

‡ Alluding to the death of Sir Francis Russell, son and heir to the Earl of Bedford, who was killed by the Scots in a sudden tumult which happened at a meeting of the Wardens on both sides. Elizabeth treated this matter, probably accidental, with great seriousness, and the imprisonment of the Earl of Arran, and Ker of Fernihast, Warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, who were charged by the English with conniving at the murder, did not appease her wrath: She sent home the Earl of Angus, and other Scottish exiles remaining in England, fur-



but by the devise of somme wiked p̄son whome he doeth not knowe, nor can yet lerne; offering unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> that, for her better satisfaction, he will as shall by her H. bee thoughte giltie, or any wayes consentinge to the facte, to be disposed of at her pleasure.

There is a new Ambassador coume the xxx<sup>th</sup> of July, but hath not as yet beene at the Courte: He is apointed to have audiense the vii of this p̄sente, and the olde Ambassador doeth determine to departe towards Fraunce the xx<sup>th</sup> of this month. It is advertised hither that the Kinge of Fraunce, notwithstandinge his newe eadict,\* goeth aboute to have peace with the King of Navar in this wise: The Kinge of Navar wrote a letter unto the Frenche Kinge, that, for his parte, he neather coule nor woulde revolte from his oune realigion, havinge beene soe longe instructed therein, and knowinge it to be the trewe wourshippinge of God, unlesse he coule by the p̄swasion of soume learned manne bee otherwise reasolved; whereuppon the King of Fraunce hath used these foure meanes to p̄swade him. First, he hath sente unto him a vearie learned manne, one Doctor Allaine, to divert him, if it be possible; againe, he did sende unto him a Doctor of the Civill Lawe, to advise him, for his p̄fite, to alter his realigion; declaringe unto him that if he did make warres for his consiense sake, it woulde be an occasion to alter the Frenche Kinge's good disposition towards him, and so woulde hinder his greater p̄fite; thirdly, the French Kinge sente unto him one to demande those townes to be geven uppe againe into his handes which the Kinge of Navar had at his last composition, declaringe further, that

nished them with money, and attempted by all means to raise a rebellion in Scotland, which James, who usually conquered parties by reconciling them, prevented by a stroke of that kind of policy.

\* Called *the Edict of July*, by which all Protestants were enjoined to go to mass, or to quit France within six months. Sully, though very particular in his *Memoirs* of this year, does not mention these curious overtures for the conversion of his master which Mr. Talbot afterwards speaks of.

if he woulde not yealde them unto the Kinge his master, that then the Kinge woulde take theme by force; lastely, the Quene Mauther is goinge towards him to see if she canne make the peace, w<sup>ch</sup> if she canne not bringe to passe, then the Frenche Kinge will invade him with forces. The newes are comme to Courte of late that the toun of Antewerpe is yealded uppe unto the Kinge of Spaine, and hath accepted those conditions which in my last letter, sente by poste, I declared unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.

All your Lo.' affares heare are well; and your wife doeth exclaime againste my Lo. Lecester because, as she sayeth, he hath not beene so good as his p<sup>r</sup>mise. Her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, praysed be God, is well, and mar- velleth she canne heare nothinge from your Lo. and she useth the beste speeches that may be of your Lo. And thus for this tyme I humblie tacked my leave, prayinge the Almightye to sende your Lo. longe health w<sup>th</sup> mutche honor. Colharbert, the vi<sup>th</sup> of Augouste.

Your Lo.' most obedient sonne,

HENRY TALBOTT.

Post. My Lo. Maire hath his humble dutie remembred unto your Lo. and sayeth he hopes your Lo.' bouckes are fat this summer. I have sente unto your Lo. heareinclosed the plaster your Lo. wrote to mee for.

*To my Lo. my father.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXCVII.HENRY TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1585.HOWARD  
Papers.  

---

MAY it please your Honor to be advertised that I came from Courte uppon the xx<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>s</sup>ente, where I lefte all thinges vearie well, and her Ma<sup>tie</sup> sayeth she doth marvell greatly that she hath reaceved but one letter from your Lo. since your gooing doune: Moreover she herselfe toulde mee that shee marveled she harde no oftener from you, whom it pleased to tearme her love, declaringe further what care she hadde of your healthe, and what a trouble your sikenesse was unto her; whereunto I answered that your Lo.' chefeste coumforte, and speedie recoverie of your health, p<sup>r</sup>ceeded from her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s soe gracious favor and countenance bestowed uppon you; whercat her Ma<sup>tie</sup> smiled, sayinge "Talbot, I have not yet " shewed unto him that favor which heereafter wee meane to doo."

As touchinge your wive's causes, she lieth still in Chancerie Lane, and doeth geve out that she meaneth to continewe there, & not to goe into the countrie. My Lo. my brother's wife, & her brother the Knighte,\* doe attende verie diligently at Court, and little respecte there is had of theme; neverthelesse they cease not to followe, to the ende the worlde may say they are in credit.

There are certen newes comme unto the Courte that Antwerpe is yealded unto the Prince of P<sup>r</sup>ima uppon these conditions: First, they are contente to pay unto the Prince foure score thousande poundes in money, and to be contributors unto the readeffieng of the churches and monasteries; moreover that no man<sup>e</sup> shall exercise any other religion but the Romishe; and if there be any man<sup>e</sup> that will

\* Sir Charles Cavendish.

not conforme himselfe unto that realigion, he shall have two mounthe's space to resolve in; and if afterwarde he will not converte, then it shall be lawfull for him, and all sutch, to departe the toun, and to make sale of their goodes. Thus, in haste, I humble take my leave, earnestly craving your Lo.' daylie blessing. Colharberte, the xxii of Auguste.

Your Lo.' most obedient sonne,

HENRY TALBOTT.

*To my Lo. my father.*

N<sup>o</sup> CXCVIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.*

*My noble good L.*

SINCE my cominge into the countrie my wief & her children hath not ceased to informe her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, most s<sup>er</sup>verouslie of me, that I have broken her Highnes' ordre; and at the lenght they have obtained her gracious l<sup>tes</sup>, and M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie's, to me, the w<sup>ch</sup> I have answered, and sent upp my servant Christopher Copley w<sup>th</sup> them; prayinge your L<sup>p</sup> that he maie, w<sup>th</sup> your favoure, attende on you, and acquent you throwlie from time to time w<sup>th</sup> my causes, and that it would please you to further him w<sup>th</sup> your advise, and continuance of your good favoure. My Lo. she maketh all meanes she can to be w<sup>th</sup> me, and her children to have her livinge, wher unto I will never agree, for if I have the one I will have the other, w<sup>ch</sup> was thought reasonable by the L. Chancellour, and the L. of Leicester; but by her l<sup>tes</sup> she desireth to come to me herselfe, but speaketh noe

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 311.

worde of her lyvinge. I have bene muche troubled w<sup>th</sup> her, and almost never quyet to satisfie her gredie appetite for money to paie for her purchases to sett upp her children; besides the danger I have lived in, to be compassed dailie w<sup>th</sup> those that moste maliciously hated me, that if I were out of the waie, presentlie they might be in my place. It were better we lyved as we doe, for in truthe I cannot awaie w<sup>th</sup> her children, but have them in jelousie; for till Francis Talbot\* his deathe, she and her children sought my favoure, but since those tymes they have sought for themselves and never for me. Thus, w<sup>th</sup> my hartie commēdacons, I comite your good L<sup>p</sup> to the tuition of the Almightye. Sheffelde, this xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of October, 1585.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. moste fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

N<sup>o</sup> CXCIX.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELY.*

*My nobell good Lorde,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 319.

FYNDENGE you so honorabull & constant a frende to me, I have bene wylling, butt yett doutefull to trobull you w<sup>t</sup> my gouté fyste, unles I hadde mattars of sume importans, knowinge yo<sup>r</sup> L. so trobeled w<sup>t</sup> hur Matie's affayrs; but now, p<sup>r</sup>sevyng what untrew surmyses hath & is dely inventyd by my wyfe & hur children of me, & I thynk wylbe durenge ther lyves, I am, therefore, to requeste yo<sup>r</sup>

\* Francis Lord Talbot, the Ear's eldest son, who died in 1582.

L. thus muche; that if they shall exclaime of me from tyme to tyme, w<sup>o</sup>ut cause as they doo, consydering how manifestly they have bene dysproved in all ther accounts, that they may mak tryall of ther compliments agenste me befor they be harde; & so shall hur Ma<sup>tie</sup> & her counsell be lesse trobeled w<sup>it</sup> thes untrew surmyses, &, by the grace of God, my doings & delyngs hath & shalbe such as I wysh my wyfe & hur impes, who I know to be my mortall enemyes, myght dely see into my doings, which I looke for no lesse butt they wyll doo ther best. So, wyshing yo<sup>r</sup> L. helthe as my owne, I take my leve. Sheffield, this ix of Novembar, 1585.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most fethfull ever assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

N<sup>o</sup> CC.

*Serjeant WALMESLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*Right hon<sup>orable</sup>, my verie good Lord,*

W<sup>H</sup>EARE I hadd p<sup>ro</sup>posed verile to have scene yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship in my comyng owte of Lancashyre, it fell owte, contrary to my determyna<sup>ti</sup>on then, that my wyff afterwards must neds come to London, & so was I forced to leave yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship to accompany my wyff; w<sup>ch</sup> yf it hadd not beyn a thing of great necessitie, it sold not have holden me from yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship. But now, my verie good Lorde, such is the crosse chance of my fortune, that oncles I can by yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>orable</sup> favor & good meanes, & by other of my hon<sup>orable</sup> freinds, avoyd it, I am not like ever to see yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship, for that I am named to go into Irelande

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 305.

to be Cheyf Justice theare; w<sup>ch</sup> is a cuntrie so contrarye to the state of my body (being so troubled w<sup>th</sup> a flux of blood that I doe bleed weekelye, & that very plentifully at sundry tymes) as I doe not looke to retriue agayne yf I doe goe thyther; and, in the meane tyne, besyds this ponishment (w<sup>ch</sup> they terme a p<sup>r</sup>ferment) I shall loose a thowsand m<sup>k</sup>s a yere, w<sup>ch</sup> I shulde gett yf I moght contynue my practyse; and so, having toyled all my lyf<sup>f</sup> painfully, hoping to have reaped the harvest & fruts therof (w<sup>ch</sup> is now, by reason of my long contynuance comen to that rypenes that my gaigne is in one yere more now then in three befor) I shalbe taken from my lyving, & be sent away a beggar, for no other p<sup>r</sup>pose, my weaknes consy<sup>d</sup>ed, then to carey my carkés theare to be buried; for I have not purchased fortye pounds by yere in landes; &, yf I might tarye heare, I myght doe some s<sup>r</sup>vce in my comonwealth, & p<sup>r</sup>fet to myself, my wyff, and posteritie; &, being taken away, I feare me I shall make a short ende of all.

I have declared my estate to my Lord Chauncelor, my Lord Treasurer, & to S<sup>r</sup> Xtopher Hatton; whoe have gyven me good words, as pytying my estate, but what releif I shall fynde I know not: M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie is agaynst me; for whose sake, or by whose meanes, I know not, for I never offended hym. My Lords the 11 Cheyf Justices have, by ther letter, declared to M<sup>r</sup> Vicechamb<sup>l</sup>ayne that my s<sup>r</sup>vce is as requisite in Englande as the s<sup>r</sup>vce of any other S<sup>r</sup>jeant at the barre, for the subjects of the realme whoe have cases of great weight & difficultye in the conion lawe; that I may not be so well spared as dyv<sup>s</sup>e others; & M<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup>jeant Shuttleworth,\* having as much lands as I, in his own right, & fyve hundreth m<sup>k</sup>s a yere in his wyff's right, & was called to be a S<sup>r</sup>jeant of p<sup>r</sup>pose to s<sup>r</sup>ve in Ireland (wherin he saved the charg<sup>s</sup> of 1111<sup>c</sup> m<sup>k</sup>s w<sup>ch</sup> we did beare when

\* Sir Richard Shuttleworth, of Gawthorpe in Lancashire, Knight, afterwards Chief Justice of Chester. The present family of Shuttleworth in that county is descended from a younger brother to this gentleman.

we p̄ceded) yet, by my Lord of *Leycester's* meanes, he is to be dyscharged, and by this meanes I that am the weakest be dryven to the wall; yet yf my Lord Treasurer wolde take it in hande he may dyspache it, as may chance M<sup>r</sup> *Viccehamb'layn* may further it greatly, and my Lord Chauncelor also: And although I have receyved comfortable speaches, yet yf I myght have yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship's lett<sup>r</sup> to my Lord Treasurer, that he wold move her Ma<sup>te</sup> for my dyscharge, in respecte spetially of my infirmité (although theare be many other causes, because I shall not be able to doe hir Ma<sup>te</sup> any s<sup>r</sup>vce there, &, by meanes therof, also, the Court of Common Place shall lacke my s<sup>r</sup>vce hear) I truste it wolde doe me pleasure. And thus, being sorie that I have occasion to troble yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> this long tedious lett<sup>r</sup>, I shall, in recompence of yo<sup>r</sup> goodnes & favor, remayne at yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>'s comandement. S<sup>j</sup>ant's Inne, this 15 of December, 1585.

At yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>'s comandement, in all I may, .

#### THOMAS WALMYSLEY.\*

\* Sir Thomas Walmesley, Knight, afterwards one of the Judges of the Common Pleas, was of a reputable gentleman's family in Lancashire, being the eldest son of Thomas Walmesley, of Showley, by Margaret, daughter of — Livesay, of Livesay. He raised a considerable fortune by the practice of the law in this reign, and purchased the scite of the dissolved abbey of Selby in Yorkshire, as well as many valuable estates in his native county, the principal of which Lutter, Dunkinhalgh, was the residence of his posterity till the beginning of the present century, when his line ended in an heiress, Catherine Walmesley, successively married to the Lord Petre and Stourton: She died in 1785, and her grandson, the present Lord Petre, hath the estates above-mentioned. Sir Thomas married Anne, daughter and heir of — Shuttleworth, of Hacking in Lancashire, his children by whom were bred in the Roman Catholic persuasion, which the family never quitted. He was buried (as Dugdale informs us in his Visitation of Lancashire) in the chancel of the church of Blackburne, under a fair marble monument, which was destroyed by the rebels in 1644. The following epitaph, in the good old circumstantial manner of those days, will perhaps impart more of his history than is to be met with elsewhere. It is taken from the MSS. of John Smyth, of Heath in Yorkshire, Esq.

“ Tombs have their period, monuments decay.

“ And rust and age wears epitaphs away;



My verie good Lord, I have beyn so bold as to draw a copie of a letter\* to be sent by yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> to my Lord Treasurer; I trust

“ But neither rust, nor age, nor time, shall weare  
 “ Judge Walmesley's name, that lies intomb'd here;  
 “ Who never did, for favor, nor fōr awe  
 “ Of great men's ftownes, quitt or forsake the lawe.  
 “ His inside was his outside: He ne'er sought  
 “ To make faire showes of what he never thought:  
 “ For well appear'd it by his bold opinion  
 “ In that great case stil'de of the Union,  
 “ Deliver'd openly in Parliament,  
 “ How free his heart and tongue together went,  
 “ When, against all the judges, he alone  
 “ Stood singular in his opinion.  
 “ And well King James his bounty likewise there,  
 “ His justice, greatnesse, goodnesse, did appeare;  
 “ For, though that his opinion seem'd to bringe  
 “ Some crosses to the union wish'd for by the Kinge,  
 “ Yet (as he thought he freely spoke his minde,  
 “ Neither with favor, nor with feare inclin'de)  
 “ He did withdraw no grace he shew'd before,  
 “ But rather of his bountie added more;  
 “ For, when as old age, creeping on apace,  
 “ Made him unable to supply his place,  
 “ Yet he continued, by the King's permission,  
 “ A judge until his death, still in commission;  
 “ And still received, by his special grace,  
 “ His fee, as full as when he served the place.

“ Sir Thomas Walmesley, Knight, here intomb'd, was made Judge of the Common Pleas  
 “ A° XXXI° of Qu. Elizabeth, and continued a Judge of that Bench the space of 25 yeares,  
 “ and above. He died the 26 of November, A° D<sup>n</sup>i 1612, having lived 75 yeares compleate,  
 “ under 5 several Princes; Henry the VIII<sup>th</sup>, Edward the VI<sup>th</sup>, Queene Marye, Queene Eliza-  
 “ beth, and oure Sovereigne, King James. He left behind him (who are yet livinge) Anne,  
 “ his ladie, and sole wife; and also one onely sonne, Thomas Walmesley, sole heire to them  
 “ both, whom in his life time he sawe twice married; first to Eleanor, sister to Henry Lord  
 “ Danvers, and daughter to Sir John Danvers, by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and  
 “ coheirs of the Lord Latimer; and, secondlie, to Marie, sister of Sir Richard Houghton,  
 “ Knight and Baronet; by both whome he sawe him have issue; by his first wife, one sonne,  
 “ and two daughters; Thomas, Elizabeth, and Anne; by the second, one sonne, Charles.”

• It is subjoined to this letter in the MS. collection, and contains a vain recital of his merits, and an account of his complaint, which was of a very disgusting nature, given in the grossest terms. The Serjeant's aversion to the appointment of Chief Justice in Ireland, together with the hints that his epistle affords us of the emoluments of barristers in those days, render it some-

yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship will p̄don me in putting more into it then thear  
is any cause, for I p̄sume yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship will doe something of  
freindship wheare theare is want of desert.

*To the right boñable and his singuler good  
Lord the Earle of Shrewsburye.*

N<sup>o</sup> CCI.

*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, 1585.*

*My verie good L.*

I THANK yow most hartily for yo<sup>r</sup> frendly proffer unto me be-  
fore my coming owt of England,\* w<sup>ch</sup> I know not by any meanes  
how to deserve, but only by my service hear unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and my

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 309.

what interesting. Sir James Ware informs us that in 1598, or a little before, the salary of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland was raised to £415 6 8, which, with the fees to the Great Seal, then very inconsiderable, constituted the whole of his gains: The profits of the inferior judges were doubtless far lower. See also a letter from Edward VI. to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, inserted in this collection, N<sup>o</sup> XVIII. of papers in that reign.

• Leicester had lately gone over into Holland with the title of General of the Queen's auxiliary forces there, and his reception was not less flattering than he describes it in this letter. Elizabeth, who well knew his ambitious and subtle disposition, resolved to crush his popularity in the beginning, and his acceptance from the States of the style of *Governor and Captain-General, with absolute authority, of the United Provinces*, afforded her a fair opportunity: She wrote, therefore, both to him and to them in terms of high resentment, and, having received their reasons for investing him with so extensive a power, acquiesced, contenting herself with having thus assured him that she stood on her guard. Leicester, however, soon lost the confidence of his new subjects, and, after a year's residence among them, returned to England without having done any thing effectual, nor was his second campaign more successful; yet it appears from Lord Burghley's notes, in Murdin's papers, that he received a reward from the Queen of £26,000 for his service in the Low Countries.

countrey, the joye wherof I am thorowly p̄swaded, for the goodwill yow bear me, wilbe unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. an acceptable satisfaccōn, the succeſſe therof being ſuch as my good hope, and all likelyhood, assureth me it will; for I finde the people ſo wholly addicted unto hir Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and ſo kinde unto me, for her ſake, in all places where I come, as I cannot think y<sup>t</sup> ever before they were to any other; inſomuch as they have even inforced upon me the absolute governement of their countreys, aſwell in civill affairs as in warres, yielding into my hands the appointing of all their Councell, and the whole adminiſtracōn of their eſtate; too great a burthen, I confeſſe, for me to ſupport, and little agreeable unto my deſier, if the ſervice of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, & benefitt of my countrey, were not to be p̄ferred before other reſpects. Here hath no exploit happened ſince my coming, of any conſequence; th<sup>r</sup>emie, having th<sup>r</sup> oportunitie of this froſt, w<sup>ch</sup> hath contynued here this moneth, and even at this hower beginneth to breake, hath made ſundry attempts in div̄ſe places, but atchieved nothing at all. The companies w<sup>ch</sup> were here before are greatly decayed; I am preſently in hand w<sup>th</sup> the repaying of them. If we had one ſixe weeks paſt ov<sup>r</sup> o<sup>r</sup> heads, and the poor ſouldiors w<sup>ch</sup> are now ſicke & weak were once thorowly recov̄ed, I doubt not but we ſhould doe well ynough. As there ſhall any thing fall owt wo<sup>r</sup>thy the writing, I will not lett to adv̄tiſe yo<sup>r</sup> L. and ſo, for this time, confitt you to the bleſſed tuiōn of the Almighty. From Leyden, this xvi<sup>th</sup> of January.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' moſt aſſured couſyn & frend,

R. LEYCESTER.

My good L. you muſt bere w<sup>t</sup> me, & I beſech you doe ſo, y<sup>t</sup> I wryt not w<sup>t</sup> myne own hand; my contynewal busynes is ſuch as I can gett no leys<sup>r</sup>, but your L. ſhall hear the oftner fro<sup>m</sup> me.

N<sup>o</sup> CCII.

*“ Abstract of the Auctorety given to the Lieutenantes by their Commis-  
 “ sion. 1585.”*

To assemble and levie the inhabitauntes w<sup>th</sup>in that countie, and  
 the citties, townes, and priveleged places thereof, apt for warr.  
 To arme, arraye, trie, and muster them, both horse and foote.  
 To leade them against her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s enemies, rebels, traitors, or other  
 offenders against her Crowne and dignetie.  
 To fighte w<sup>th</sup> them, and execute the offenders.  
 To prescribe orders for the govern<sup>t</sup> of the countrie.  
 To use martiall law.  
 To save, at their pleasor, anie offender subdued by them.  
 In case of anie inva<sup>cion</sup>, insurrection, or rebellion, riot, rowt, or un-  
 lawfull assembly, in any parte adjoyning, owt of the countie, to  
 leade forces to the suppressinge thereof.  
 To make a Provost Marshall.  
 To appointe one, or more, Deputie Lieutenants.  
 The Deputie, in all respectes, to have like power as aforesaid.  
 All Justices of Peace, and other her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s officers, to obaie and be as-  
 sisting unto the Lieutenantes and their Deputies in the execu-  
 tion of their comission.

TALBOT  
 Papers,  
 Volume N.  
 fol. 117.

*“ Abstract of the Orders to be observed by the Lieutenantes; sent with  
 “ the Commissions.”*

Imprimis, to take order w<sup>th</sup> their Deputies for the publishing of  
 their commission.

To give direction for exercising in martiall feates such as were the laste yeare trained and reduced into bandes.

To cause a genall viewe to be taken by their Deputies, of the hable men w<sup>th</sup>in their severall charges, and to see howe manye of them maie be armed w<sup>th</sup> such furniture as is presently w<sup>th</sup>in the countie their chardges.

To take a viewe of the horsemen, and to apointe Captaines over them, allowing to everye Captaine a Cornett of L<sup>tie</sup> horse; which severall Cornetts are to be cladd w<sup>th</sup> cassocks of one culler.

To cause a view to be had of all places of descent, and to consider what sconces, or other kinde of defence, maie be made there w<sup>th</sup>out anie greate chardge to the countrie, and how the enemie maie be impeached on his landing.

To consider, if the landing places should be taken, what straightes, and other apt places, there are to make heade against them.

To apointe, by waie of distribucon, certen of the armed men to repaire to the said places.

N<sup>o</sup> CCIII.

*Indorsed*, “ S<sup>r</sup> FRA. WALSINGHAM’s Instructions for trayning of  
“ Shott, &c.”

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume N.  
fol. 120.

THE Leaders and Captenes who are appointed to instructe and trayne them, shall cause an halbert to be sett uppe in the plaine, wherby everye shott maye passe in that order w<sup>ch</sup> the Frenche call *a la file*, or, as we terme it, in rancke, lyke wylde geese; and soe, passing by the halbert, to present his peece, & make offer as though he

he wold shote; and thos w<sup>ch</sup> doe not behave themselves w<sup>th</sup> their peecees as they ought, may receave p<sup>t</sup>icular instruction and teachinge.

This exercise woulde be used 2 or 3 meetinges, at the leaste, for ignorant people; in whiche tyme may be discerned thos w<sup>ch</sup> cannot frame themselves in any lykelyhoode to prove shotte, in whos roomes the Capten may require others to be placed who are more apte therunto. Afterwards teache them howe to holde their peecees, for endaungeringe themselves & their fellowes; to putt in their matches; and acquaint them w<sup>th</sup> false fires, by provinge onely the pann, and not charging the peece, w<sup>ch</sup> will inure their eies w<sup>th</sup> the flashe of fire, imbolden them, and make every thinge familier and redly unto them; then to give the peece halfe the charge; and acquainte them, in skyrmyshinge wise, to come forwards, and retire orderlye againe; after, to p<sup>r</sup>ceade to the full charge, and, lastely, to the bullett, to shoote at a mark for some trifle to be bestowed on him that best deservethe the same.

W<sup>th</sup> this order and policie men shall in shorter tyme be exercised, and w<sup>th</sup> the tenth p<sup>t</sup> of the charges, to the great ease of the country, and savinge of powder; for that in this manner it is founde that two pownde of powder will serve one man for foure days exercise of trayninge, and a nomber w<sup>ch</sup>, by reason of the churlishnes of their peecees, and not beinge made acquainted therew<sup>th</sup> by degrees, are ever after soe discouraged and fearefull, as eyther they wincke, or putt back their heads for the peece; wherby they take noe perfecte leuell, but shoote at randome, and soe never p<sup>r</sup>ve good shotte.

FRA. WALSINGHAM.

N<sup>o</sup>. CCIV.

*Sir BRYAN LASCELLES to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, 1586.*

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Volume M.  
fol. 237.

---

MY moste humble dewtie unto your Honor remembred. Al-  
thoughe I have no greate matters of importance, ner newes, to sig-  
nifie unto yow, yet my dewtie ys to lette your Honor understande  
the worlde here. Upon Tewsdaie, beinge the seaventeenthe daye  
• of this instant, was brought unto the Starre Chamber the Earle of  
Arundell, to aunsver to suche contemptes and offences as he hadde  
comitted againste her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and her lawes: Who answered but  
slenderlie for himself, for that there was suche manifest proof by his  
own confession, and l<sup>et</sup> againste him; but, excusinge himselfe (with  
humilitie, and none-entendment of evell, as he made protestaçon)  
requiringe the honorable p<sup>er</sup>sons there present to be meanes for him  
for her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s gracious favor, whiche he trusted had not deserved so  
evell; but, yf yt pleased her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to pardon those offences whiche  
she did take againste him, he would make satisfaccön and amendes  
for the same hereafter. There were at his examinaçon the Lord  
Chancellor, the Archbyshoppe of Caunterburie, the Lo. Treasurer,  
the Lo. Chamberleyne, the Lo. Cobham, the Lo. Buckhurst, S<sup>r</sup>  
Francis Knolles, M<sup>r</sup> Vicechamberlain, M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie Walsingham,  
and the Judges of everie Benche, savinge the Lo. Chief Justice of  
Englande, who was sicke. M<sup>r</sup> Justice Peryam gave the Judgement,  
w<sup>th</sup> his opinion, the firste, whereto all the restie did consente; and as  
much as I could briefflie gather that he was charged w<sup>th</sup>all at that  
instant, I have sent your Honor hereinclosed.\*

\* The Earl of Arundel was Philip Howard, eldest son of the late Duke of Norfolk, and heir  
to the titles of Henry Fitzalan, the last Earl of that family, who died in 1580. The charges

I praie God send yow health, and make yow stronge, and then I trust I shall see yow here at London; for I thinke yt verie requisite, as I doubte not but M<sup>r</sup> Raynor can imparte unto youe, who will be with your Lordshippe verie shortelie; and your frendes cannot p<sup>o</sup>swade yowe to take a better course then the good advise of your noble frende the Earle of Leicester which he did give yow, whiche will daunte your enemies and please your frendes: My service shall be whollie your Honor's, as I proteste before God yt hath bene; and so, desiringe God that I maye se yow here in good state, and that yo<sup>r</sup> travell maye be withoute any trouble to your health, I moste humblie take my leave. Holborne, the xx<sup>th</sup> of Maye.

Your Honor's, most humblie to commande,

BRIAN LASSELLS.

*To the right honorable my singular good Lorde  
the Earle of Shrowesburie.*

exhibited against him were, that he had relieved several priests; that he had corresponded with Cardinal Allen, and Persons the Jesuit; and that he had intentions of departing from the realm without licence; in short, that he had committed several breaches of those barbarous statutes of the preceding year, which no sincere Roman Catholic could possibly abide by. He was preparing to avoid the severity of those laws by flight, when he was seized on a retired part of the coast of Sussex, and, having already suffered a year's confinement in the Tower, was now sentenced to pay a fine of £10,000, and to be imprisoned during the Queen's pleasure. In 1589 he was brought to his trial before the Peers, and condemned to die for the above-mentioned offences, which were lamely proved by witnesses of indifferent character; but Elizabeth thought fit to extend what was called her clemency towards him, and he was suffered to wait in the Tower for the termination of a life shortened by the strictest austerities of his religious persuasion. A memorial of his piety, carved by his own hand on the stone wall of his secluded apartment, is still to be seen: It is in a part of the Tower which is not usually shewn to strangers—" *Sicut peccati causa vinciri opprobrium est, ita e contra, pro Christo custodiæ vincula sustinere maxima gloria est. Arundell, 26 of May, 1587.*" He died Nov. 19, 1595, under the age of 40.



N<sup>o</sup> CCV.*The Master of GRAY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.**My Lord,*CECIL  
Papers.

FOR y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>in</sup> a day or tuo his Ma<sup>tie</sup> is to wryt ansuer of hir Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s last, & y<sup>t</sup> you ar to heir, Godwilling, then at lengthe from we, theis lynes shalbe only to let y<sup>r</sup> L. know the estait of maiters heir since my last; witche is in no worse caice, yit bruictis ar more abundant, proceeding from a convention witche has bein laitly of a nombr of the lait Lordis who wer about the K. houldin in Cairnie, the Earle of Craufurdis hous: The Earle of Huntly was thair, Craufurd, Montrois, Arrarie, & Doun; opiny all: Q<sup>t</sup> thay mein all the world knouis; it is to cutt all our throttis, & sease themselfis of y<sup>e</sup> Kingis Ma<sup>tie</sup>; althocht him self, ashur you, he remainis constant in all pointis. It may be thocht how dar thay presume any thing if thay have not his Ma<sup>ties</sup> consent thairto, and yis is ever y<sup>e</sup> argument his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s self usis; but thay ground themselfis *a simili*; thay having Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s good favour albeit thay themselfis, why may he not forgive them sooner nor sutche whom he heattit to y<sup>e</sup> deathe, as thay now about him:\* This kynd of argument I feir mak them over bould, & deceave us; but I am w<sup>in</sup> a day or tuo to get y<sup>e</sup> certaintie of all maiters, so by my nixt you shall have it.

The K.' Ma<sup>tie</sup> has comandit me to wryt to you verie earnestly to deall for his mother's lyf, & I see if it can not be dun by you he

\* Meaning the Lords who seized the King at Ruthven in 1582, and were banished for the outrage. These conspirators, rendered formidable by Elizabeth's assistance, now returned to Scotland, and drove Arran and his associates from James's presence.

myndis to tak the mait<sup>r</sup> verie heightly : All this I tak, as God judge me, to proceid of his awin good nature, & to have no other maiter secreit, &, y<sup>f</sup>or, do q<sup>t</sup> ze can to avoyd *wrong constructions*. This is a hard maiter, to speik treuly, to y<sup>e</sup> K. our Soveraine, not to mak any mediation for his mother ; & *yet the maiter is als hard one the other syd for you & me, althocht we mycht do hir good to do it, for I know, as God leivis, it shalbe a staffe for our awin beadis* ; yit I wryt to you as he has comandit me, to deall verie instantly for hir ; *but if maiters nicht stand well betwene y<sup>e</sup> Q.<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> thair and our Soveraine, I cair not althocht sche wer out of y<sup>e</sup> way.*

His Ma<sup>tie</sup> has wrottin to me y<sup>t</sup> if ye resave not a good ansuer at this tyme tuitching his mother he will send me, but I will make no ansuer til himself come heir, whiche wilbe on Thursday nixt : I wilbe verie lothe to interpryse any sutche comission, but of yis you shall heir forthar schortly, at his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s being in my hous. Remember, I pray you, his horssis, & boukis, & houndis. I mervell you send me no word of my l<sup>tes</sup> wrottin to my LL. Hounsdown & Admिरall. Til my nixt I comit you to God. From Dumf. yis xi of Oct. 1586.

Y<sup>e</sup> L.<sup>e</sup> as his awin,

M<sup>r</sup> of GRAY.

N<sup>o</sup> CCVI.

*The Master of GRAY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.*

Sr,

MANY men quhisper a soudaine alteration, bot I see it not. The K. is to be heir shortly, at my hous: W<sup>th</sup> him my LL. Hamil-

CECIL  
Papers.

U u 2

toun, Angus, & Mar, y<sup>e</sup> secretair to counter y<sup>e</sup> convention of y<sup>e</sup> other LL. at Cairnie. The K. is verie instant for his mother, & myndis to chaarge me w<sup>t</sup> a comission for y<sup>t</sup> effect, in caise you prevaill not; &, in lyke maner, for his title, as I wrot befor, but I shall chift all till I heir from you: *For y<sup>e</sup> comission for his mother I lyke it not.* Young Trebroun is come home, and has brocht w<sup>th</sup> him diversis l<sup>es</sup>, & has been dealing w<sup>t</sup> the Secretaire from the Duk of Guise, & Byschope of Glasgow; of yis ashur you, for I have it from him to quhom he spak it; quhat answar he resaveit you shall know by my nixt. I pray you w<sup>th</sup> speid let me have your advyse tuitching all maiters contenid in my last.

As for my Flandres voyage, as I wrot, it is a thing y<sup>t</sup> I could have willingly quat long since, bot, haveing gone so fare in it, can not, & bot one is to go now; bot, as I wrot of befor, I shall not stay, God willing, sex wikis. I pray you, Sir, if thair may be any moyens haid for me to do diligence, for, as God judge me, yis same Flandres voyage has cuttin me upe: If I get no other way, I must borow of y<sup>r</sup>self, & than tak it upon my land, for I wil not my jouellis, & the day is ten dayis befor Martimas; bot, by y<sup>r</sup> nixt; let me know q<sup>t</sup> I may luk for, y<sup>t</sup> I be not haldin in the hause, for y<sup>t</sup> shall wrak me; & if ye see no other thing bot drift, I shall do for my awin release: The tym is schort, thairfor send me soudainly answer. Let Roger know y<sup>t</sup> I have wrottin to yo<sup>r</sup> self, and M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, in his favours. Now of leat I was forcit at Restalrigis instant sut to ingage some of my cupbourd, & the best jouell I had, to get him silver to his mariage. God be w<sup>t</sup> you. From Dumf. yis 21 of Oct. 1586.

Yis being w<sup>t</sup> me of his Ma<sup>tye</sup> wilbe to me as y<sup>e</sup> last tym.

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

Nº CCVII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.\**

*My noble good L.*

I HAVE receaved yo<sup>r</sup> L.' l<sup>re</sup>, for whiche, as well as for yo<sup>r</sup> paynes in delyverie of my l<sup>re</sup> to her Mat<sup>ie</sup>, & declaringe my sentence w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the L. Comissioners, I hertilie thanke you: I am furder to move yo<sup>r</sup> L. that yf upon Mondaie next the generall sentence shall be recorded, accordinge to the order, yo<sup>r</sup> L. will subscribe my name thereto in this myne absence, who givethe you full authoritie so to doe by theis my l<sup>res</sup>, and, for the sealinge therof, I have sent my seale hereinclosed. Yo<sup>r</sup> L. desiereth to heare of myne amendment, and abilitie to come towards London by that tyme, who reste here as evill trobled w<sup>th</sup> my greif as I was at the firste, or rather worse; and, for that my desire to be there is greate, I am purposed to prove phissick, and then, if I finde any case at all therebie, I will make what spede I can. And, whereas I have heretofore moved yo<sup>r</sup> L. by my sonne Henrye Talbot, and Beiston, that in myne absence you wold take upon you my deputa<sup>on</sup> of Earle Marshall, for that the Herroldes have none to resorte unto, I am to putt yo<sup>r</sup> L. once againe in mynde thereof, hertilie desiringe you by this my l<sup>re</sup> to use the same. Thus, being ever moste bould w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. when I have anie occasion, w<sup>th</sup> my hertiest comendacons, I take my leave. Stilton, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of October.

TALBOT  
P. per.  
V. Linc. G.  
fol. 343.

\* Indorsed, "The copy of my L. Tresorar's, xxviii<sup>th</sup> Octobar, 1586." It alludes to the sentence against the Queen of Scots, which was pronounced in the Star Chamber on the 25<sup>th</sup>, and subscribed then by all the Commissioners, except the Earls of Shrewsbury and Warwick, who were sick in the country.

N<sup>o</sup>. CCVIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord TALBOT.**Good sunne Gylbard,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 345.

---

I HAVE resevyd yo<sup>r</sup> lettar in a pakett of Henry Talbott's, p<sup>r</sup>sevyng therby the care you have to cum to see me; butt consydereng the strates of the plase here, & what stede you may stande me in there, as you arre; and that from tyme to tyme, as occasion sarveth, I maye here from you, whyche (I thanke you) I fynde you p<sup>r</sup>forme, & I praye you doo so styll, for I take delyte in redyng of your lettars, & spesyally to here of hur Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s gracios speches to you of me, whyche is the gretest comfort to me I can reseve, for truly my syknes is nott more grevus than grefe of mynde in that my lamenes shuld so faule out at this tyme when I shuld have done hur Highnes sarvés. But God's wyll be done; & so sone as God makes me abell I shall mak my repayre upp, & rather than it shuld be thought any want in me to p<sup>r</sup>forme any sarvés what soever hur Highnes shall comānd me, I wyll come thowe I dye by the waye, & so maye you answar for me, and I wyll p<sup>r</sup>forme it.

I ame sory you arre not of this P<sup>r</sup>lement house;\* yett I praye you whan any grete mattar is debated be att them, that I may here from you, for wekely there cums sum down that you maye send lettars by. I p<sup>r</sup>seve you wer at the heryng of the water mattar before the Justeses: I praye you have care off it, & speke to my solystars to look to it, & yo<sup>r</sup>self to follow it, for the losse of it wold be a

\* This Parliament was called to confirm the proceedings against Mary, and met a few days after the sentence against her was declared.

grete one to Halomshyre. So, preyinge God to blesse you, I end,  
being wery of scribelyng. Orton Loge,\* this xii of Novembar,  
1586.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovyng fathar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my sunne Gylbard Talbott.

N<sup>o</sup> CCIX.

*The Master of GRAY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.*

*Sir,*

FOR y<sup>t</sup> by two severall l<sup>re</sup>s I maid promeis at Restalrigi's com-  
ing to deall more plainly w<sup>t</sup> you then by l<sup>re</sup>, I have impertit to him  
sincerly my holl mynd: I doubt not ye wil trust him, for ye know  
his kyndnes & honestie; so I wil wryt no thing of any particularis  
concerning ether of us both, bot remittis me to him, & to y<sup>e</sup> memo-  
riall I have given him.

As for this comission I am chargit w<sup>t</sup> I cannot eschew it, for by  
the refusall my wrak was intendit, as the berar shall schaw; bot an-  
swer ye to the Q. thair, & all my hono<sup>ble</sup> freindis, y<sup>t</sup> *they shall find*  
*me alwayis constant; & y<sup>t</sup> in my negotiatioun I shall no no thing*  
*bot for thair contentments*, reserving my deutie to my Souveraine:

\* Overton Longvile, in Huntingdonshire, the seat of Henry Talbot, the Earl's fourth son, in right of his wife, who was a Rayner. It afterwards came into the possession of the Cavendishes, Dukes of Newcastle, and from Lady Arabella, youngest daughter and coheir of Henry, the last Duke of that family, it descended to her only daughter, Frances, wife of Henry Howard, fourth Earl of Carlisle, whose eldest daughter, Lady Arabella Howard, carried it into the family of Cope, in which it remains.

Of yis assur them, and promeis it in my name. Bot I see if some middis be not usit, of necessitie th' amitie shall dissolve: Thairfor, if ye can espy furthe a middis for hir Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s surtie, and to our Souveraine's contentment, I think ye do a peice of great service to bothe; and I would wische ye did it befor our coming, y<sup>t</sup> the wourld might see ye did it of y<sup>t</sup> self; for your enemeis never haid so good subject to calumniat you as at yis tym, for thair comoun saying to the King is y<sup>t</sup> ye wilbe both slayer of his father & mother; so y<sup>t</sup> I think ye wer happy if ye could do good in this of yourself; & ye may verie weil do it, for we would be glaid of any honest cause to stay at home, & so would his Ma<sup>tie</sup>; for, except we will sell land to fournis ourselfis, the moyens can not be haid; & all men and moyens is socht for it; bot ashur you except I get ten thousand markis I mynd never to medl in y<sup>t</sup> mait<sup>r</sup>, althocht y<sup>e</sup> King should banise me Scotland, I am alredy so fare behind y<sup>e</sup> hand, or ellis that I get my awin. Bot I luk to heir newis y<sup>t</sup> ye have houldin in our voyage.

The bérar will schaw you y<sup>e</sup> verie reasouns y<sup>t</sup> moveit me to think ye never since your perting to have usit me so familiarly as of before, & why I tuk it evil, and quhat confirmit my opinion. So, remitting me holy to him, I comit you to God. From Holyrud-hous, yis 9 of December, 1586.

Your loving freind,

M<sup>r</sup> of GRAY.

N<sup>o</sup> CCX.

Sir FULKE GREVILLE to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS. 1586.

*My Lord Imbassidor,*

THIS bearer tels me you are still desyrous to hear of me, & would have payned your selfe to see me, but that you ar presently tyed to greater matters; I can do no less for these curtesies then thanke you, and desyre y<sup>e</sup> love betwene us may growe & multiply. • By reason of my weaknes & slothe together, it wilbe some tyme before I shall find it good for me to wayt; & when I come, the new writers in navigation that ther is so many mynes of adamants undre your North Pole, as yf I should accompagny you, as I love you, I am afrayd ye would judge it were that stone that drew my iron: But I will measure my thowghts & fashions by the ell of truthe, *et ruat mundus*. I am a stranger to the Master of Greys; but, in honor of his memory that whyle he liv'd bare an honorable witness of his worthe, I mean the prince of gentlemen, S<sup>r</sup> Philip Sidney, I hope it shalbe no trespas to present him love & honor by you; I pray you do it, & make me as muche worthe to him as you think good. In this sort, and further, your Lordship may ever cōmand me; for I hold your love exceeding dear, & desyre of God you may have right & honor. From Broxborne, this 12 of January.

Your Lordship's, to do you s<sup>r</sup>vce,

FOULK GREVILL.\*

*To the right honorable Lord Imbassidor**Ligier of Scotland.*

\* Sir Fulke Greville, Knight, created Lord Brooke by James I. with limitation to his kinsman Robert Greville, from whom the Earl of Warwick is descended. This gentleman was one



N<sup>o</sup> CCXI.

*The Laird of RESTALRIG to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS. 1586.*

*My Lorde,*

CECIL  
Papers.

THE occasiounē y<sup>t</sup> I never wryt to yow sens I come home was  
be resone I had no man to deliver the letters unto, alwayse now ye  
sall resave ane letter from the M. of Gray; and v<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> letter he vryt  
ane other to me, desirenge me to vryt to your L. y<sup>t</sup> ye shuld vryt  
no moir to hem, for your letters doithe hem very muche harme, &  
he vas no thenge the visar of your intelligens. It is indeid of  
treuthe y<sup>t</sup> the Kinge is in greit anger at yow, and altogether be Vil-  
liame Keithe\* & James Hetson's informatiounē, & thinks ye have  
done hem vronge: James Hetsone hes bein bot small frend to the  
Maister's self; bot it is litill he may do, for the M. thanks to God,  
is in gretar credeit ner ever he vas v<sup>t</sup> the Kinge's G. His M<sup>y</sup> taks

of the principal ornaments of Elizabeth's Court, but never held any high office of state, owing, in some measure, to a dignified indolence of temper, but more to a degree of refinement in morality which rendered him unfit for the common pursuits of mankind. He was murdered by an old servant in September, 1628, and lies buried in the collegiate church of Warwick, under a fine monument, with the following inscription, dictated by himself—"Fulk Greville, servant  
" to Queen Elizabeth, Councillor to King James, and friend to Sir Philip Sydney." Collins's Peerage gives a full and correct account of this eminent person.

• William Keith, a Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber. He had been sent Ambassador Extraordinary to Elizabeth towards the end of October preceding the date of this letter, and during his stay in her Court professed his entire approbation of Douglas's conduct, in a letter which may be found in Doctor Robertson's Appendix. It is pretty clear, however, that the Master of Gray's party, of which Keith was one, had pre-determined to lay all the blame which was due to their treachery upon Douglas only. At the very time that Gray plotted with the latter to prevent the effect of James's remonstrances in behalf of the condemned Queen, he was secretly undermining him in that Prince's favour, and sowing discord between him and Secretary Maitland, by the repetition of a private conversation. *See Rob. Hist. 8vo edit. vol. ii. 441,—445.*

the daithe of his mother very hevély, & hes, for y<sup>t</sup> cause, retirir hem self to Dalkeithe for the space of x dayes in quyet.

Their is ane p̄ponent to go to the Duke of Gueise, litell George of Lochleven, your cowsene; & ane other to the Bishope of Glas-kow, & he to present the letters to the Kinge of Frans direct from the Kinge, qhilk is Jhone Schaw, quha vas the Laird of Farniherst's man: I culd vryt the effect of thare comissiouns, bot I vill not at this tyme, til I vit y<sup>t</sup> all be suir: S<sup>r</sup> Villiam Stewart \* socht this cre-deit, q'ha is ane greit enemy of yowrs, bot it vas refusethe hem. They tell y<sup>t</sup> Androw Gray told to Villiam Keithe of your L. It come of a man y<sup>t</sup> ye sall knaw estervarts, q'ha movit Androw to say it, & all he did besyds: The gentleman ye vot of is holl doer, baithe one vey & other, and is blythe of your evill luk, if ony be. Robert Karvell is very evell lovit heer for your cause, for the Kinge hes causit ly vache for hem, & I have comand, as one, my self.

As for newis; the Master of Glames is not so gret v<sup>t</sup> the Secretar as he vas; he is mareit upon Lochleven's dochter. The Erle of Arran maries Athol's sister; the Erle of Anguss, M. Jene Lyonne; the Erle Boithewell his : The Secretar is his, alwayse he is steling the vedding over my Lord Hume's hed. The Secretar is lyke to trubill the Laird of Jhonsone for vords he alleggs Jhonson shuld have spoken of hem: I beleif ye sall heir of other newis schortly. I pray your L. to remember Robert Kar's pardon, & also my plak-ket, v<sup>t</sup> the first y<sup>t</sup> comis be post. If it ver possibill your L. micht get me the thinge ye promesit, now againe xiiii ether be yourself, or git a revard at the Queine's Ma.' or Cursoll's hand; for p'haps I micht be vorthé yt, & shuld be to them ane p̄petuall releif for me & my howse; othervayse I vilbe al the vorse: I desyr your L. to advertise me so schortly as possibill is q'hat I sall luk for in y<sup>t</sup> mater. In the nixt letters I sall vryt mair

\* Brother to the Earl of Arran. He impeached the Master of Gray in May following, and was killed by the Earl of Bothwell in the streets of Edinburgh, July 31, 1588.

largely of all things, fra tyme I know my letters may come to you w<sup>o</sup>ut danger ; so, vishenge to your L. as to my self, not in ony ways to alter the thenge begone, I comit your L. now & ever to the protectione of Chryst. From Fastkestell, the xxv of Februar, at xii howrs in the day.

Yowr L.' as his awen, to his lyve's end,

RESTALRIGE.\*

N<sup>o</sup> CCXII.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. I. f. 49.

AFTER o<sup>r</sup> hartie comendations to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. Hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> finding by advertisments from sondrie parts beyond y<sup>e</sup> seas that there is cause to doubt of some attempt against her realme of Ireland, for impeaching wherof shee<sup>e</sup> shall have need to use the service of some of her good subjects, her pleasure therefore is, y<sup>t</sup> presently upon the receipt of theise o<sup>r</sup> l<sup>tes</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. doe take order, either by yo<sup>r</sup>self or by direction to yo<sup>r</sup> deputies in the counties of Derby and Stafford, that there maie be enrolled in y<sup>e</sup> said countie of Derby the number of one hundred able men, and in the said countie of Stafford one hundred, to be put in a readines to march w<sup>th</sup>in three daie's warning, upon further direction to be receaved in that belialf, furnished and sorted w<sup>th</sup>

\* Robert Logan, Laird of Restalrig. The pains that have been taken by historians to collect circumstances relative to the Gowry Conspiracy have preserved this man's name from oblivion. Several years after his death, he was declared by the confession of George Sprot, a notary, to have been a principal contriver of that dark affair, and, according to the ancient law of Scotland, his bones were dug up, tried, and condemned of high treason; his estates were confiscated, and his posterity declared infamous. This happened in 1609.

weapons as in like cases heretofore hath been apointed ; y<sup>t</sup> is, in everie band of 100 p<sup>ersons</sup> 40 shott or harquebuses, 20 armed corsletts, 20 bowes, and 20 halbards, or good black billes ; and, further, to bee p<sup>ro</sup>vided of swords and daggers, convenient hose and dublett, & a cas-sack of motley, or ether sea green color or russett. And, for that heretofore, when like levies have been made, there hath been great fault found by her Ma<sup>tie's</sup> ministers in Ireland to whose charge they have been comitted, both w<sup>ith</sup> the p<sup>ersons</sup> of the men, & their furniture, wee are to require yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. to take order that such care may be had in the choise of these nombers, that both they may be of bodies, for strength and agilitie, meet for this service, and so well provided of armor and furniture as the Captaine who shall take charge of them maie have no just cause to complaine. Wee are further to put yo<sup>r</sup> L. in mind that it is not meant y<sup>t</sup> anie of these nombers should bee of the trained bands of the said counties ; for y<sup>t</sup> her Ma<sup>tie's</sup> intent is, as hath formerly been signified to some of them by her owne l<sup>tes</sup>, to reserve the said trained bands for the defence of her p<sup>erson</sup>, and the realm, in case of invasion. And so wee bid yo<sup>r</sup> L. hartely farewell. From y<sup>e</sup> Court, the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of February, 1586.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' assured loving frends,

W. BURGHLEY. H. DERBY.

R. LEYCESTER.

C. HOWARD.

FRA. WALSYNGHAM. T. BUCKEHURST.\*

J. WOLLEY.†

*To our very good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury,  
Lieutenant of her Ma<sup>tie's</sup> Countyes  
of Derby and Stafford.*

\* Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, ancestor of the Dukes of Dorset. He succeeded Lord Burghley as Treasurer, and James I. as a singular mark of favour, confirmed him in that office by a patent for his life. He was more distinguished as an elegant scholar, and a fine gentleman, than for his knowledge of state affairs ; but, having the good fortune to serve in quiet times, and loving his ease too well to busy himself much in court intrigues, he was universally beloved, and few ministers have left a better character. He died suddenly at the Council table, April 19, 1608.

† From what merit this gentleman derived the honour of a seat in the Privy Council we know

## N° CCXIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord TALBOT.**Sonne Gilbert,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 357.

---

I THANCKE you for yo<sup>r</sup> paines taken in certifienge me of those yo<sup>r</sup> sundrie newes, beinge 'the verie same in effecte that I heard of the daie before I receaved yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>re</sup>. For answeere therto yow shall understand that my meaninge towards yow is as good as it was at that o<sup>r</sup> dep<sup>t</sup>ure yow putte me in mynde of; but for anie helpe aboute the paiment of yo<sup>r</sup> debtes, I doe advise yow rather to relie altogether upon yo<sup>r</sup> self, and the best discharge yow shall be able to make thereof, then anie waies upon me; who, least my silence in that behalf, and at this tyme, mighte brede some hope agreable to yo<sup>r</sup> conceaved op<sup>i</sup>nion, do in 'sadnes, as yow did in jeste, returne yow a shorte aunswere for yo<sup>r</sup> longe warninge; willinge you either to provide for yo<sup>r</sup> self as yow maie, or ells be dissappointed, for duringe my lief I would not have yow to expecte anie more at myne hands then I have alreadie allowed yow, wherof I knowe yow might live well, and cleare from daunger of anie, as I did, yf yow hadde that governement over yo<sup>r</sup> wief as her pompe, and courtelike manner of lief, was som deale asswaged: And, for myne owne p<sup>t</sup>e, and yo<sup>r</sup> good, I doe wishe yow hadde but half so muche to releive yo<sup>r</sup> necessities as she and her mother have spent in seking, through mallice, myne overthrowe and dishonor, and I in defendinge my juste

not, for his name is not mentioned in history. He was the son of John Wolley, Esquire, by a sister of Sir Walter Buckler, of Causeway in Dorsetshire, and descended from a family which had been seated in that county ever since the reign of Henry III. He was appointed Latin Secretary about 1580; succeeded Sir Amias Paulet in the Chancellorship of the Garter, in June, 1589; was knighted in 1592; and died in the end of February, or the beginning of March, 1595-6.

cause against theyme; bie meanes of whose evill dealinges, together w<sup>th</sup> other bargaines wherin I have intangled my self of late, I am not able eyther to helpe yow, or store myself for anie other purpose I shall take in hand these twelvemonthes. Thus, praienge God to blesse yow, I bidde yow farewell. Sheffield Lodge, the xvii<sup>th</sup> of June, 1587.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovinge father,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To my sonne, Gilbert L. Talbot.*

N<sup>o</sup> CCXIV.

*Sir HENRY LEE to Lord TALBOT.* .

S<sup>r</sup>,

ON Monday last I receved yo<sup>r</sup> letter; on Thursday I went to Sheffelde, my L. your fathere's, where I fownd him muche amended, after his phesyke, of the gowte, w<sup>ch</sup> tooke him at Bryerley, and trobeled him untell then. My being there made him muche better dispoced, of whom I receved many sondrye kynesses, and more favoures then I have or ever may deserve: Acknollagement is smalle requitall, but that I doo, and wyll, to him, your self, and youres, in as sondray wayes as by my wytte, wyll, and fortune, I may. Dinner donn, and all ryssyn savyng his Lordshipe and my poure self, I towld him I had wrytten to you, accordynge to his lyberté gevin me upon shuch talk as his Lordshipe had last w<sup>t</sup> me at Worsoppe; that I receved an aunswere w<sup>ch</sup> then I presented unto him. I left him alone, M<sup>r</sup> Harry Tabote, Roger Portyngton your very good

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 363.

frende, w<sup>t</sup> mysellf, standyng at the wyndowe ; where I, that knew the sundry contentes of the letter, myghte see any alteracyon in hem selff, as they that stude by immagyned by his syths, wherby gessed according to there umoures. Your letter parused (and well marked, as yt dyd well appare unto me by his speches immediatly after) rysyng fro<sup>m</sup> the borde, with more cullowre in his chekes then ordynary, he ledd me by the hand into his w<sup>d</sup>drawyng chamber, wher he towlde me he dyd well perseve the contentes of your letter ; that you had bene longe a dyssobedyent chylde unto hem ; that you joyned and practysed agaynst hem, and w<sup>t</sup> shuche as sowte his overthrowe, and, concyquently, your owne undoinge, and the spyalls and partys you hade in his howse dyd showe your care to be more for that he hade then hemselfe ; but, w<sup>t</sup>all, he knewe you had many good parts, but thos over rewled by others that shoulde be better governed by your selff: More regarde, he sayth, to your owlde father wold doo well ; who hathe bene ever lovyng unto you, and must be requited w<sup>t</sup> more love and obedience, or ells (by his devynacion) yo<sup>r</sup> credyt wyll slowly increse. He is glad, as he sayth, that you lyve in thos partes (but he speaketh *irronia*) where some good may be lerned, but more to be shunned ; yet all well wher grace is, so yow be able to go thurrow w<sup>t</sup> all ; but for the fedyng of shuch vayne tyme and superfluus exces as shoulde doo best for your sellfe to demynyshe, he is not able, he sayth, and I fere wyll never be wylling, to mayntayne. He rekenyd how many had bene in hande w<sup>t</sup> hem for the payinge of your detes ; my L. Tresorer, and others: His aunswere was that thurrowe the wyllfullnes of his,\* that shunned his advyce, and the imperficcions of others, his undoyng shoulde not growe, that they themselfes myght have cause to pitty hem in his age, thurrow his folly and ther perswacyons. There, my Lorde, he towlde that III thousande poundes yerely wente owt of hes lyv-

\* i. e. Of his children.

ynge to his chyl dren, and many other somes to small purpos to remēber: He confessed he sent you suche a letter as you wryte of, and wrytten by a man of his, but altogether by his dyrectyon: That he was owlde, lame of the gowte, and now no more able to wryte himsellfe: He spake muche of your unconstance in your frendeshepes, and specyally to my L. of Lessyter; sometymes, as you favowred, there was not shuche; and labored himsellfe to rely more upon hem, alltogether myslykyng shuche umours as favored and dysfavored in shuche sorte, and in so short a tyme; but, for hemsellfe, he wold fly suche varyeté, and parforme his frendship and faythe. Trewly, my Lorde, he used many of thes speches before I interrupted hem, and good reson I had to forbere, for he spake not withowt grefe, as I gesse, and passyon, I am sure, therefore thought best to staye untill the storme was somewhat overblown. Att the last I besout hem to tell me whether thes owld greves were not remitted upon conference betwene yourselves; and whether your abode there was not w<sup>t</sup> hes good allowance, that you shulde procure yoursellfe to be joyned w<sup>t</sup> hem in hes offyces; further, that you showlde, by good meanes, procure some honorable ofyce for your better understanding:\* All this he did not denye, but towchyng his dyscourse, I thynk not fet to sett them downe, my messenger is so uncertaine, and my meanyng to do good, if I may, but no hurte. He is owld and unwyldy, and dysceyved by shuche he trustethe, and you shunne to assyst hem, and therefore wyll lett owt all; butt that I beleve not.† I fownd one thyng in your letter, I sayde, that I muche fered, and made me sory; that your favoring so muche your own credyt, and fyndyng so small menes to aunswere your credytors, you myght fall into some hard course; and, before thes wordes were all out of my mowthe,

\* Meaning for his better support.

† The Earl charges Lord Talbot with "shunning to assist him," &c. "but that," says Sir Henry, "I do not believe." This letter is rendered obscure in many passages by a laboured conciseness, not only uncommon, but inconsistent with the idiom of our language at that time.



he sayde “ Yea marry, some dysperacyon.” There upon I took houlde; “ good my Lord, lycence me to speke, w<sup>t</sup> your favoure, “ that speakethe nothyng by practys for gayne, but thurrow a “ dewtyfull mynde to you, now in yeares, and for youres, by cownce “ of nature lykely to succede you. If he showld, as you have tearmed it, take any dysperat race; passe into thos partes w<sup>ch</sup> thys doughtfull tyme bryngeth to many dangeres, and spesyally to our nacion; were not his perrell grete, and, by presunsion, not to be recovered? You can not be ignorant, for all your myslike, what a sone you have; esteemed of the highest, favored of the beste, and y<sup>e</sup> beste jugementes, and howe much he dyffereth fro other men’s sones of your owne condycyone; so much your love, care, and regarde, showld be the more by howe muche your losse were more (to be ballensed w<sup>t</sup> reson) then all the rest put together: Your country may and wyll challenge a parte and party in hem, as a wyse man, fyt and able to serve it: You yet fynde not what a Lorde Tabote you have; but if he shulde by any extraordinary accident be taken from you, and not to be recovered, your sellfe, w<sup>t</sup> your grefe, wolde accompané your whyte haire to your end w<sup>t</sup> a grave full of cares; and who dothe soner enter into dysperacyon than grete wyttes accompanied w<sup>t</sup> myghty and honorable hartes, “ w<sup>ch</sup> hardely can away w<sup>t</sup> wante, but never w<sup>t</sup> dyscredyte?” Thys, my L. sownke somewhat into hem: He confessed muche of thys: He mused longe and spake lyttell: He staied, standyng longe, w<sup>owte</sup> complainyng of his leggs (bie reson he was earnest) one ower and a halfe at the leste before we parted: So in many dowtes I left him, myndyng to sende suche lettres as you reqwyred to Welbeke, and fro thence to be sent to you, wherw<sup>t</sup> I tooke my lieve.

I wyll never take upon me to advyce you: You see now what paste, and upon what growndes; therefore resolve, upon temperate blude, and w<sup>t</sup> good jugement, and fre advyce, for the tyme present; remebrynge both love and deuty, and that you deale w<sup>t</sup> a kynde

man. I wyshe a soddayne journey, at the leste, to see hem; he must nedes take yt well, and I knowe your age may indure yt; your frendes desyre yt, and I, amonge the rest, (to see you er I goo fro thes partes) that lovthe you, whos beyng here, w<sup>t</sup> my Lady, wolde have made this contrey to me far otherwyse then yt is, and my abode muche longgar then yt is lyke to be. I have trobeled you longe. The newes is that my Lady Tabote, the wyddow, and your syster my Lady Mary, w<sup>t</sup> my Lady Mannores, as I take yt, came to Shesfildes this nyght paste. I thynke my Lorde wyll to Hatfelde the next weke that comethe, or the weke followyng, w<sup>t</sup> suche compeny as he hathe, but the certayntie I know not; but, whether he goo<sup>th</sup> ther or no, I wyshe you wold hast to mete hem. My brother, M<sup>r</sup> Portyngton, M<sup>r</sup> Lasselles,\* w<sup>t</sup> my sellfe, and M<sup>r</sup> Fawley, recomendethe our love and serveys to your good Lordshipe. I beseche you lett me be remembred unibly to my Lady, and to good S<sup>r</sup> Charles Candyshe and his famyly, wyshyng them bothe the beste happe. From Letwell, the xiiii of Auguste, 1587.

Your Lordshipe's poure and faythfull frend ever,

HENRY LEE.†

*To the ryght honorable his veary good  
Lorde the Lord Tabotte, at Chestno,  
near Tybboultes, geve thes.*

\* Portington of Barnby Dun, near Doncaster—Lasselles of Gateford, near Worksop. The former family is now represented by a maiden lady: The latter is extinct—the heiress married into the family of Rhodes, of Barlborough, in Derbyshire.

† Sir Henry Lee, only son of Sir Anthony Lee, of Quarendon, in the county of Bucks, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Wyat, of Allington in Kent. He was bred from his infancy in courts and camps, and had served in the wars in Scotland with distinguished reputation, and obtained the honour of knighthood, when a very young man. His mind, naturally volatile and whimsical, imbibed a romantic turn from this sort of education, and he not only took the lead in all tilts and tournaments, but assumed the self-created title of Champion for the Queen. Mr. Pennant, who in his late agreeable book "of London," hath given some account of this gentleman, with his portrait, informs us that he made a vow to present himself at the Tilt-yard in that character, on the 27th of November every year, till disabled by age: Accordingly in 1591, being then sixty years old, he resigned his post, with great formalities, to the brave Earl of

## N° CCXV.

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

*Pleis your L.*

CECIL  
Papers.

I DOUT not bot ye marvell quhatt shuld be y<sup>e</sup> occasion to hinder me so long from wryting since my com'ing in yis cuntrey, & I know well ye attribut y<sup>e</sup> cause therof ether to my litill diligence to come, or ells my sloathe, and negligence to wrytte since my arrivall: As to y<sup>e</sup> first, I maid so greatt hast be the way as conveniently I might for my health, for y<sup>e</sup> thrid day after my departure, quhilk was y<sup>e</sup> 22 of yis monethe, I came in Scotland, bot was so incertaine quhere to find his Mat<sup>ie</sup>, being then att his progress, y<sup>t</sup> I was compelled to followe him for the space of foure or fyve dayes before I culd come to his Hienes, quhilk was att Inshemerin, following his wonted pastyme of hunting there. I followed him from thence to Dumbartane; quhere, upon Sondag, being 27 of yis monethe, I had large conference, bothe upon y<sup>e</sup> state of England & upon your selfe, bott culd find no oportunité to read suche memoires & instructions as I had from you, partly for attendance on his pastyme, partlie from y<sup>e</sup> companie quhiche was about him, quhilk hardlie he culd shift. Y<sup>e</sup> 28 his M. went to Hamiltoune, quhither he comanditt me to accompanie him, & y<sup>e</sup> morowe thereafter, finding oportunitie of

Cumberland, in the presence of the Queen, and the whole Court; offering his armour at her Majesty's feet, and clothing himself in a black velvet coat and a cap. If we may judge from his letters, he possessed a strong understanding, and no inconsiderable share of penetration; yet he appears to have held no office of trust under his adored lady, except that of Master of the Ordnance, which he exercised with much credit at the siege of Edinburgh in 1573. He was made a Knight of the Garter in 1597, and dying in 1611, unmarried, was succeeded in his estates by his cousin, Sir Henry Lee, ancestor to the lately extinct Earls of Litchfield.

conference, I requested his Hienes y<sup>t</sup> he wold tak some conveinient tyme y<sup>t</sup> day for reading & hearing of suche l<sup>tes</sup> as I had from you, to y<sup>e</sup> end I might have a litil tyme to repose me after so long & tedious a journey; assuring his M. that, for y<sup>e</sup> sicknes quhiche bie travell I had contractitt, I was not abill to followe y<sup>e</sup> Court att y<sup>t</sup> tyme: There his M. red your l<sup>te</sup>, & heard y<sup>e</sup> better pairt of my instructions, after y<sup>e</sup> quhilk sayes his M. "Because these maiters are  
 " of weicht & importance, & my leisure not so conveinient att yis  
 " tyme as to advyse uppon them as they shuld be, and also that you  
 " have a desyre to relive you for a space for your awin rest, ye shall  
 " deliver these l<sup>tes</sup> & memoires to y<sup>e</sup> Justice Clerke, & confer w<sup>t</sup> him  
 " theron as ye wold w<sup>t</sup> my selffe; and, seing I am to be at Falkland  
 " about y<sup>e</sup> beginning of y<sup>e</sup> nixt monethe, there ye shall come to me,  
 " & ressave your answ<sup>r</sup>, & know my meaning anent all these ma-  
 " ters quhere, also; I desyre to have longer & more particular  
 " conference w<sup>t</sup> you." Quherupon I tuik my leave, & went to y<sup>e</sup> Justice Clerk, & w<sup>t</sup> him accomplished all his M.'s cōmand, & had conference w<sup>t</sup> him more yen thre quhole houres; in quhiche space, by\* the matters quhiche I was cōmanded to acquaint him w<sup>t</sup>, we had large speache, bothe of y<sup>e</sup> state of y<sup>e</sup> cuntrey & your particular state. I find him a verie honest gentillman, affectionatt to you as ye culd wishe, & desirous of peace & amitie betwixt y<sup>e</sup> two countreys, bott feares y<sup>e</sup> interressing of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> honour to far, & wold wishe y<sup>t</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> had so guid cause to be contentitt w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> cuntrey y<sup>t</sup> in honour he might enter in sure freindship w<sup>t</sup> them. I find his M. himselfe still constant in his old opinion; & can not be removed, as yett, from y<sup>e</sup> good will & affection he beares to y<sup>t</sup> cuntrey, neither by his nobilitie nor counsailors, quho are, almost all, verie earnest w<sup>t</sup> him to y<sup>t</sup> effect, upon the litill hope they say y<sup>t</sup> their is eny honest dealing ment for him from y<sup>t</sup> cuntrey: As yett they have nothing

\* *q. d.* Besides—over and above.—The word *by* occurs twice in the same sense toward the end of this letter: "*By* his defraying, &c." "*By* a number of hackneys."

prevailed, quhatt tyme & hard using may do is greatlie to be fearitt; for y practisars in France & Spaine, & w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Pope, are verie busie, & promises very far alreadye, &, for certaine, Spanishe ducatts are fleing thick in this cūntrey; &, of laitt, since my returne in yis cūntrey, one M<sup>r</sup> Robert Bruce, quhom ye have heard of (I neid not to descryve him) is come from France, directed from y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Glasgow, & others, w<sup>t</sup> greatt offers; so y<sup>t</sup> itt is to be feared y<sup>t</sup> his M. bie these, and lyk p<sup>s</sup>uations (&, on the other pairtt, if he se no assurance of honest dealing from thence) may be moved at the lengthe to condescend to y<sup>e</sup> earnest desy<sup>r</sup> of yem yat ceases not to prease him daylie to prosecute y<sup>e</sup> revenge of y<sup>e</sup> wrong offered him bie some of y<sup>t</sup> cūntrey; w<sup>t</sup> assurance y<sup>t</sup> if once he were enterit there w<sup>t</sup> forces, though small, protesting y<sup>e</sup> he came thither as protectour of suche as were afflicted, by the greatt assistance of strangers y<sup>e</sup> best & greatestt part of y<sup>e</sup> cūntrey itt selfe wold concur w<sup>t</sup> him. These, & suche lyk speaches, are dayly beaten in his eares, bott yett have taken no place; partlie for y<sup>e</sup> naturall affection he beares to y<sup>t</sup> cūntrey, & partlie upon y<sup>e</sup> hope y<sup>e</sup> give him y<sup>t</sup> honorable & sufficient offers shalbe made to him from y<sup>t</sup> cūntrey, quhiche, for yo<sup>r</sup> pairt, I pray you to do quhatt ye can to hasten, for feare they shuld come to laitt. I neid not to wrytt to your L. quhatt care his Ma<sup>tie</sup> has for repressing y<sup>e</sup> insolenceis comitted upon y<sup>e</sup> borders, for I knaw y<sup>e</sup> order my L. of Angus has taken for quyeling of yem, bie his Hienes speciall comānd, is alreadye come to your cares.

Our Dannemark Ambassadors are retournitt, as ye heard, bott y<sup>e</sup> losse of eny of their ships contrar as was reported. They have deliveritt their ans<sup>r</sup> to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, quhiche was heiraboutts in effect; y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> King of Dannemark wold be glaid of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s freindship and alliance, & is very sorie of y<sup>e</sup> promise he has alreadye made of his eldest daughter\* to Archduke Mathias, bott if his Hienes can lyk of

\* Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick II. She married Henry Julius, Duke of Brunswick, and died in 1625. Anne, her next sister, was married to James, April 20, 1589.

y<sup>e</sup> second, he will contract w<sup>t</sup> him quhat conditions; as, also, he wilbe a sutar to y<sup>e</sup> Archduc to dispense w<sup>t</sup> him for his promise, & to be contentitt w<sup>t</sup> his second daughter, y<sup>t</sup> he may give y<sup>e</sup> eldest to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>; some say y<sup>t</sup> he desyritt also y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Q. of England might be a doer in y<sup>e</sup> mariage: Y<sup>e</sup> convention of the nobilitie is appointed, for that cause, to be in Falkland about y<sup>e</sup> beginning of September, quhere his Ma<sup>tie</sup> wilbe to crave their opinion anent yis ans<sup>r</sup>, & his mariage; bott ye remember quhatt I spake to you, being w<sup>t</sup> you, hereanent; y<sup>t</sup> course is to be followed certainlie.

The state of yis cūntrey remaines as itt did att my departure from hense; never quyeter w<sup>in</sup>; never surar friendship betwixt y<sup>e</sup> nobilitie; never better affectionat subjects touards their Prince; never a Prince more cairfull of their weillfare: Some tumults are in y<sup>e</sup> Iles, and Hilands, betwixt Machlane & Mackoneil,\* the causes quherof are attributitt to the Deputie of Ireland; for bott his assistance, Mackoneil, who is declared rebel to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, were not abill to trobell y<sup>e</sup> cūntrey as he doothe; & ye will not beleive (as y<sup>t</sup> matter was tryed outt upon his Majestie's being at Dunbartone) as no occasion is omitted to exasperat y<sup>e</sup> King against y<sup>e</sup> cūntrey: For my pairtt, I beleive y<sup>e</sup> Deputie dar not advoue y<sup>e</sup> maintening, & assistance, of so disloyal a traytour as is Mackoneil, if he shuld be accused therof to his mistresse. The temporal of y<sup>e</sup> benefices of Scotland, graunted to y<sup>e</sup> King,† as y<sup>e</sup> Lord, in y<sup>e</sup> last Parliament, because itt is greatt matter, & touches many, y<sup>e</sup> charge yerof is comitted to y<sup>e</sup> Chauncellar, Treasurar, & Justice Clerk; y<sup>e</sup> uplift-

\* See Spotswood's Hist. of the Ch. of Scotland, f. 348.

† Under the specious pretence of enabling him to support his dignity without burthening the country with taxes. Spotswood, however, informs us that this act was meant as a fatal blow, and indeed it proved so, at the Scottish Prelacy; for the Bishopricks, being mostly founded on temporal lands, became so reduced in value, that it was now difficult to persuade the more reputable of the clergy to accept them. James soon repented of the error into which his greedy disposition had betrayed him, especially when he found himself obliged to grant away to his yet more rapacious courtiers those very revenues for which he had so lately bartered one of the strongest pillars of his throne.

ing yerof to y<sup>e</sup> collector g<sup>n</sup>all. Dubartas\* is yis day to tak his leave of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, to returne to y<sup>e</sup> Rochell bie y<sup>e</sup> vessell att Dunbartone. He has bene verie honorablie used bie his Hienes since his arryvall; for, by his defraying during his abode, & one of y<sup>e</sup> best ships in yis cūntrey sent onlie for his sure transporting, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> has yesterday made him Knight; gevin him a chain weying a thousand crounes, & two thousand crounes of y<sup>e</sup> sone also; & to everie one of his companie a somme of money, w<sup>t</sup> a tablett of gold, having in itt his M.<sup>t</sup> pourtraict; by a number of hackneys, & other presents, made to him bie some of y<sup>e</sup> nobilitie & courteurs.

— †pray your L. to comēd me to Mons<sup>r</sup> du Moulins, & excuse me to him; y<sup>e</sup> time cud not suffer me to wrytte as I promised, bott lett him understand y<sup>t</sup> I deliveritt his l<sup>r</sup> to his Majestie, quho was verie glaid therof, & is verie desirous of his comīng in this cūntrey: I culd not have conference upon his matters as yett, but against my next depesche I shall understand bothe his Ma<sup>tie</sup> his mind more particularlie, & y<sup>e</sup> Chauncellar's also, & shall then wrytte to him selffe quhatt he may luik for. The particular ansuers to all suche matters as I had from you att my going to Falkland I shall not faile to desyre; quhiche, immediately therafter, I shall wrytte to your L. to quhich tyme I comitt them & all other matters; & so, after my humbill comēdations of servise, I tak my leave, praying y<sup>e</sup> Eternal to have your L. in his holy protection. From Hamiltoune, yis 30 of August, 1587.

Your L.' loving nepheu, to do you servise,

R. DOUGLAS.†

\* William du Bartas, a noble Gascon, and a celebrated poet in his time. He came to Scotland to propose a marriage between James and the Princess Catherine of Navarre, sister to Henry IV. of France.

† Richard Douglas, a cadet of the Earl of Morton's branch, and nephew to the Ambassador. It appears from certain passages in Doctor Birch's papers that he was in some degree of confidence with James, and that he was sent to London on that Prince's affairs in 1593. His letters prove him to have been a person of considerable abilities.

Roger Ashtoune has him comenditt to you, & prayes you to have him in remembrance; & to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie.

*To the richt honorabell Mr Archibald Douglas,  
Resident for his Majestei's Affaires in Eng-  
land.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> CCXVI.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir HENRY LEE.*

*Good S<sup>r</sup> Henry Lee,*

I HAVE p<sup>r</sup>used that inclosed lettar you sent me w<sup>i</sup>n yours, & doo accounte you most fethefull & forward to doo good wher you p<sup>r</sup>fesse frenchippe: Nethar can the eloquense of the one, nor the earnest desyre of the othar, p<sup>r</sup>swade me to doo otharwyse in that mattar than I have alreddy, upon good consyderacyon, detarmyned. My sunne compares my wordes w<sup>t</sup> his owne consetes, & menes to save his kredett as shall contente me, butt when he sellethe I wyll assure.\* I porposed to leve him in bettar case than my fathar left me, & if I gyve him so much as I can nott w<sup>h</sup>old I am nott in his dett. I forgave him all his faltes, butt I promesed him not that I wold trust him. He can brynge the honore of his house now to make for his porpose, butt he remembreth nott how he went about

TALBOT  
Papers.  
Volume G.  
fol. 365.

---

\* This passage is extremely obscure: The taunting and ironical style of the context seems to warrant the following explanation. The Earl says, "My son compares my words with" (or suits them to) "his own conceits, and means to save his credit as shall content me; but "when he *sealeth* I will assure;"—i. e. when he performs his engagement, I will believe him.



to dishonor it: He labored nott to make sure my L. of Leycester of their syde that went about to accuse his fathar of treson: He did nott countenance his wyfe & her mothar agenst me in all ther badde accions: His desetes never moved me to be displeased—Well, if they did, I pronounced forgyvenes therof to his frend, as I have done before unto him: He knoweth wherof his grefe grew; lett him from henceforth avoyde the occasyons. He sayth he is nott ovar-ruled by his wyfe, butt attrybutethe that to my speches; butt I say if he be nott, he wyll quyeck recovar, & lyve bettar of his annuité than I cold doo when I bare his name, w<sup>t</sup> less alowans. Yett (nottw<sup>t</sup>stand-  
-yng his doutfull words of yo<sup>r</sup> welcome heddar, in respect you have movyd me for his good) I beseche you cum tenne tymes for every one paste; assuring you the most eloquent oratorr in England can doo no more w<sup>t</sup> me than you have, tyll I p<sup>r</sup>seve a newe corse. Thus, w<sup>t</sup> my harty comendatyons, I byd you farewell. Sheffield, the vi of Sept. 1587.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovyng frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To my very lovyng frende Sr Henry  
Lee, Knyght.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> CCXVII.

—— to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

*Right honorable,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 369.

I HAVE deliv<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>tes</sup>, to be transported in a pakett, safe. My Lo. for anythinge I can finde, here is a resolu<sup>con</sup> for a peace, yf the enemy will p<sup>r</sup>forme his promyses; and for that purpose there is

either John Yarburt, or Robert Beale, to go p̄ntley to the States to signifie the same to them, and to p̄swade them to joyne therein, w<sup>ch</sup> if they will they shalbe provided for aswell as wee; yf they will not, it will go on w<sup>th</sup>oute them: The Commyssioners have comādm<sup>t</sup> to be ready uppon warning had from Holland, from hym that goeth, uppon their forwardnes there. The Earle of Leicester hath earnestly procured his revoca<sup>ō</sup>n, but he cannot obteyne it as yett, till her Ma<sup>ty</sup> do trye, by sendinge her Comys<sup>si</sup>on<sup>rs</sup>,\* whether the enemy do dissemble or no touchinge the peace, w<sup>ch</sup> wilbe knowne verie shortly. We have no certain newes oute of Fraunce thes xvi dayes, therfore it is thought they be aboute a peace too. The causes of Scotland remayn very suspicious, whether the Kinge be loste or no;† att my next writinge I will signifie those matters more playne unto yo<sup>r</sup> Honor. My Lo. of Essex is a litle thinge sickishe. Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath written a l<sup>r</sup>e w<sup>th</sup> her own hande to call home S<sup>r</sup> Charles Blount from Holland. I thincke my next l<sup>r</sup>e shall reporte more altera<sup>ō</sup>ns to yo<sup>r</sup> Honor. And so, moste humble takinge my leave, I pray to God to blesse you, and all yo<sup>r</sup> faimely, w<sup>th</sup> his grace & mēcy. From London, this xi<sup>th</sup> of October, 1587.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's most humble poore frende, assured, & att comādemēt.

M<sup>r</sup> Secretary hath bene ill, & att home at his howse this good while, trobled w<sup>th</sup> his olde diseases, the tympany & carnositie:‡ It wilbe this moneth yett before he be able to goe to

\* These Commissioners were Lord Buckhurst, Norris, and Bartholomew Clerk. They were sent not only to discover the inclinations of the Dutch with regard to a peace with Spain, but also to enquire into the causes of a complaint lately preferred against Leicester.

† Meaning—whether he be *lost* as a friend and ally to England.

‡ Walsingham died, says Camden, of an excrescence in *partibus secretis*, or rather of an intemperate application of physic.

the Courte: Good gentleman, the more the pitie, for he is very unquiett in mynde; for this course, if it holde, goethe against his opynyon.

---

N<sup>o</sup> CCXVIII.

*The Earl of SUSSEX to the QUEEN.*

*It maie please yo<sup>r</sup> most excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>,*

CECIL  
Papers.

MY harde and base estate, the want of lyvinge, and the greatnes of my debts, proceadinge from my graundfather, father, and brother, and remayninge due unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> by me to be paied; and also of my owne debts, growing thereby sithence, w<sup>th</sup> the estate of my callinge; (not havinge wherewithall to satisfye the same w<sup>th</sup>owt sale of a greate parte of my lyvinge, to the utter undoinge of my selfe, and hinderaunce of my posteritie) doe urge and constrayne me most humblie to sue & appeale unto the most graciouse and favourable tolleracon therin of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>. My case, most graciouse Soveraigne, is this; my late Lorde brother hath left me to live on but foure hundred and fiftie poundes by yere; my stallment unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>, as hetherto, above five hundred poundes by yere; and after the next payment, w<sup>ch</sup> is seven hundred thirtie five poundes, a continuall and yerelic paiement of five hundred poundes, w<sup>ch</sup> is fiftie poundes yerelic more then is left me to live of: My will and desire of my service greate; my abilitie and state, as yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> maie trulie hereby see, nothinge: If ought remayne, it is but a proude shewe of a beggar's purse. My humble suite unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>, therefore, is this: That where I have but ccccl<sup>h</sup> left me from my auncestors to live

of at this instante (the like wherof was never so small when we were but Barons, though now Earles) that it wold please yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes, of yo<sup>r</sup> greate grace, and favorable goodnes and considera<sup>ti</sup>on, to deale thus graciouslie w<sup>th</sup> me: That either it wolde please yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes to receyve and take ccl<sup>li</sup> yerelie to your selfe, and leave unto me th' other two hundred poundes, towards my livinge and maynten<sup>ce</sup>; or else to lett me have the ccl<sup>li</sup>, and yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> to receyve the other ccl<sup>li</sup>, untill yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes shalbe satisfied of all debtt<sup>s</sup> by my brother, father, and graundfather, due unto yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes: Wherin yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall doe this graciouse goodnes and acte; you shall graunte and geve me the greatest guifte I can receyve; you shall of a man bonde by debt make me free; and of one now not credited, to be well trusted: W<sup>ch</sup> if it shall please yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> graciouse goodnes to accepte of, I must saie no act to me too greate, no attempt doubtfull, nor no perill daingerouse, that maie tende for your Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s defence & s<sup>r</sup>vice; w<sup>ch</sup> this notw<sup>th</sup>standinge the effect therof I meane to p<sup>r</sup>forme.

I assure yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> my state was and is in this sorte; that whatsoever I have paied unto your Ma<sup>tie</sup> sithens my brother's deathe I have taken it uppe, and yett doe, upon interest; so as the principall and interest are both paiable. I am therefore most humble to crave yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s p<sup>r</sup>don and favor, to shewe a cawse why I am rather perswaded to deliver unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> this my humble peti<sup>ti</sup>on and suite in writinge then to utter it by speeche. Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> doth knowe that neither my place of accesse unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>, nor my oportunitie of tyme, be suche as I maie w<sup>th</sup>owt the understandinge or overhearinge of others deliver my humble suite and peti<sup>ti</sup>on in wordes; w<sup>ch</sup> being harde (p<sup>r</sup>happs all not beinge friendes unto me) might therby be discovered; and therby being reported, it wold come to passe that my enemies wold rejoyse against me, my friendes wold pitie me, and my creditors wold mistruste me: All w<sup>ch</sup>, by these meanes, and yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s graciouse goodnes, I maie avoyde; for beinge knowen but

unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>, I maie for a while remayne in the same state and credit I was before, and partely yet am ; w<sup>th</sup>owt joye to my enemies, pitttieng of my friendes, or mistrust of my creditors. If I were to be referred to the courte of Exchecquor, where debts are to be stalled, and payments to be made, I doe know my Lorde T<sup>r</sup>er can tell that the lawe, and conscience, and order, of that courte, hath, and would, sett downe that all men dienge indebted unto the Prince, their next heires shold in that courte be allotted and allowed so muche for their maineteyn<sup>n</sup>ce as theire calling shold require, and the rest to remayne unto the Prince for their satisfaction ; wherof, for my owne p<sup>te</sup>, I can make no challenge, havinge receyved heretofore yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s most gratiouse estallment ; and, therefore, referr my wholl state to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s most gratiouse considera<sup>c</sup>on, prayenge unto the Almightye for your Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s most prosperouse and gratiouse raigne longe to continue. The v<sup>th</sup> of November, 1587.

Y<sup>r</sup> Your Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s most hu<sup>b</sup>le, faythfull, & obedient  
sarvant and subjecte,

H. SUSSEX.\*

\* Henry Ratcliffe, fourth Earl of Sussex of his family, and Knight of the Garter, second son of Henry, the second Earl, by Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Thomas Howard, second Duke of Norfolk. This depressed nobleman, whose name scarcely occurs in history, appears to have filled no public employment but that of Governor of Portsmouth. He married Honora, daughter and heir of Anthony Pound, of Hampshire, who brought him an only son, Robert; and, dying in the beginning of December, 1593, was buried with the former Earls at Boreham in Essex.

N<sup>o</sup> CCXIX.

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

*Pleis your L.*

YOUR last l<sup>re</sup>, brought be y<sup>e</sup> Laird of Barnbugell his sonne, C F C I I.  
Papers.  
come to yis toune about y<sup>e</sup> last of yis last monthe, at quhatt tyme I was absent in my fater his house; therffor he deliveritt yem to my L. Justice Clerk, as he sayes ye directitt him. I come hither y<sup>e</sup> first of yis monthe, being sent for be my said L. Justice Clerk, suppose I was skarse veill convalescitt outt of my laitt seiknes. His L. att my comīng comunicatitt to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, together w<sup>t</sup> your l<sup>re</sup> directitt to his Hienes selffe, in my presence, bothe y<sup>e</sup> contentts of my l<sup>re</sup> & his awin; for quhiche advertismentts his M. acknowledgitt him selffe to be beholdin to you, & comānditt my L. & me bothe to wrytte back to you his mynd theranent; quhiche, seing my L. (being so holdin buselye occupyitt about y<sup>e</sup> tryall of yis laitt discoveritt conspiracie) culd have no tyme to p<sup>r</sup>forme, att y<sup>e</sup> leist before his Majestei's journey to Peibles begynne yis day, I was comānditt shortlie to leitt your L. understand a pairt of his M.' mynd theranent, untill y<sup>e</sup> Justice Clerk did y<sup>e</sup> rest, quhilk wilbe er itt be long.

His M. marvells verie muche y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Q. & counsuillors, shuld rather judge of his mynd & meaning be vaine reportes, & l<sup>re</sup> of seditious knaves (for so he named Cursolles\*) enemeis to bothe yir statts, forgitt, as he thinkes, to no other purpose then to entertaine yis begune jalousie & unkyndnes (these be his awin wordes, confirmitt be his

\* De Courcelles, a Frenchman, who had been employed in several negotiations by the deceased Mary, and whose name frequently occurs in Haynes and Murrin's papers. See particularly a letter from Lord Hunsdon to the Queen, in that collection, vol. ii. 591.

daylie behaviour & quhole actions), and complains heavelie y<sup>t</sup> be such dealing they semitt rather to seik a quarrell against him then to shew eny gud mynd of freindship, or continuance of amitie: “ For,” sayes he, “ I am so farr from y<sup>t</sup> mynd as to dissemble “ w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Q. y<sup>t</sup> er ever I deale w<sup>t</sup> ony other Prince in her preju- “ dice, or meane ony harme unto her, I shall adverteise her ther- “ of my selffe, & give up frendship openlie; quhiche I protest be- “ for God I was never mynditt to do, & desires never to have y<sup>t</sup> “ occasion: And as for Cursolles, if in his l<sup>tes</sup> he has reportitt “ ether hard speaches or evill meaning towards y<sup>e</sup> Q. of Eng- “ land in my name, he has done me greatt wrong; for, as God “ knowes, I spoke not w<sup>t</sup> him my selffe, nor any from me, more ner “ this halff yeir; & in all my speaches I use to speak reverentlie of “ all Princes; & if y<sup>e</sup> Q. of England will desyr me be l<sup>tes</sup>, I will sett “ downe to her in writt all y<sup>t</sup> ever I spoke of her.” Yis was y<sup>e</sup> ef- fect of his M.<sup>s</sup> wordis concerning y<sup>t</sup> matter, quhiche I am assured he spake uprightlie, as he mentt, for I knowe since Ester last Cursolles spake never w<sup>t</sup> his Hienes. And as for y<sup>t</sup> part of y<sup>e</sup> instructions to Denmark y<sup>t</sup> they quarrell, beleve me ther vas no suche matter in these instructions; bott if itt was amongst his papers, ye may be as- sured y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> part, & mony others lyk unto itt, vere ether forgitt be him selff to lett itt appeare to them y<sup>t</sup> sent him quhatt great offices he had done for the advancem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>t</sup> he come for, or ells geven him be some malicious Papist, to p<sup>s</sup>uade him y<sup>t</sup> his M. vas villing to revenge y<sup>t</sup> cause; as they are busie bothe to move him to y<sup>t</sup>, and to mak their frends beleve y<sup>t</sup> he lacks no gud will therunto. His M. in no wayes can think itt meitt y<sup>t</sup> ye shuld as yett come outt of y<sup>t</sup> cuntrey, for he estemes ye may do him, being there, far greater services ner be your coming; nether yet hes his Hienes resolved tuiching y<sup>e</sup> send- ing of one unto you: His resolution in y<sup>t</sup>, & other matters upon your l<sup>tes</sup>, being stayed be wechtie matters, hes bein these vi dayes past in hand; and be his journey towards Peibles this day, quhich he

hes differitt untill his returne, quhiche he myndis to mak short, being mynditt to go no farder ner Peibles, seing all y<sup>e</sup> borders are their w<sup>t</sup> their pledges, bothe for restitution & repairing of wrongs & stouthes alreadye comitted, as also for keping of gud order in tyme comīng; and, therefore, if my L. Hunsdane, or any other, complaine for border matters, they do itt causeles, for never in our dayes was their so straight order taken w<sup>t</sup> them; for Lidisdaill, quho, as your L. knawes, was most disorderitt, is latelie come in, & gevin pledges; promising to make full restitution for all stouthes, burnings, or quhatsomever other wronges done be them against England since y<sup>e</sup> provyding y<sup>e</sup> ly<sup>l</sup> be done to yem.

I tuched in y<sup>e</sup> beginning of yis l<sup>e</sup> y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Justice Clerk culd not have oportunitie to wrytt to your L. being haldin so buselie occupiit w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> tryall of yis laitt discoveritt conspiracie;\* &, because y<sup>e</sup> bruitt yerof I am assured is alreadye there, I thought I wuld sett y<sup>e</sup> matter doune to your L. att lengthe. Upon y<sup>e</sup> penult of yis last month Octob. their come to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge a certane psonage, quhose name I must cōreale because his M. will not reville it, desyringe conference of his Hienes; quhiche having obtainitt, he shewed him howe y<sup>t</sup> one Jhone Smollett, knowen to your L. & one Cavaillon, a Frenshe man, s<sup>r</sup>vant to y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Lennox, had bein verie buisie w<sup>t</sup> certaine nobillmen, some Papists, some malcontentts of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sēt state, to bring them to mak som soudaine enterpryse for altering of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>nt state; & had brought it so far about, y<sup>t</sup> certaine of yem was agreed, against a prefixed day, to have taken be force his M. outt of y<sup>e</sup> hands of the nobillmen quho are p<sup>r</sup>ntlie in ruille; killed y<sup>e</sup> Chauncellar, Treasurar, Justice Clerk, and Pryor of Blantyre; erected Papistrie; & compelled his M. to have broken w<sup>t</sup> England, & denoun-

\* This conspiracy is not spoken of by any of the Scottish historians.



citt warre for his mother's deathe; and this he gave his M. to understand, w<sup>t</sup> yeir particular names, & howe itt shuld have bein executte. His M. beleved yis report y<sup>e</sup> rather because Cavaillon had bein sundrie tymes in hand w<sup>t</sup> him of befor, to try his lyking of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>nt</sup> state, & quhither he culd be contentitt of ane alteratioun in y<sup>e</sup> samin; and, therefore, in<sup>med</sup>iatlie after yis discoverie, his M. sent for y<sup>e</sup> Chauncellar, & Justice Clerk, &, calling them alone to y<sup>e</sup> cabinet, openitt y<sup>e</sup> quhole matter to yem, craving their advyse. They bothe were of opinion y<sup>t</sup> his M. shuld suffer y<sup>e</sup> matter to go furder forduart, & to growe to some greater maturité & rypnes, y<sup>t</sup> they might ~~more~~ certainlie discover quho were the authours & particulers in y<sup>e</sup> plott, &, in the meane tyme, to be upon their awin garde; bott y<sup>e</sup> King was in a contrair opinion, alledging y<sup>t</sup> be delaying & protracting of tyme he culd se no other apperance but y<sup>t</sup> ether y<sup>e</sup> suspecteitt p<sup>sons</sup> remaining att Court shuld escape, p<sup>h</sup>apps being advertaised be y<sup>e</sup> same p<sup>sons</sup> quho had owned y<sup>e</sup> matter to him sellfe (seming to doubt quhether he wold lyk of y<sup>e</sup> purpose or not) or ells, be tyme, a gretter nomber of y<sup>e</sup> nobillitie shuld joyne in y<sup>e</sup> cause ner was already, to quhome itt behoufft him to shew him selfe ennemie, quhiche he wold escheue so far as he culd; reproving, therw<sup>t</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> fashion of England, "quho," says he, "vittinglie & villinglie suffers suche conspiracies to go forduart untill y<sup>e</sup> verie point, quhiche can produce nothing bott all extremitie, quhiche all Princes," says he, "I think shud seik to avoyde." His M.' opinion, as grounditt upon better reasson, was followed; so y<sup>e</sup> same night Smollet was comitted prisonar in y<sup>e</sup> Castell of Ed<sup>r</sup>, &, after two or thre sundrie examinations, Cavaillon also taken: Sir William Steuart, quho serves for suche purposes, has accused yem bothe severallie, & att his M.' back coming they are to be confrontitt everie one w<sup>t</sup> other. This quhole matter, & all their depositions, are kepitt verie secrett; & I think verelie, by a thre or foure of y<sup>e</sup> Counsell, ther be no one quho

knawes y<sup>e</sup> certaintie, or so muche as I have writtin to yo<sup>r</sup> L. The Justice Clerk openitt y<sup>e</sup> trouthe of y<sup>e</sup> matter to me, as I have writtin itt: The purpose was the change of bothe state & religion; y<sup>e</sup> layers of y<sup>e</sup> plot, Fentrie, y<sup>e</sup> Pryor of Pluscardain, w<sup>t</sup> some other Jesuistes latele comē in yis cuntrey: Yeir assistans are y<sup>e</sup> Erles of Huntlie, Craufurd, Muntross, Glencarne, y<sup>e</sup> Abbot of Paslay, & some others; bott this is kepitt verie close; therfore your L. will handell it viselic, & cause itt serve for good offices quhere ye are.

Y<sup>e</sup> King hes declared heir bothe his zealous mynd in religion, & his constant keping of promise to y<sup>e</sup> Stirling lords. Y<sup>e</sup> plague is latelie risen, bothe in yis toune, & verie vehement in Leithe. Y<sup>e</sup> Session is dischargitt untill y<sup>e</sup> begining of Decemb. & if y<sup>e</sup> seiknes increase his M. mynds to go to Dalkeithe, & their remaine. At his M.<sup>s</sup> returning to yis toune, quhilk wilbe about y<sup>e</sup> tent of yis monthe, y<sup>e</sup> Justice Clerk will resolve your L. att lengthe of all other matters contenitt in your last l<sup>rs</sup>, as also suche other matters as occurs your L. shall knawe: Unto quhiche tyme, efter my confendations of service, I comitt your L. to God his protection. From Ed<sup>r</sup>, yis vi of November, 1587.

Your L.<sup>s</sup> loving nepueu, to do you service,

R. DOUGLAS.

*To y<sup>e</sup> right honorabill my Lord Amb. Resident  
for y<sup>e</sup> King his Majestie of Scotland att y<sup>e</sup>  
Court of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> CCXX.R. DOUGLAS *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.*Pleis your L.*CECIL  
Papers.

YOUR last l<sup>rs</sup>, bearing daitt 12 of Januar, come to my hands, to yis toune, y<sup>e</sup> 16 of therof: Imediatlie efter yier ressaitt I vent to Court, to lett yem be sene, first be y<sup>e</sup> Justice Clerk, & then be his Ma<sup>tye</sup>. It pleased his Hienes, even then, to comānd y<sup>e</sup> Justice Clerk to wrytt to you his mynd at lengthe, bothe upon suche heads as vere contained in your l<sup>re</sup>, as also upon some other pointts concerning his s<sup>r</sup>vce; bott I have these eicht dayes past, even hourlie almost, & day be day, attenditt to have had his l<sup>rs</sup>, or att least instructions from him to be sentt to you, bott can not as yett atteine thereto, everie day excusing his other greater affaires in his Ma<sup>tye</sup>'s s<sup>r</sup>vce; bot now, least you shuld, as hertofo you have done, accuse me y<sup>t</sup> ye have not your answe<sup>r</sup>, I culd no longar stay, bott be theis adverteis you y<sup>t</sup> itt lay not in my hand to hast eny answe<sup>r</sup> w<sup>t</sup> greater expedition; desyring you to lay y<sup>e</sup> blame quhere itt shuld, & nether upon his Ma<sup>tye</sup> nor me. As for my pairtt, I am nether in y<sup>t</sup> rank, nor hes y<sup>t</sup> creditt, y<sup>t</sup> I dar complaine to his Ma<sup>tye</sup> y<sup>t</sup> his will is unperformitt, specially quhen y<sup>e</sup> occasion therof proceides from those p<sup>rs</sup>ons y<sup>t</sup> beares y<sup>e</sup> suay of our state; bott so far as I culd understand of his Hienes' mynd I have heir sett doune, & quhen itt shall pleis him to quhome the charge was speciallie comitted to p<sup>r</sup>forme the rest, I shall se itt sentt unto you w<sup>t</sup> all expedition.

I perceive y<sup>e</sup> King his Ma<sup>tye</sup> lyks verie weill of y<sup>e</sup> answe<sup>r</sup> ye gave unto y<sup>t</sup> Quene cōcerning y<sup>e</sup> offers she wuld have sentt be you, & thus far I dar assure unto you; y<sup>t</sup> his Hienes is no wayes mynditt to

accept ony suche kynd of offers, nor to heir of yem from no man ; & unles, as I wrotte unto you in my last, they shall come off w<sup>t</sup> some more square forme of dealing, & propone to him conditions carying some greatter assurance of yeir gud will, w<sup>t</sup> satisfaction in honour, their is no apparence y<sup>t</sup> they shalbe acceptitt. As for eny dealing his M. hes had w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lord Hunsdon, privatt p<sup>ersons</sup> might, ether in their awin name, or p<sup>er</sup>haps taking a more ample comission ner was gevin them be his Hienes, p<sup>er</sup>suede y<sup>t</sup> Lord furdur of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> lyking ner ever they had in charge ; bott I may, & y<sup>t</sup> be com<sup>mand</sup>ment from his M<sup>ties</sup> selffe, assure you y<sup>t</sup> never one had from him eny comission to deale w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> nobill man in eny matters, except, suche as p<sup>er</sup>teined unto y<sup>e</sup> borders, & for keeping good order upon them : As for eny other matters, either cōcerninge y<sup>e</sup> concluding of y<sup>e</sup> beguine league, or renewing of intelligence for assuring of a certaine unité & freindship. betwixt their Majesteis, p<sup>er</sup>suede your selffe his Majestic delt never theirein w<sup>t</sup> eny, your selff exceptitt ; nether can I se or p<sup>er</sup>ceive eny disposition in him y<sup>t</sup> way, except it shalbe bothe first begune & prosecutitt be them of y<sup>t</sup> cuntrey, & be y<sup>e</sup> speciall com<sup>mand</sup> from y<sup>t</sup> Quene.

I perceive, & his Majestic laughis att itt, y<sup>t</sup> State is verie untrulie informitt of our proceedings heir ; for they take his Ma<sup>ties</sup> to be driven to some hard inconvenience att home, so y<sup>t</sup> he wilbe compellitt to seik their freindship, quhilk I assure you is as far from y<sup>e</sup> treuthe as quho wold say we already be be y<sup>e</sup> cares ; for, beleve me, his Majestic is absolutelie & w<sup>t</sup> reverence obeyeitt through all yis cuntrey in all pointts, & their dar be no open nether disobedience nor revolte throughe all this realme ; & if eny grudge, or occasion of miscontentment be, itt is onlie of sich as are devoted to y<sup>e</sup> Papisticall religion, quho are sorye y<sup>t</sup> his Ma<sup>ties</sup> utteris him selffe so far in y<sup>e</sup> contrair ; but y<sup>e</sup> number of sich p<sup>ersons</sup> is so small y<sup>t</sup> nether they dar nor may p<sup>re</sup>sume to eny open rebellion ; bott, be y<sup>e</sup> contrair, the principalls of y<sup>t</sup> sect hes bound them selves ether to deliver to jus-

tice, or ells to send outt of y<sup>e</sup> cuntrey, all Jesuists, priests, & notorious Papists, y<sup>t</sup> medles w<sup>t</sup> ye state, w<sup>t</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> space of one monethe; so y<sup>t</sup> ye may certainly affirme y<sup>t</sup> their is no cause for eny trouble lyk to fall to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> at home, y<sup>t</sup> he neides to seik y<sup>e</sup> freindship of y<sup>t</sup> State. As for eny other privatt p<sup>erson</sup> quho thinks his awin state in danger, or wold be forrein freindship assure y<sup>e</sup> same, surelie I thinke their be none of them quho his Majestie trustes p<sup>artially</sup> y<sup>t</sup> will requytt his good will so evill as, for their particular, to hazart his honour or s<sup>er</sup>v<sup>ice</sup>; or, if they wolde, I am assured they will not be abill to p<sup>er</sup>forme quhatt they shall promise, or to move his Ma<sup>ty</sup> to condescend to eny conditions derogating to his state, or princelie dignitie. His Hienes is past y<sup>t</sup> point y<sup>t</sup> he will att everie occasion, or everie particular favoritt his pleasur, alter his determination: His Majestie increases dayly in judgement & wisdom, & w<sup>t</sup> a provident care foresees his awin state, & of his cuntrey, & taks y<sup>e</sup> government of his affaires nowe in his awin hand, so y<sup>t</sup> particular p<sup>ersons</sup> nether dar nor may medle as they had wontt.

I can not perceive in his Majestie eny disposition to wrytt ether to my Lord of Leycester, or eny other in y<sup>t</sup> cuntrey, except he saue a better & surar ground ner eny he can as yett p<sup>ro</sup>ceave; bott he desyris you to assure my Lord, and all other professing him gud will in y<sup>t</sup> cuntrey, of his loving and favorable mynd touardes them; & my Lord, in speciall, y<sup>t</sup> if he shall understand of eny gud offices he shall do for advancing of his s<sup>er</sup>v<sup>ice</sup> their, his L. shall understand itt shalbe done for a thankfull & gracious Prynce, quho in tyme shall not forgett to requytt y<sup>e</sup> samin; & heiroyf I doubt not his Majestie will assure his L. if he se y<sup>e</sup> effects of eny gud meaning from y<sup>t</sup> cuntrey.

Their are Deputeis gone from hither to treate w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lord Hunsdon upon border matters; onlie Alexander Home of Hutonhall, y<sup>e</sup> Laird of Carmichell, & M<sup>r</sup> George Young: I knawe they have no other comission of his Majestie's bott to entreate upon y<sup>e</sup> comon sorts

of wrongs done upon y<sup>e</sup> frontiers since Marche last, & to tak some gud order for them; nether is his Ma<sup>tie</sup> mynditt to deale of any other matter w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lord Hunsdon, quhatsomever he hes written to Court in y<sup>e</sup> cuntrey; nether hes he any assurance of his Majestei's gud mynd butt be words onlie, & y<sup>e</sup> be me quhen I was sentt thither; & I think their be not one of y<sup>e</sup> Counsell of England of quhose gud meaning to do his Ma<sup>tie</sup> service itt will pleis you to adverteis his Hienes, bott he may have als greatt assurance of his gud will as hes y<sup>e</sup> Lord Hunsdon, for all his vaunting therof. And, therffor, his Majestie thinks y<sup>e</sup> occasion als greatt offeritt to you presentlie to do him service, yea greater y<sup>e</sup>n itt was of before, considering y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>nt</sup> state of y<sup>e</sup> cuntrey, & houe necessary y<sup>e</sup> assured frendshipp of yis cuntrey is now to their brawled quyetnes, lyke to be invaditt be forraine nations, & nothing assured of yeir awin people, at y<sup>e</sup> leist of a gud part of yem.

As to y<sup>e</sup> pairt of your letter concerning y<sup>e</sup> preacher quho falselie reflectitt upon his Majestie in y<sup>e</sup> pulpeit, quhere ye desyre to knawe his Hienes' mynd anent his punishment; itt is of trouthe y<sup>e</sup> his Majestie was advertised therof a greatt quhile before y<sup>e</sup> com<sup>ing</sup> of your letters, & suppose he takes itt to come from some other ner y<sup>e</sup> simple preacher; yett, as ye knawe, his Majestie, being alwayes more bentt to clemencie ner eny rigourous dealing, never punishitt y<sup>e</sup> lyk offence in eny of his awin subjects bott be confessionne & acknowledging of y<sup>e</sup> offence (thinking his awin honest & vertuous actions more sufficient to give prooff of his upright meaning ner y<sup>e</sup> sever punishment of eny railing fellow) so his Hienes wilbe contentitt y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> preacher acknowledge his faute in y<sup>e</sup> same place quhere he maid y<sup>e</sup> first offence; &, in y<sup>e</sup> meane tyme, if ye can learne att quhose p<sup>sua</sup>sione he did itt, you will do him acceptable service. The other pairtt of your l<sup>re</sup>, concerning y<sup>e</sup> occurrantts from France, was litill agreable to his Majestie, quho desyres in heart gud succes to y<sup>e</sup> King of Navarre, & y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Protestantts, in their actioun. We are

verie uncertaine heir of y<sup>e</sup> state of France, & heirs bott reportts, & them bott laitt; therffor his Majestie wold be glaid you adverteised him offer of y<sup>t</sup> State. He hes latelie received l<sup>re</sup> from Mons<sup>r</sup> du Bartas, written from y<sup>e</sup> Rochelle about y<sup>e</sup> mids of December: He had not then bene w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> King of Navarre, & therffor wrotte rather anent y<sup>t</sup> pointt. William Melvin is luckitt for shortlie.

The state of yis cuntrey remanes almost as itt was, guyditt, under his Majestie, be the same p<sup>sons</sup>, bott his Hienes daylie more & more medling w<sup>t</sup> his awin affares, to y<sup>e</sup> greatt comfort of his gud subjects, & feare of broken persons. He shewes him selff still an enemie to y<sup>e</sup> Papists, & maintainars of Jesuistes and priests, towards quhome he has conceaved a deadlie hatred. He hes sent for y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Huntlie, & some others of y<sup>e</sup> faction, quho are luckitt tq be heir w<sup>in</sup> a day or two: It is certainlie belevitt y<sup>t</sup> he, & some others, shalbe comitted to warde att yeir coming. His Majestie wold be glaid to have assured frendship with that cuntrey, & wilbe sorie itt shuld be invaditt by other nations, bott yett I knawe he will nether be y<sup>e</sup> sutar yerof, nor yett accept itt bott w<sup>t</sup> honorable conditions: He wilbe upon his awin garde, and auaitte, as they use to do, quhatt tyme will produce. There is some other matter concerning yis State, & your particular also, quhilk I luckitt er this to have bene resolvitt of, bott I can not understand itt certainlie befor y<sup>e</sup> coming of Huntlie & Crawford, att quhilk tyme shall lett you understand itt w<sup>t</sup> quhatt expedition I may. I deliveritt your l<sup>re</sup> to R. A. quho is in a greatt rage y<sup>t</sup> ye shuld have conceaved eny sinistre opinion of him: As to y<sup>e</sup> first, he denyes nott; bott itt may be y<sup>t</sup>, of ignorance & simplicitie, his l<sup>re</sup> might have wrought other effects ner he wishitt or luckitt, & for y<sup>t</sup> cause has promisitt to forbear to wrytt; bott manifestlie denyes y<sup>t</sup> ever he wrotte eny matter y<sup>t</sup> might in eny wayes preudge or hurtt your credit, avouing y<sup>t</sup> as he had bene verie ingratt to have done itt, so he had never any intention bott to do you all s<sup>r</sup>vice possibill; bott yis I refer to his awin l<sup>re</sup>, quhilk I send you

herw<sup>t</sup> inclosed: For my awin part, I can not say y<sup>t</sup> ever I culd per-  
ceave in him bott an upright meaning to do you all y<sup>e</sup> gud offices he  
culd. The Erle Marshall, a verie honest & wyse nobillman, is heir  
att Courtt, fallen in feid w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Huntlie, as ye heard of be-  
for: He has written you for a licence to buye two horses outt of  
England, be resson of his feid: Surelie I think your L. shall do  
weill to pleasure y<sup>t</sup> nobill in y<sup>t</sup> matter, if ye may, for I knawe his  
honestie, y<sup>t</sup> he wilbe villing to acquytt itt quhensoever you shall have  
to do w<sup>t</sup> him in a greatter matter, & itt wilbe y<sup>e</sup> occasion of farder  
freindship betwixt you. I wrotte to your L. of befor y<sup>t</sup> Robein  
Scott imprudentlie had told y<sup>e</sup> King of two horses he had to ~~bring~~  
to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> from you. At y<sup>e</sup> beginning their was some difficultie  
made in acceptinge of yem, bott noue Carmichaell is come to Ro-  
bin from his Majestie, desyring him y<sup>t</sup> (because y<sup>e</sup> two horses he  
had alreadye bespoken were not so meitt for his Hienes' ryding) he  
wolde give him y<sup>e</sup> plackatt, & money to buy y<sup>e</sup> best he culd find  
in y<sup>t</sup> cuntrey, & y<sup>t</sup> he wold go him self to seik yem, assuring him  
y<sup>t</sup> such was his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s pleasure. Robert ansuered y<sup>t</sup> he had not y<sup>e</sup>  
placquett, & for money, he knewe not if ye wold allowe so muche  
as he desyritt; hott, if itt wold pleis y<sup>e</sup> Laird to go & chouse  
y<sup>e</sup> horsses, he shuld come after to buye yem, & bring in w<sup>t</sup> him, or  
els he wold adverties you therof, & abyd your ansuer, & quhatsoever  
ye wold com<sup>and</sup> him to do, y<sup>t</sup> he shuld accomplishe. Yis Robert  
Scott desyritt me to lett you knawe, praying you to wryt him your  
mynd w<sup>t</sup> as greatt hast as ye may. He hes not yett deliveritt me y<sup>e</sup>  
money ye desyritt, be resson of his absence from yis toune almost  
ever since your l<sup>re</sup> come to my hands: I pray your L. to wrytt to  
him to give me other fourtie poundes, for, believe me, I am in-  
debtitt of y<sup>t</sup>, & more also, & y<sup>t</sup> onlie in your L.' service.

His Ma<sup>tie</sup> beares a gud mynd to reco<sup>p</sup>ense my services, bott I am  
in all my gifts crossed & hinderitt be y<sup>e</sup> Chancellor. My brother  
Jhone Broune, in Eymouthe, hes adverteisitt me y<sup>t</sup> his brother Ro-



bert Broune is latelie departitt att London, to his greatt greiffe, bothe for losse of his brother & of his geir y<sup>t</sup> he had ventured w<sup>t</sup> him. He is also adverteised y<sup>t</sup> be your L.<sup>s</sup> moyen this Robert Broune had recovered a part of his losses, & was to have receaved about yis last Christmasse foure score pounds sterling: Therffor I may requeist your L. verie earnestlie y<sup>t</sup> for

y<sup>e</sup> young man be dead quho shuld have resavitt y<sup>e</sup> money, y<sup>t</sup> your L. suffer it not to be lost, seing itt appertained to his brother Jhone, bott y<sup>t</sup> your L. will cause itt be recoveritt; &, further, if itt be possibill, to y<sup>e</sup> use of Jhone Broune, quho is ane honest & kynd man, redye to do your L. all pleas<sup>t</sup>, & quho bothe conveyes your L.<sup>s</sup> l<sup>tr</sup> to me, & myn to Berwick; & itt is of treuthe y<sup>t</sup> his brother had nothing bot y<sup>t</sup> quhilk did apertaine to him, & was bott his marchauntt. & thus, untill y<sup>e</sup> nixt occasion, y<sup>t</sup> I beleve shalbe w<sup>t</sup>in a day or two, I tak my leave of your L. From Ed<sup>r</sup>, yis 24 of Januar, 1587,

be your L.<sup>s</sup> loving nepucu, to do you aluayes s<sup>r</sup>vice,

R. DOUGLAS.

*To y<sup>e</sup> right honorable my Lord Ambassador  
Resident for y<sup>e</sup> King of Scotland att y<sup>e</sup>  
Court of England.*

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXI.

*Extracts from Papers of this Year relative to Proceedings against  
Recusants in the County of Derby.*

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS KNYVETON.*

THE Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>, beinge moved by sundrie occasions great-  
lie importing the estate of this her realme, to abridge the libertie of  
sundry Papists recusants, ill members of the same, resyant w<sup>th</sup>in this  
county of Derby, hath prescribed unto me an order to be taken in  
that behalf, wherein is especially required the service of her sub-  
jectes of best affection towards her Ma<sup>tie</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the said county; and,  
for that I am perswaded you ar one of those, I have thought mete  
hecreby to requier you forthwith to receave into yo<sup>r</sup> charge and  
custodie the bodie of Philip Draycote, Gent. recusant, to be by you  
well safie kept as her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s prisoner, upon his proper costs and  
charges, untill further order shalbe geven you in that behalf; where-  
of faile you not, as you tender her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s service, and will answer the  
contrarye. Geven at Whitley, this xxix<sup>th</sup> of Januarie, 1587.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume N.  
fol. 135.

---

FRANCIS LEAKE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, Feb. 2, 1587.

Accordinge to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshippe's directione, I have apprehended  
William Sherbrooke, and this daye sent him by the constable to the  
gaole. I was likewise this day at Tupton, where I founde the Lady

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume N.  
fol. 125.

---

Constance Foljamb,\* Richard Kitchen, and Richard Copstacke. I did imparte to the Lady Foljamb my comitione to comite her to the chardge of my consen Foljamb: Her answer was that she was, by age, and sikenes of the stone, not abell to travell ether on horsbacke or on foote, and so desiered me to let yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp understand; whereupon she as yet remeanethe at Tupton till yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshippe's pleasure be further knowne.

JOHN MANNERS *and* ROGER COLUMBELL *to the Earl of*  
SHREWSBURY. *Feb. 3, 1587.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume N.  
fol. 128.

---

Yesterday, being Candlemas daye, M<sup>r</sup> Columble went himself, yearly in the morning, w<sup>th</sup> xvi<sup>te</sup>ne or xx of our men, to Padley, where he founde Thomas Fitzharbert's wyfe, Anthony Fitzharbert, twoe of his sisters, and aboute xx<sup>iii</sup>e p<sup>er</sup>sons besides, seeming to be of their howselowld; and made diligent searche for M<sup>r</sup> John Fitzharbert, yet coule not fynde him, but was enformed by them that he was in Staffordshire. From thence he went to the Northelees, and tooke M<sup>r</sup> Fenton, and searched his house, but found no suspicious p<sup>er</sup>sons. He used himself very obediently, and came with him willingly to Haddon, where he shewed a p<sup>ro</sup>tection, and desiereth, yf it may stande w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' pleasure, to have the benefitt thei<sup>re</sup>of, for the libertie to be in his owne house, accordinge to the same; by which it

\* In the volume of Ladie's letters, in the Talbot MSS. marked O, is one from this Lady Foljambe to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated Sept. 22, 1589; wherein she thanks him for having lately procured her enlargement by his letters to the Privy Council, in consequence of her having heard *such service* as her nephew, Sir Edward Lyttleton, had been ordered to say before her, in the presence of some of his Lordship's servants; but informs him that Sir Godfrey Foljambe had refused to obey the order of Council for restoring to her "her living, goods, and "chattels;" wherefore, "being left utterly destitute in her very old age," she conjures the Earl again to interfere in her favour. This persecuted woman was second daughter to Sir Edward Lyttleton, of Pillaton in Staffordshire, and widow of Sir James Foljambe, of Walton in the county of Derby, from whose first wife, Alice Fitzwilliams, Sir Godfrey descended.

appeareth that he hathe entred into bonde of 200<sup>li</sup> to be forthe coming at any tyme w<sup>th</sup>in xx<sup>iiij</sup> dayes warninge: And if this cannot be graunted him, then his humble request is that he maye have respit to goe to his own howse for a weeke, to take order for his things, and, chiefly, to comfort his doughter, who was brought in bed the same morninge, and seemed amased w<sup>th</sup> his soden apprehension. Allso the same morninge wee sent Rob<sup>t</sup> Eyre, of Bubnell, w<sup>th</sup> the constable, and vii or viii p<sup>ri</sup>sons, to Harwood Graunge, where they found Browne, and brought him hither; but Corke, and the Lady Talbot, be removed thence. The said Browne offerethe to come to the church, and is very lothe to goe to the gaole, bycause, as he saithe, their is an execution forthe against him for debte, who yet for recusancy was never indibeted. Padlaye maye be doubted muche to be a howse of evill resort, and therefore, my L. their wilbe no good redresse their (in our simple opinyons) in those matters, unless that some maye be resyant there that wilbe conformable; and some preacher placed amongst us, here in the Peake, to teache the people better.

*In Answer to Mr. LEAKE's Letter, unsigned, Feb. 3, 1587.*

My Lo. comendethe your forwardnes in this her Ma<sup>ty</sup> service, and hathe commaunded me to signifie thus muche unto youe in parte of answere to your l<sup>tes</sup>: That by howe muche thinckinge that the La. Folljamb ys suspected to doe most hurt in those partes, by so much the more his L. willingly would have her comitted.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume N.  
fol. 126.

JOHN HARPUR *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, Feb. 4, 1587.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume N.  
fol. 123.

---

Cominge early to Mickleover, I fownde M<sup>r</sup> Danyell in his bedd; unto whom after I had declared the cause of my coming, by war-  
rante from your good L. he said that he was not anie recusante, and  
produced the vicar, and some of his neighbors, for testimonie therof:  
Nev<sup>r</sup>theles I wold not therew<sup>th</sup> bee satisfied, untill hee and his wyfe  
wente w<sup>th</sup> mee to the churche, and there, in my sighte, they both  
hard service, and joyned w<sup>th</sup> us in prayer for her. Ma<sup>tie</sup>. From  
thence I ridde to M<sup>r</sup> Powtrell's howse; and at o<sup>r</sup> cominge thither  
wee founde all the dores locked; and, after wee had knocked,  
p<sup>r</sup>sentlie M<sup>r</sup> Powtrell himself came to the dore, and opened it; of  
whom I asked the cause why he soe garded his house; whoe an-  
swered that there was sutes betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Thom's Markham and him  
to the valewe of 10,000<sup>li</sup>, and that for feare of p<sup>r</sup>ces w<sup>ch</sup> might much  
endanger his tytle he soe did, and had done a good space: And then  
I shewed him that I hadd warrant from yo<sup>r</sup> good L. to make search  
in his house, and soe shewed him yo<sup>r</sup> hand and seale, whereunto he  
willingly yealded. M<sup>rs</sup> Powtrell, her gentlewoman, and towe of her  
s<sup>r</sup>vants, did ryde awaie over nighte, but to what place her husband  
cold not tell. And soe passing on to Sawley wee founde M<sup>rs</sup> Ed-  
mundsone also from home, and, as her daughter said, gone to her  
brother, into Rutlandshire, whoe was sicke, and therefore her re-  
turne uncerten; albeit I suspecte that because M<sup>r</sup> Mannors and M<sup>r</sup>  
Leake began their searches a daie before I receaved yo<sup>r</sup> Ho.' letters,  
that thereby they had warninge given them by some of their owne  
fa<sup>c</sup>con. For Will<sup>m</sup> Brownelowe, I did not thinke good to goe to  
him, for that I knowe his absence from the church ys not for recu-

sancie, but for feare of execucons for debte: nevtheles I shalbee readie to deale further w<sup>th</sup> him, the reste, and anie others, as by yo<sup>r</sup> L. further direccon by this bearer I shalbee comanded.

WILLIAM KNYVETON, and THOMAS KNYVETON, to the  
Earl of SHREWSBURY. Feb. 7, 1587.

Wee have made firste secrett enquirie, and then searche, for seminaries, and other Papist recusants, as well resiants as lurkers, w<sup>th</sup> in the hundred of Apletree. Constance, the wyffe of John Sherwin, of Roddesley, one thatt hathe bene a Papist and recusant, nowe offereth to goe to the church, heare service and sermons, and become a newe woman; yeatt, bycause yo<sup>r</sup> Ho.' comādemēt was specially to comitt her, we have so done, to the gaole; and, as for ould John Sherwin, her husbāde, he kepes his bed and howse continuallie, is LXXXXII yeares ould, blynde and impotente, in that case as we dare nōtt, for doubt of his suddayne deathe therby, comitt him to gaole, neyther yett remove his bodie out of his howse, and if his wyfe be from him any tyme, it is thought he cannott lyve; of w<sup>ch</sup> towē psons we beseche yo<sup>r</sup> Ho. for these causes to have pittie.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume N.  
fol. 133.

---

Sir GODFREY FOLJAMB to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.  
Feb. 16, 1587.

Havinge receyved yo<sup>r</sup> Honoure's lett<sup>r</sup>, directed unto me and my cosen Leake, for the apprehensiō & comittinge of divers Papistes recusantes mentioned in the same lett<sup>r</sup>, I have accordinglie apprehended the Ladie Constance Foljambe, my grandmother, and now have her in my custodie; whom, by God's helpe, I shall safelye keepe, and have forthecominge, when she shall be called for by yo<sup>r</sup>

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume N.  
fol. 121.

---

good L. or anie other that shalbe in suche behalf by her Hignes authorized or appoynted.

---

Nº CCXXII.

*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, 1588.*

*My dere good L.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 284.

---

I ca<sup>n</sup> not sufficiently imagyn how to render you thanks inow for yo<sup>r</sup> loving & honorable care of me, but it doth me so much good to hear oft fro<sup>m</sup> you, & spetially in this so noble & kind manner, as I ca<sup>n</sup> no wey<sup>e</sup> express it but only w<sup>t</sup> so just & so an ashured good wyll as never to fayll you whilst I lyve. And now, my good L. I must most earnestly entreat you not to think me forgetfull that I have not wrytten to you of late; the true cause I trust you hear & conceive, w<sup>ch</sup> is indede the contynewall toyll & busines I have byn in sinse my coming to this camp;\* but now, God be thanked, the most dyfficulties ar past w<sup>ch</sup> ley most uppon my none hand, and o<sup>r</sup> gratio<sup>us</sup> M<sup>a</sup> hath byn here w<sup>t</sup> me to see her camp & people, w<sup>ch</sup> so enflamyd y<sup>e</sup> harts of her good subjects, as I think y<sup>e</sup> wekest p<sup>er</sup>son amongs them ys able to mach y<sup>e</sup> proudest Spa. y<sup>t</sup> dares land in England: But God hath also fought myghtely for her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, & I trust they be to much daunted to follow their p<sup>er</sup>tended enterprice. My L. this gentleman hath seen o<sup>r</sup> camp, & a fayr shew I made my L. Tres. who ca<sup>n</sup> from

\* The camp at Tilbury.—Leicester died of a fever, upon the road to his seat at Kenilworth, exactly three weeks after he wrote this letter. See the next, written the day after his death.

London to see us: He shall tell you how wylling & well furnished men here be; and, he being now very full of busines, I wyll take leave, & comytt my derest good L. & frend to y<sup>e</sup> Almighty. Fro<sup>t</sup> the Camp, this 15 of August.

Ever yo<sup>r</sup> L.' most ashured,

R. LEYCESTER.

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXIII.

*The Earls of SHREWSBURY and DERBY to Lord BURGHLEY  
and Sir CHRISTOPHER HATTON.*

*Our verie good LL.*

BEINGE here together at this p<sup>nt</sup>, and understandinge of the deathe of our noble frende the Erle of Leicester, wee have written to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, signifienge therbie as well the sorrowe we conceive for suche a losse, as (insteade of the best comfort whiche we can give in this extremitie) to require that o<sup>r</sup> service maie be employed wherein it maye stande w<sup>th</sup> her Hyghnes' good likinge: And, therefore, as wee honor and love you, and rest p<sup>s</sup>waded that her Ma<sup>ty</sup> will rather heare yo<sup>r</sup> owne lyvelie wordes then o<sup>r</sup> written l<sup>et</sup>rs, so we hope that by yo<sup>r</sup> meanes she will be better comforted, this happe sooner forgotten, and o<sup>r</sup> faithfull services more manifested; which are, and shall be, w<sup>th</sup> all o<sup>r</sup> whole powers, lyves, and lyvinges, readye w<sup>th</sup> the readiest to defend her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and this her realme, whensoever we shall be called. And thus, as p<sup>t</sup>akers of greif w<sup>th</sup> all those w<sup>ch</sup> la-

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 389.



ment so great a losse, wee comend yo<sup>r</sup> good LL. to th<sup>r</sup> Almightye  
Sheffield Lodge, the vi<sup>th</sup> of September, 1588.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good LL<sup>r</sup>'s assured lovinge frends,

G. SHREWSBURY.      H. DERBY.

*To the right honorable & very good LL<sup>r</sup> the  
L. Cbauncelor and L. Trêr of Englande.*

N<sup>o</sup>. CCXXIV.

RICHARD DOUGLAS *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

CECIL  
Papers.

I HAVE defereit to wryt to your L. this long tyme, partlei be-  
caus sic as I was comandit to wryt and promiseit was not kept, be-  
ing promiseit y<sup>e</sup> one day, and forgottin, at lest refusit, y<sup>e</sup> nixt, part-  
lei, seing y<sup>e</sup> K. cummittes all thingis to y<sup>e</sup> Chancellour, I thouchte  
it better to be besyds y<sup>e</sup> Chancellour, and so mak moyens and intel-  
ligences to M<sup>r</sup> Richart,\* than be opin deling to be from his  
cumpannei. I have often bein in talke w<sup>th</sup> him touching removing  
of particulars from amongis zow, and in end has had him more touart  
than at y<sup>e</sup> begining; and I think this gentillman, S<sup>r</sup> Robert Sidnay,†  
if he had not be this infortunat accident of his unkell's dethe bein so  
sudenlei callit away, sould have broughte it, be the K. helpe, to ane  
gud point. Y<sup>e</sup> last ansuer I had of him was, that quhen he had

\* Probably meaning Maitland, who had been lately appointed Chancellor, and is mentioned as such immediately before.

† Second son of Sir Henry Sidney, the late Deputy of Ireland, by a sister of the Earl of Leicester's. He will be mentioned in a subsequent note.

seine selfe evident proufe of zour gud will (as he had seine and persauvit how ernist ze wer to seik his disgrace, als weill be zour letters direct to his M. as be spechis isuit furthe to sundrei) then sould he be most willing to forgett all bygonnes: Quharfor, in my opinioun, it sall be best doune, seing quhatsoever ze wryt y<sup>e</sup> K. does he communicat w<sup>t</sup> him, to let alone theis privat nipis, and indirect langage againes him; and now, seing be y<sup>e</sup> dethe of my L. of Leicester matters ar as they wer of new to begin, plainlei to set doune to him sum good advyse for y<sup>e</sup> furtherance of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s servés in that cuntrei, and course into y<sup>e</sup> quhilk ze will unfandlei proceid w<sup>t</sup> him: Or, if ze will not directlei wryt to himself at y<sup>e</sup> first, zour L. may wryt to me ane letter, testefieng zour inclinatio<sup>n</sup> from tyme to tyme, to gither w<sup>t</sup> zour advyse how matters sall be handleit in tymes coming, to be shawne to him, and lykeways to his M<sup>ty</sup>; quharupon I hope to send zow his ansuer, and so begin farther freanshipe.

So, remitting to zour awine narrationne y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>t</sup>icular, being wery after my journey, I will take my leve; praying God to send zour L. long lyf, w<sup>t</sup> increse of felicitei. From Spote, this xi of September, 1588.

Zour L.' most loving and obediēt nepueu, to be comadit,

R. DOUGLAS.

*To the Achte honorabill my very good L.  
and unkell, my L. Ambassadour Resi-  
dent for his Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s affairs in England.*

N<sup>o</sup>. CCXXV.*Sir GEORGE HENEAGE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 395.

---

MY ductie to your good Lordship remembred, it maie please you to be advertised that my professed enemye the Earle of Lincoln, whoe by unbridled mallice goeth about to touch me in living and credit, whereby I am not onlie forced to exhibite a bill against him into the Starre chamber, of supporta<sup>o</sup>n, maintenance, and champ<sup>t</sup>ie,\* but also to seeke further reforma<sup>o</sup>n by my LL. of her Ma<sup>t</sup>'s most honorable P<sup>r</sup>vie Councell: So it is, my very good L. that at my being in the countrie, wee mett for her Ma<sup>t</sup>'s service at the sitting for a subsidie, y<sup>h</sup>er he sought by all meanes to discredit and deface me, and to procure me as many enimies he could possiblie; wherupon he took his nephew, S<sup>r</sup> Edward Dymock, of the one side of him, and S<sup>r</sup> John Mounson of the other, both being pun<sup>e</sup>d knights to me; which neither I nor some other of my freinds take in good p<sup>t</sup>e, being presumptuously and maliciou<sup>s</sup>elie taken in hand. Wherfore I have bin both with M<sup>r</sup> Garter, M<sup>r</sup> Clarentieux, and other heraults, for reforma<sup>o</sup>n, who have advised me to appealle to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>' here-in, being L. Marshall of England; and, for that yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>' is absent yourself, my humble suit to you is y<sup>t</sup> it might please you either to direct and order the matter yourself, or els to give yo<sup>r</sup> auctoritie either to my L. T<sup>r</sup>icer, or some other that you shall make choice of, for I am not onlie marshalled in the knightes's rolle before them, but

\* Champarty, an ancient law term, signifying the assistance or support of another man's law suit by an indifferent person, upon condition that the latter shall have a share of the property when it is recovered: It is derived from the French, *champ*, and *parti*. This practice was forbidden by a very early statute.

likewise in all other comissions that are directed from her Ma<sup>tie</sup> for anie service. And in this doing I shall not only have cawse to pray for the preservacon of yo<sup>r</sup> Honnor, long to endure, but allso reste readie at yo<sup>r</sup> comandement during life. Thus comitting your Honnor to the tuicon of the Allmightie, who preserve you with long life and health to his pleasure. From Charing Crosse, the fowrth of January, 1588.

Your Honnor's, ever at comandement,

GEORGE HENNEGE.

*To the right honorable my very good L. the  
Earle of Shrewsbury, Lord Highe Mar-  
shall of England, give theise.*

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXVI.

WILLIAM FLEETWOOD *to the Earl of* DERBY.

*Right bonorable and my singuler good L.*

I doe thinke verelye that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. shall receyve from o<sup>r</sup> Chauncellor. the newes of the concourse of things in this troublesome worlde moste certainly, for he tolde me that he woulde certifie yo<sup>r</sup> Honor thereof himself; neverthesse what hath passed of late in Fraunce, at the P<sup>li</sup>amente holden at Caen in Normandie, herem-closed I doe send unto yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo. It came furth even this p<sup>re</sup>sente New Yere's Daye in the morninge. The confysson for causes ecclesiasticall is renewed, and yesterdaye was published at Lambeth in the forenoone: All the Comyssoners dyned w<sup>th</sup> my Lo. his Grace.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. I. f. 33.

The Comyſſioners newly put in are my Lo. of Bristoll (Doct<sup>r</sup> Fletcher) my Lo. Cobham, my Lo. of Buckehurste, M<sup>r</sup> Wooley, M<sup>r</sup> Fortescue, my Lo. Wraye, my Lo. Manwodde, the M<sup>r</sup> of the Rolles, Doctor Bancrofte,\* and one or two moe: There are in comyſſion nowe no moe alyve, from the beginninge unto this daye, but only M<sup>r</sup> Deane of Powles† & mysellfe. There are alsoe in comyſſion M<sup>r</sup> Attorney, M<sup>r</sup> Solicitor, M<sup>r</sup> Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup>,‡ and divers other doctors of the civill lawe. Before Christemmas M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Dale & M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Drewry§ were buryed: Uppon S<sup>t</sup> Stephen's day M<sup>r</sup> Rolte Hopton, sometyme Knight M<sup>r</sup>shall, was layed in his grave: Uppon Mondaye laste M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Hamonde was delivered to the earthe in lyke man<sup>r</sup>. My Lo. of Bristoll shall be made the Queen's Amner.||

I am suer yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. will be gladd of the well doinge of my graunde-father Will<sup>m</sup> Fletewodde his offspringe, whoe was an olde servaunte, while he lyved, of yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo.' most noble progenit<sup>rs</sup> the Earles of Derby: Yt is so that my uncle Thomas Fleetwoode, amongst dyvers children, lefte behinde him at his decesse (near xxviii yeres now paste) twoe yonge daughters of tender age named Brid-

\* Richard Fletcher, Bishop of Bristol, afterwards translated to London—William Brook, Lord Cobham, and Warden of the Cinque Ports—Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, of whom elsewhere—John Wolley, a Privy Counsellor, and Latin Secretary—Sir John Fortescue, Master of the Great Wardrobe, afterwards Chancellor of the Exchequer—Sir Christopher Wray, Chief Justice of the King's Bench—Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer—Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Master of the Rolls, late Attorney General—Richard Bancroft, afterwards Bishop of London, and at last of Canterbury.

† Alexander Nowell, who died Dean of St. Paul's in 1601, having held that preferment more than forty years.

‡ Sir John Popham, Attorney General, afterwards Chief Justice—Sir Thomas Egerton, who succeeded Puckering as Lord Keeper, and was created Baron Ellesmere—Gabriel Goodman, appointed Dean of Westminster in 1561, and died in that office in 1601.

§ Valentine Dale, Dean of Wells, and a Master of the Requests, a person of great wisdom and integrity, who had been employed in foreign affairs of the highest importance: He died November 17, preceding the date of this letter—William Drury, LL.D. Commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

|| Amner.

gett and Joyce: Uppon Tewsdai laste they were both maryed; Bridget unto Mr Secretaire Smythe's nephue & heire, & Joyce unto S<sup>r</sup> Edwarde Osborne's son & heire, whose name is Henett Osborne.

There is greate & dilligent fynninge of golde in the Tower: It is said that it was sent in by S<sup>r</sup> Marten Furbysher, but I am suer dyvers poore maryners have brought their shares into the Tower, expectinge some speedie returne thereof. There is great quantytie of suger come from my Lo. of Cumbreland, but what is become of his Lo. wee cannot learne: Yt is reported that his Lo. is in Ireland; I pray God to send him saffely home againe into Englande. All the Lords of the Councell kepe at Richemonte this Xtemmas tyme, The Thames hath been so frosen that all that went or came to or from the Courte passed over London Bridge. The gentlemen of Norff. & Suffolk were comāunded to dep<sup>t</sup>e from London before Xtemmas, and to repaire to their countries, & there to kepe hospitalitie amongst their neighbors. Here, in and aboute Lodpon, are nightly sundrie robberies and burglaries comytted: Ther<sup>e</sup> were fyve Irishemen, beinge footemen, lately apphended for robbinge of a packe horse uppon S<sup>t</sup> James his Cawsey; they tooke m<sup>ch</sup>, etc.

There is a newe Byshoppe of Oxeforde, called Doctor Underhill: The chieffe of the lands thereof are to bee gyven unto the Erle of Essex; some p<sup>t</sup>e lykewyse is solde: I suppose the Byshopricke of Bristoll is to goe in lyke sorte. Thus, troublinge yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. with tryfles, fearinge that I am become over tedious, I comytt yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. unto the tū<sup>c</sup>on of the Almightye. This New Yere's Daye, 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo. most humblie bounden,

W. FLETEWOODE,\* Recorder.

*To the right honorable & my singular good  
Lo. the Erle of Derbye be these dd.*

\* This gentleman was a natural son, as appears by a mark of distinction in his arms, of Robert Fleetwood, a younger son of that ancient family of Fleetwood which came from Lancashire.

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXVII.WILLIAM BAILIE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 425.

---

My humble duty remembred, may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, that now, beinge at Plimoth, owr action\* lietherto p<sup>r</sup>sedinge w<sup>th</sup> so many crosses as it hathe donn, yet owr hope ever was untill this instant that it wold still havè had better sucksess; but now, Right Honorable, for owght that I can gather by anny meanes, there is great doubte how we shalbe able to p<sup>r</sup>cede; for, fyrst, the Holonders have hitherto utterly deceyved us bothe of viteles, horses, and munysions, and generally of whatsoever else they promysed, howbeit God had sufyciently p<sup>r</sup>vided us of shipinge for transporting of our army, by meanes of LXX sayle of Esterlings that we met at sea, the

W<sup>re</sup> into the county of Stafford early in the 16th century. He was educated in the University of Oxford, which he quitted without taking a degree, and went to study the law in the Middle Temple, where he soon acquired a considerable reputation as a sound Lawyer and a brilliant pleader. He obtained the office of Recorder about 1570; was appointed a Serjeant at Law soon after, and in 1592 Queen's Serjeant. His sedulous attention to the interests of the city made him very popular among the Londoners: Stow records some instances of his diligence in their service, particularly a speech made by him in 1583 against the increase of buildings. A catalogue of his professional writhings is preserved by Wood, who informs us that he was "a learned man and a good antiquary, but of a marvellous merry and pleasant conceit," and that he lived in a house, built by himself, in Noble street, within Aldersgate Ward. He married Marian, daughter of John Barley, of Kingsey in Buckinghamshire, and had by her six sons: Sir William, who settled at Missenden, in that county; Sir Thomas, who became Attorney General to Henry Prince of Wales; Edward, James, Robert, and Francis; and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Chaloner, of Steeple Claydon in Bucks; and Cordelia, to Sir David Foulis, of Ingleby in Yorkshire, Knight and Baronet. Mr. Fleetwood died February 28, 1594, and was buried at Missenden.

\* The projected invasion of Spain and Portugal by Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris, for which purpose the fleet sailed from Plymouth soon after the date of this letter. For a full account of the events of this expedition, which was prosecuted chiefly at the expense of those commanders, and some other private persons, see following letters.

most of them beinge bound for the cost of Spayne, but whether they wyll prove lawfull pryse or no I cannot certyfy yo<sup>r</sup> Honor as yet; nevertheles they will do us great service, yf it may please God that we do p<sup>re</sup>cede, w<sup>ch</sup> generally amongst hus standethe very doubtfull, and, especially, the rather for that it is geven out that her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s favor, by meanes of the Earle of Essex's departure,\* is w<sup>th</sup>drawen in suche sorte from the action; as also ower so longe living here, expectinge the cominge of the Holanders, hathe caused us to spende owr store so far that I can hardly se how there can be suply made for so greate an army w<sup>th</sup> so weake purses as I feare ar amongst us; and this I dare assuer you, that yf all the p<sup>ro</sup>visions that we have were equally distributed amongst us, it wold not serve above on monethe at the uttermost.

The Earle of Huntingdon's comynge hither, for the stayinge of the Earle of Essex's pasage, hathe wonderfully daunted all the whole armye; but he is at sea; but for what place, or whither he is bounde, ther is non, so far as I can learne, can tell; nevertheles we ar incuraged by ower Generalls that we shall away w<sup>th</sup> the next wynde that wyll serve. All theyr p<sup>re</sup>cedings ar kept very secret from us, so that I humbly beseche your Honor to pardon me that I wryte not in p<sup>ar</sup>ticular to your Honnor of our prosedings herin, as beinge lothe to truble your Honor w<sup>th</sup> anny thing but such as I know to be trewe. The army is suposed to be, for the lande service, at the least xx thowsand stronge: The navy contayneth 200 sayle, or nere theraboutes. I am appoynted by the Generalls and Counsell to be Capten of a shipe of Lynn, called the Mary Jherman, a very good barke in every respekte, yf she were well appointed w<sup>th</sup> vitelles and

\* He had withdrawn himself privately from the Court, without having asked the Queen's permission, and, fearing to join the forces before their departure, lest he should be countermanded, determined with his usual ardour, to put to sea in a small bark, and wait for their passing: He accordingly joined them on their way from Spain to Portugal. It appears here that this young nobleman's popularity, as well as his favour with Elizabeth, was already at a great height. He was now in his 22d year.



munyssions, such as wer fyt for her, but bothe I and almost all the rest want more than we have as yet; howe we shall have it suplyed God he knowethe. Yeven so, my very good Lorde, restinge your Honor's poore bedeman, I most humblie take my leave, beseechinge the Lord ever to p̄serve you and yours in healthe and honor. Pli-mothe Sownd, the vii<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1589.

Your Honor's most humble servante duringe lyffe,

WILLIAM BAILIE.

*To the righte bonõable th' Earle of Shrews-  
bury, Earle Marshall of Inglande, &c.*

---

Nº CCXXVIII.

RICHARD BAGOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*Right honorable,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 439.

---

It may please yo<sup>r</sup> L. to be advertized, that on Saturday last I receyved a privye sealle, directed first to Jo. Jollye\* of Leek, and now to Jo. his sonne, who is a great deall worse hable to performe hit then the father, for, as I understand, he hath sutes in the law, and is gone to London at this p̄nt on foote, and so did the last terme, for want of a gelding to ryde on; and, trewly, my good L.

\* Or Jolliffe, from whom the present family of that name is descended. This letter, selected from many on the same subject, throws some light on the mode of collecting money by the obsolete ways of loan, privy seal, &c. The relief of the poor man at the expence of the miser is a curious stroke of arbitrary equity, which could only be practised under an absolute monarchy.

he that wanteth habilitie to buye a nagge to followe his owne causes in lawe, pittye it wer to charge him w<sup>t</sup> the loane of any money to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>. I am informed y<sup>t</sup> the father, Jo. Jollye, hath geven most p<sup>t</sup> of his substaunce to his yonger son, Thomas Jollye, who may better lend it, w<sup>t</sup> the ayde of the father; and, besides, there is one Reynold Devill, a man of great welth, w<sup>t</sup>out wiff or charge, a usurer by occupa<sup>con</sup>, and worth m<sup>lb</sup>: He will never do good in his contree: It were a charitable deede for yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> to impose it upon him: He dwelleth w<sup>t</sup> his brother, John Devill, in Leek forsayd.

Concerning the loane money, I have sent up m<sup>lb</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> I think is paid into th<sup>e</sup> Excheq<sup>r</sup> much about this p<sup>nt</sup> fyrst day of the terme; n<sup>c</sup> <sup>lb</sup> is promysed more to be paid me ther; and those whose names I send yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> hereinclosed nether come nor send me ther money, though I have requested them by my l<sup>res</sup> to them directed the xiii<sup>th</sup> of March last; I hope some of them will paye it in London. And so, w<sup>t</sup> remembrance of my humble duty, do praye to the Almighty God to send you long li<sup>ff</sup> in all happynes. At Blithfield, this xvi<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill, 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's at comandem<sup>t</sup>,

RICHARD BAGOT.\*

*To the r. honorable my very good Lord  
the Eile of Shrewsbury, her Ma<sup>ty</sup>  
Lieuten<sup>nt</sup> of the contyes of Staff.  
Derby, and Nott.*

\* Richard Bagot, of Blithfield in Stafferdschire, Esquire, an ancestor of the present Lord Bagot. He died Feb. 2, 1596. See the late accurate Supplement to Collins's Peerage for a further account of him.

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXIX.*The Earl of DERBY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1589.**My good Lo. and dearest frende,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume I.  
fol. 299.

---

I AM to give yowr Lo. my most hartie thanks for yowre moste honorable letters, and free consente for the lone of the money which yow<sup>e</sup> did write to your servante Heron to have provided for me amongst the Halyfax men, whiche by no meanes coulde be provided for: I have, therefore, eftsoones sent my servante Arthure Gennesone, this bearer, wythe my byll for the repayment of the sayde somē, hereinclosed, at the ende of sixe monthes; desyrynge youre L<sup>a</sup>. it may be delyvered to his handes, wherein youre Lo. shall pleasūre me very muche; for youe are my surest anker holde of all the frendes I have in the worlde, whose longe lyfe and healthe I wyshe, and praye to God for as myne owne.

I have sent yowr Lo. hereinclosed the true copie\* of Sir Jhon Norreyes and Sir Frances Drake theyr letters to my LL. of the Counsell, whereby yowre Lo. shall perceive howe they have prospered verie happelye in theyr first enterprise: Theyr is nothyng as yet understoode what is become of my Lo. of Essex, who hathe taken wythe him a shippe of the Quene's, cauled the Swyftesuer, wythe some other pynasses, and divers gentlemen of acounte whiche shoulde have ben in the Inglish navye, whose names I have sent yowre Lo. hereinclosed. Sir George Caryl† goethe presentlye Ambasadoure to the Scotyshe Kyngē. The Frenche Kyng and

\* See the next letter.

† Son and heir to Lord Hunsdon. See a full account of him in papers of 1599.

the Kyng of Navare are at a good acorde together, and the Duke de Mayne, and the Duke Daumayle, wythe the reste of the Liegers, have loste five thowsande men in a late conflycte wythe the Kyng of Navare. Theyre be letters written into Englande, but as yet not confirmed, that the Duke of Parma shoulde be poysoned at the Spawe. Chanon Rowe, my howse, this xxi of Maye.

Yowre Lo' assured lovyngc cosin, and faythefull frende  
ever to use,

H. DERBY.\*

*To the right honorable my verye good Lo.  
and cosin the Erle of Shrewsburye, on  
of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s most honorable Prive Coun-  
saile, and Knyghte of the noble Order,  
baste these.*

---

Nº CCXXX.

*Sir FRANCIS DRAKE and Sir JOHN NORRIS to the PRIVY  
COUNCIL.*

*Maye yt please yo L.*

DESIRINGE to satisfie her Ma<sup>tie</sup> & yo<sup>r</sup> Honors in our fervente desire to accomlishe our duties by all meanes possible, wee dep̄ted from Cansham Baye on Fryday the xviii<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, hoping that yf the winde were contrary yt would come fayre ere longe, and that

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. 1. f. 3.

\* Henry Stanley, fourth Earl of Derby, and Knight of the Garter. This nobleman was employed in several embassies of ceremony, but never held any high office in the state. He died in 1594.

lyinge in the mayne sea, out of the harboroughe, wee might bee in more readines to take the nexte prosperous wynde, w<sup>ch</sup> yt pleased God to send us on Sondaye followinge, aboute eighte of the clocke in the morninge, and so continewed a verie greate gale untill the Wednesdaye at 4 of the clocke in the after none, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme wee made firste lande w<sup>th</sup> the Cape of Ortegall; but the weather beinge mistie on the lande, and wee not beinge able by daye to re<sup>c</sup>on the Groyne, for wee could beare no further estewarde, we laye at hull all that nighte. The nexte daye, before morninge, wee sett sayle; but, by reason of a sodden calme, wee coulde not come to anker in the Groyne before three of the clocke in the after none, in the open vewe and danger both of the castle, and the reste of the fortes of the towne; w<sup>ch</sup> notw<sup>th</sup>standinge, (for as muche as wee sawe twoe galleies, and certeine shippes at anker under the succor of the castle, of w<sup>ch</sup> one was of a verie greate burthen, called the galleon St. John, wherein went the Admirall Ricaldes in the laste yeare's expedicion for Englan<sup>d</sup>e, and was nowe put in readines w<sup>th</sup> the reste to bee employed, as wee are credibly informed, w<sup>th</sup> many others w<sup>ch</sup> dayly they did expecte to arryve here from St Andrewes, and other p<sup>r</sup>tes, aboute th'ende of this moneth, and souldiers upon payne of deathe commanded to imbarque accordingle, to make a newe invasion on some of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s dominions; and forasmuch as wee were lykewyse informed that a greate provision of all sorts of municion and victuall was there in a readines for th' intended journey) because this importante s<sup>r</sup>vce coulde not otherwise bee effectuated, wee p<sup>r</sup>sently landed, w<sup>th</sup>in the space of three howres, aboute 7000 men; w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup>, had not the reyne and stormy wether letted, wee mente that nighte to have attempted the takinge of the base towne, w<sup>ch</sup> is stronge, by reason of the seate thereof, and a wall w<sup>th</sup> a dyke w<sup>ch</sup> inclosethe yt from sea to sea, and well deffended w<sup>th</sup> certeine companies of ould souldiers lefte uppon the laste yeare's retorne of the fleete under the conducte of Don Juan de Luna, (a Capten of good parentage and experience,

and employed laste yeare as Capten under the said Ricaldes in the galleon) and succored by greate shott from the higher towne, fortes, and castle, and from the shippes, wherein the enemye had planted much ordnaunce. We lodged that nighte within muskett shott of the walles, and determined the nexte nighte after yt shoulde bee assayled by *escalada*, and by water w<sup>th</sup> boates; w<sup>ch</sup> was well p<sup>r</sup>formed of all p<sup>r</sup>tes accordingly, and w<sup>th</sup>in lesse than an howre the towne was won, w<sup>th</sup> losse of 500 Spaniards, or thereabouts, and of our men but 20. Dyvers prisoners were taken, to the number of 80, whereof 3 or 4 are of some accompte; namely, th'abovesayd Don Juan de Luna, other twoe gentlemen, his companions, and Juan de Vera, the King's commissary for musters; whom wee purpose to exchange for English in the gallies, or elsewhere, accordinge as wee shall see cause. Immediatly after the towne thus taken, th' enemye sett the greate galleon on fyre, and wee possessed the reste of the shippes, but the gallies escaped the nighte before.

In this towne, and in the countree adjoyninge, there was greate provision of wyne, w<sup>ch</sup> by estimacion cannot bee lesse than 6000 pypes at the leaste, reserved, spent, and spoyled; there was likewise store of ruske, biskuite, powdered beefe, and drye fishe, caskes, cables, and greate plentie of other provisions, w<sup>ch</sup> hathe much relieved the souldiers, and spared our store aborde: There is reserved, whole and broken, 150 brasse peeces, and a shipp loade of Spanishe pykes, musketts, and callyvers, w<sup>ch</sup> were very latelie broughte hether owte of Barberie, and provyded for the invacion.

Wee were no soner arryved here but the wynde came contrarie, and so yt contynewethe; wherfore, findinge by the examinacion of certeine prysoners that there ys yet good store of municion and victualls, and other provisions for the sayd invasion, remayninge in the magazine in the higher towne, rather then to loose tyme, and to spende of our owne, we have dayly sente some of our companies in foraginge, some tenne or twelve leagues into the countree, and

w<sup>th</sup> the reste wee besieged the higher towne; and, after 4 dayes batterie w<sup>th</sup> twoe demi-cannons and 2 culverings, with greate difficultie a lytle breache was made, wherat, and at another which was made w<sup>th</sup> a myne, w<sup>ch</sup> threwe upp a round towre nere adjoyninge, an assault was attempted; but the gentlemen and leaders verie soddenlie and valiently mountinge on the topp of the breache, some p<sup>r</sup>te of the walls not then fallen overthrewe those that went upon yt, and w<sup>th</sup> the falle buried suche as were at the foote of yt; w<sup>ch</sup> unfortunate and unlooked for accidente was the cause the towne hathe not bene entered and taken, so muche were the souldiers exanimated thereat. The shippinge and a good parte of the provision destroyed, and beinge loathe to hazarde any more men for that towne, (havinge allreadie loste Mr Spencer, Lieveten<sup>n</sup>te of the Ordnance, and dyvers gonners and souldiers slayne and hurte duringe the siege) and because there ys lytle lefte for our further releiffe in these p<sup>r</sup>ts, and consideringe that this ys ~~no~~ principall cause of oure ymployment, wee think yt expediente the nexte fayre wynde to beare towards the coste of Portugall, where wee understand the better parte of the King's fleet to bee p<sup>r</sup>paringe, and in greate readines; and, yf yt shall please God to blesse us w<sup>th</sup> any good successe, and shall receyve such supplies oute of Englande as are moste necessarie, wee purpose to returne to S<sup>t</sup> Andrews, where wee finde by experience we shall not be able to annoye any shippinge but by takinge the towne firste, as wee alledged to some of your LL. before our de<sup>p</sup>ture.

In this towne is the Marquis of Cerralvo, beinge Gov<sup>r</sup>nor Gen<sup>l</sup>all thereof, and of the whole kingdome of Gallicia, whereof this is the cheiffe state of the whole province. There are in the highe towne, besyds seaven companies of ordenarie garrison, certein others, lately sente thither to be imbarqued in the fleete. The ennemie hathe sundrie tymes offered himselfe in troopes of two or 3000, and beinge sometymes met & skermished w<sup>th</sup>, they will not abyde, but flye w<sup>th</sup> losse of store of their men. The recordes and instruments

of the whole province are burnt and spoyled. There ys suche notable spoyle made in the base towne, and all the cuntree aboute by the space of xii myles, that wee thinke seldome hathe bene harde the lyke, and hathe, no doubte, greatly hindered the enemy's preparations. If the marchants had bene suffered to come heether w<sup>th</sup> victualls, for succor and releiffe, they mighte have returned laden w<sup>th</sup> spoyle, to their greate benefite; wherefore wee praye yo<sup>r</sup> LL. yf yow shall so thinke yt fytt, that they maye passe hereafter w<sup>th</sup> suche victuall, and other provision, as maye bee fytt for the armie.

At our arryvall wee wanted aboute 30 of oure shipps, w<sup>th</sup> as many companies of our souldiers, whereof tenne are comme to us since our beinge heere; the reste, as we thinke, are by weather beaten backe into England; whereof wee have greate wante, and doe pray yo<sup>r</sup> LL. to cause their speedie repaire unto us, and that the victuall appointed to bee sente after for a supplye maye be hastned awaye, and directed to come to the Burlings, or the Rocke, for wee shall have greate neede thereof verie shortlye: The names of the companies and shipps missinge are in a sedge herew<sup>th</sup> sente. In discharge of our duties wee are humbly to beseeche yo<sup>r</sup> LL. to cause suche canons, powder, gonners, souldiers, and other provisions desired, to bee sente unto us w<sup>th</sup> all possible expedition; w<sup>ch</sup> yf yt bee denied, wee proteste unto yo<sup>r</sup> LL. wee shall not bee able to pforme the service expected: And, forasmuche as bothe by the sworde, sickness, & other casualties, our men do daylie decrease, wee are allso to praye your LL. that xx companies of the ould souldiers of Flanders maye likewise bee sente unto us; of w<sup>ch</sup> wantes yf wee may bee in tyme supplied, by the helpe of God, wee doubt not to doe her Ma<sup>tie</sup> that service as shall geve her juste cause to thinke her charges very well employed.

Touchinge th<sup>e</sup> Erle of Essex, and what diligence wee have used in accomplishinge her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s and yo<sup>r</sup> LL.'s commandmente, wee referr to the reporte of S<sup>r</sup> Willm Knowles and M<sup>r</sup> Darcie, who



have bene made acquainted w<sup>th</sup> all our proceedings in that behalf.

Even as this l<sup>re</sup> was allmoste ended, certeine companies of the Flemmings, beinge sente abrode a foraginge, broughte in a prisoner, who uppon his lyffe assured us that there were 15000 souldiers assembled, and encamped verie strongly at Puent's de Burgos, about 5 Englishe miles from us, under the conducte and the commandmente of th' Erles of Alta Mira and Andrada; whereuppon, on Tuisdaye the vi<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>re</sup>sente, wee marched towardes them w<sup>th</sup> 7000 souldiers, leavinge the reste for the garde and siege of the towne; and encounteringe w<sup>th</sup> them, they continewed fighte the space of 3 quarters of an howre, and then wee forced them to retire to the foote of a bridge whereon not above three coulde marche in ranke, and was above x skore in lengthe; from whence, althoughe they were there defended by some fortifications, and had the benefite and succor of certeine howses and other places adjoyninge, they were followed w<sup>th</sup> our shott and pykes w<sup>th</sup> suche corrage and feirsnes as, after some fewe vollies on bothe sydes, they entered the bridge, and were in the middest w<sup>th</sup> the pushe of the pyke forced to make retreat into their trenches by the further foote of the bridge, where they encamped; which, also, beinge pursued, they forsooke, and betooke themselves to flighte, abandoninge their weapons, bagge, and baggage, and loste above 1000 in skirmishe or pursuite: Had wee had eyther horse on land, or some companies of Irishe Kernes to have p<sup>re</sup>sued them, there had none of them escaped, w<sup>ch</sup> cannot bee but a notable dishonor to the Kinge, and, in oure opinions, no smale furtherance to the service intended. Wee loste not above 2 common souldiers, and one of the corporalls of the field; S<sup>r</sup> Edward Norris, who ledd the vantgarde, greevously hurte w<sup>th</sup> a blowe on the heade, and Captaine Fulforde shott in the arme; Cap. George shott into the lefte eye; Cap. Hinder wounded in three places of the heade; but no danger of lyffe in any of them.

Thus yt hathe pleased God to geve her Ma<sup>tie</sup> the victorie, w<sup>ch</sup> wee have greate hope to pursue elsewhere w<sup>th</sup> lyke succes, yf wee maye bee succored w<sup>th</sup> suche necessaries as are needfull; yf not, wee can but doe our endeavors, and leave the reste to the consideracion of yo<sup>r</sup> LL. whome wee humblie leave to the proteccion of the Almightye. From the Groyne, the 7<sup>th</sup> of Maye, 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> LL.' humbly at commandement,

JOHN NORRIS.

FRA. DRAKE.

*To the righte honorable the LL. and others  
of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s moste honorable Pryvie  
Councell.*

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXXI.

*Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

MY bounden duty moste humblie remembred. I was in great good hope that before this I shold have bene able to have advertized yo<sup>r</sup> L. my desired succes in my sute for the reversion of yo<sup>r</sup> L.'s offyces, but as yet by no means can I p<sup>re</sup>cure any absolute answer from her Ma<sup>tie</sup>: I have good comforte therin delivered, bothe to my selfe and to thos my good frends who dele therin for me, but yet I am delayed. This other day I received a l<sup>re</sup> from yo<sup>r</sup> L. sent me by M<sup>r</sup> Heron; I moste humblie thanke yo<sup>r</sup> L. for it, and also for the l<sup>re</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. sent to my L<sup>d</sup> Thre<sup>r</sup>, wherein it hathe pleased you to move him earnestly on my behalf, according to my humble sute. He was at Tybaltes when he received that yo<sup>r</sup> L.'s l<sup>re</sup>, but the next

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. I. f. 9.

day he returned to y<sup>e</sup> Cowrte, where he tolde me of the same, and shewed it to me: It is in all poyntes agreable to my desyre, and his L. thynkethe it very fyttē to be shewed to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>; w<sup>ch</sup> he hathe ever synce carryed aboute him in his pursse, with intente to rede it unto her, and theruppon to deale agayne earnestly w<sup>th</sup> her, as heretofore he hathe done, but (by reason of the Lowe Cuntrey causes, w<sup>ch</sup> have thes two or three dayes occupied her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and the Counsell, havynge given audience to 4 or v of the States who are now here) he colde not fynde a fytt oportunitie to shew yor l<sup>ty</sup>, but I hope very shortely he will. This day her Ma<sup>tie</sup> goethe to Barnellmes,\* where she is purposed to tarry all day to morrow, being Tewesday, and on Wednesday to returne to Whytehale agen, and from thence not to remove tyll the terme be ended, and then either to Ritchmonde or Nonsuche. I am apoynted, amongst the rest, to attende on her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to Barnellmes: I pray God my diligent attendance there may p<sup>ro</sup>ce me a gracious answeare in my sute at her returne, for whilste sh<sup>e</sup> is there nothings may be moved to her but matter of delighte, and to content her, w<sup>ch</sup> is the only cause of her goynge thither. I thynke my L<sup>d</sup> Thr<sup>er</sup> will goe to nighte to Tybaltes, and returne agen ether on Wednesday or Thursday morninge.

Ther is no c<sup>on</sup>tayne newes comme from our navy synce S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Knowles returned, or w<sup>th</sup>in 11 or 111 dayes after his dep<sup>t</sup>ure from them when they sayled from the Groyne, that I have harde of: I here her Ma<sup>tie</sup> was nothyngē well pleased w<sup>th</sup> the attempte that our Generales made on the hie citty of Groyne; she wolde have hadd them have contented them selves only w<sup>th</sup> the spoyle of y<sup>e</sup> base towne there, where they founde good store of wyne, oyles, & other vycualles, and not to have p<sup>ro</sup>ceeded any further as they did, for they sūmoned the hie towne, and began an undermyne, and wan a bridge of gret strengeth; but, as I here pryvately, not w<sup>th</sup>out the losse of

\* Probably to visit Sir Francis Walsingham, who had a house there.

as many of our men as of theirs, if not more, and w<sup>th</sup>oute the gayne of any thyng, unles it were honor, and the acquaintinge of our men w<sup>th</sup> the use of theyr weapons. I have harde that our Generales have thes instructions; that in case they shall fynde any greate faction, & numbers of people in Portugall who will joyne w<sup>th</sup> our men for the restorynge of Don Anthonio to his former steate ther, when they shall knowe that he in p<sup>son</sup> is ther, and what forces of souldyours are sente w<sup>th</sup> him, then, at theyr discretions, to lande at suche places as they shall thynke metest; but, & if it falle oute that there shall be found no gretter factions, nor forces to assiste them, then the Spanyards founde here in England the laste sum<sup>r</sup> to assiste them, then they shall goe on alongest the coste, to make spoyle of shypps, galleys, or what els may annoy them, and so on to the ilands of the Terseros, or els whether they shall then fynde grettest lyklyhoode to lyghte of any good bootyes, or to doe any exployte w<sup>th</sup>oute gret perrell of ther owne overthrow: Howbeit it is assuredly thoughte that ether they will p<sup>forme</sup> as honorable exploytes as ha<sup>ve</sup> bene attempted thes many yeres, or els in suche attemptes will leve theyr lyves: I besече the Lord God to p<sup>spere</sup> them. It is nowe sayd for c<sup>ertaine</sup> that the Earle of Essex is joyned w<sup>th</sup> our navy.

Ther was one this other day who tolde y<sup>t</sup> he came from our navy, levinge it on the coste of Portugale, namine the place where he sayde he sawe v or vi of the Dutche shypps w<sup>ch</sup> are w<sup>th</sup> ours peryshe, & this he constantly tolde, & affyrmed to my L<sup>d</sup> Th<sup>er</sup> to be trewe; but after, my L<sup>d</sup> Th<sup>er</sup> p<sup>usinge</sup> the laste l<sup>et</sup> from our Generalles, found by theyr date the untruthe of the fellowe's tale; whereupon sente for hym agen, and made him confesse that he had forged the same, and y<sup>t</sup> he had not bene from y<sup>e</sup> coste of Englande synce our shypps wente; so y<sup>e</sup> fellow is apoynted to stande on the pyllorye, & after to be whynned, for forgyng of falce rumors & newes.

A gret brute ther was that the D. of Parina was dedd; but the

truthe, as I here it, is that, fyndinge him selfe very ill disposed in his boddy, he is gon to the Spaw, and him selfe gevethe oute that he greatly suspectethe him selfe to have receved som poyson, ether in sum meate or drynke. In France thynges goe very well on the Kynges pte: Sondry great overthrowes have bene geven of late to the Duke of Mayne's syde by the forces of the Kyng of Navarr. The M<sup>r</sup> of Grea hathe taken his leave of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and carryethe h<sup>er</sup> from her in his owne great recommendation to the Kyng of Scottes: That Kyng hathe shewed a publyke disposition to shew mercye on the Earle of Hunteley, w<sup>ch</sup> is nothyng well lyked of by the grettest here, as I have harde.\* It is now in consultacon whether we shall enter into com<sup>er</sup>se and trafique w<sup>th</sup> the Venetians or not, w<sup>ch</sup>, as I here, is offered unto us.

I know I troble yo<sup>r</sup> L. too longe w<sup>th</sup> my tedious scribblinge; therefore most humble on my knes I will besecche yo<sup>r</sup> L.' daly blessinge, and ever pray to God Allmyghtye to p<sup>r</sup>serve yo<sup>r</sup> L. in moste p<sup>r</sup>fyte healthe, ho<sup>u</sup>r, and longe lyffe. At M<sup>r</sup> Bosswell's house, this xxvi<sup>th</sup> of May, 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' moste humble and obedient lovinge sun<sup>i</sup>,

GILB. TALBOTT.

It is now greatly doubted y<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Walter Myldmay will very hardly recover, beyng now in a consumption;† he lyethe at Hacknea.

\* The Earl of Huntley, and some other Scottish nobles, had lately commenced an infamous treaty with the Duke of Parma, by which they engaged for no less than to make the King of Spain master of Scotland, in order to facilitate his favourite scheme of invading England. Some letters which contained the fullest evidence of their treachery were intercepted in London on the 17th of February, by the vigilance of Elizabeth's ministers, and she immediately transmitted them to James, who seized the conspirators; but, owing probably to that indolence of temper the effects of which this Prince's eulogists have generally ascribed to a profound policy, dismissed them after a very slight inquiry, without any punishment except a short confinement. Even Elizabeth, whose unjust demands that ill-fated country had so often been forced to submit to, now remonstrated in vain.

† He died five days after the date of this letter.

I have hadd one of my daughters here w<sup>th</sup> my wyves aunte, M<sup>rs</sup> Wynkfeld, a good whyle, to be cured of one of her legges w<sup>ch</sup> was putt sumwhat amis by the nurses settinge her to goe too sone; now, I thanke God, she is p<sup>r</sup>fytely well & strong: &, doubtynge leste Mary, my eldest daughter, sholde have one of the poyntes of her sholders sumwhat more oute than the other, I have sente downe Besse to my Lady, and desyred her to sende upp Malle in her rome, that I maye have her here behynde me, to be helped as her sister is, if there be cause.

---

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXXII.

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My very good Lord,*

I HAVE forborn w<sup>t</sup> my hand to salute your L. a great while, but not w<sup>t</sup> my mynd to have yow in good reme<sup>m</sup>bra<sup>n</sup>ce, and to hold firm my formar disposition to love or to serve yow as earnestly as any man of any degre in Engla<sup>n</sup>d; but I doubt not of your L.' opinion therof, nether yet y<sup>t</sup> the causes of my silence of late tyme, beside many infirmittes in my hand, ar unknown to your L. w<sup>ch</sup> suerly, my good L. I can not w<sup>t</sup> any stryving w<sup>t</sup> my natewre avoyd, so but y<sup>t</sup> many tymes, both by daye and night, I am assalted therw<sup>t</sup>; for truly, my good Lord, in such cases men's losses ar more sett by luck, than co<sup>n</sup>tentations whan we had possessio<sup>n</sup> of thyngs after lost: \* But,

TALBOT  
Pipers,  
Vol. I. I. II.

\* This obscure passage alludes to the death of Lady Burghley, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of April preceding.

my good Lord, I confess I do averse myself in enterlacyng these matters w<sup>t</sup> others more apt for me to wryt of to your Lor.

My Lord, of late I receaved your l<sup>tes</sup> of request to further your honorable and naturall sute to hir Ma<sup>ty</sup> for my L. Talbott, your son, wherein I am as desyrooss as yourself, setting apart your naturall motions, to further hym, for so truly he doth merit all y<sup>e</sup> favors y<sup>t</sup> I cā shew, in y<sup>t</sup> or in any other, and as soone as I cā have any oportunité I will follow it very earnestly. My Lord, the state of the world is marvelously changed, whan we trew Englishmen have cause for our own quietnes to wish good succes to a French Kyng, and a Kyng of Scotts; and yet they both differr one frō y<sup>e</sup> other in professio<sup>n</sup> of religion; but seyng both ar enēmyes to our enēmyes, we have cause to joyen w<sup>t</sup> them in ther actions ageyst our enēmyes; and this is the work of God for our good, for the which y<sup>e</sup> Q. and us all, ar most depely bound to acknolledg his miraculoss goodnes, for no witt of man cold otherwise have wrought it. At this tyme y<sup>e</sup> Fr. Kyng's p<sup>ty</sup>, by the trew subjects of his Crown, both Catholique and Protestant, doth prosper in every place: Of late, afore the town of Sentlyss, neare Pariss, the Duk of Longueville, w<sup>t</sup> assistance of Mons<sup>r</sup> la Now,\* (y<sup>e</sup> D. a catholicq, and la Now a protestant) have in a battayle overthrown an army almost of x thousand men, led by y<sup>e</sup> D. Daumale, who was to have had y<sup>e</sup> town of S<sup>t</sup>liss, after a sege, delyvered to hym, w<sup>t</sup> a some of xxx<sup>s</sup> crowns, at 4 of y<sup>e</sup> clock in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone; but before 2 of the clock his army was overthrown, and he the first y<sup>t</sup> fled; many taken p<sup>r</sup>sonors; many great p<sup>r</sup>sons slayn, and all y<sup>e</sup> footme<sup>n</sup> slayn. About the same tyme, also, y<sup>e</sup> Kyng ov<sup>r</sup>threw all y<sup>e</sup> power of y<sup>e</sup> Parisian army w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> D. de Mayne, who fled, and is now by y<sup>e</sup> K. beseged in Mans: The D. of

\* Henry Duke of Longueville, and Count of Neufchatel, Great Chamberlain of France; descended from the famous bastard Count of Dunois, grandson to Charles V.—Francis de la Noüe, called for his bravery *Bras de fer*; a Huguenot, but universally respected by the Catholics. He was killed in Britany in 1591.

Montpensiar\* hath also had many victoryes in Normady and Brytany, w<sup>ch</sup> countres now ar for the most p<sup>t</sup> reduced to the K.'s obedience: The lyk succes hath y<sup>e</sup> D. Mōtmorēcy† in Languedock, ageynst the great rebelluoss Papisticall town of Tholoss: Bullen is now also fre of y<sup>e</sup> sege y<sup>t</sup> was attempted. Thus yo<sup>r</sup> L. seeth what succes y<sup>e</sup> Fr. Kyng hath by Catholicques, being good subjects, ageynst Papists, being rebells: In lyk maner y<sup>e</sup> K. of Navar hath had many good successes in recov<sup>y</sup> of a nōbre of rebelliooss towns, which he hath also rendred to y<sup>e</sup> Kyng; w<sup>t</sup> whom he hath bene, and such enterteynment betwixt them as both Catholicq and Protestant have greatly rejoyced.

In the Lowe Contrey some good fortun may happe<sup>r</sup>, in y<sup>t</sup> the D. of Parma and y<sup>e</sup> K. of Spayn ar not in terms of trust one to y<sup>e</sup> other; and yet I am not glad to heare y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> D. is sayd to be ether sick or dead (and it is somewhat strange that I shuld be sorry for his deth) for I feare a worss may tak his place. In Scotland, y<sup>e</sup> K. may now have his will upō his Spanish cōfederated Papists, and yet I se y<sup>t</sup> the secret frends of y<sup>e</sup> 2 Earles, Huntley and Bodwell, labor the Kyng to be remiss in his actio<sup>s</sup> ageynst them; nevertheless I thynk they ar about this tyme attaynted of treason.

Thus, my Lord, I feare I have wearyed your eyes w<sup>t</sup> readyng my evill handwrytyng; sure I am y<sup>t</sup> my hand is also wearyed. Fro<sup>a</sup> a poore lodge neare my howss at Theobalds, 27 Maii, 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L.' allwa at com.

W. BURGHEY.

\* Francis de Bourbon, Duke of Montpensier, and Governor of Normandy. The translator of Sully erroneously ascribes these actions to Henry, the son and successor of this Prince, who was then but fifteen years old.

† Henry de Montmorency, one of the most powerful of the Huguenot party, third Duke of that family, and Governor of Languedoc, afterwards made Constable by Henry IV. He bore the first military character of his time, and was almost equally distinguished as a statesman, though we are told that he could neither write or read.



The Q. is at Barn Elms, but this night I will attend on hir at Westm<sup>r</sup>, for I am no man mete for festings.

*To the r. honorable my yearie good L. the Erle of  
Shrowesburie, Erle Marshall of England, and  
one of the LL. of hir Ma<sup>ties</sup> Pryvie Counsell.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXXIII.

Sir THOMAS FITZHERBERT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*Very good Lorde,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 456.

---

W<sup>th</sup> all humble dewtie I crave leave in lowly wise to openne my greifes unto you. I suppose yo<sup>r</sup> Honor hathe knowne me above fiftie yeres, and my wief, that was daughter and heire unto S<sup>r</sup> Arthur Eyre. I truste I have bine dewtifull unto my Lords yo<sup>r</sup> graundfather, yo<sup>r</sup> father, and yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, and I have found yo<sup>r</sup> Honors all my good Lords, till now of late yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> entringe into the howse of Padley founde two semynaries there, all unknowne unto my brother, as was confessed att their deathe, and is well approved since by good testimony; sithence w<sup>ch</sup> tyme yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> also hath entred uppon my howse of Padley, and the demeanse thereof; seized all the goods of my brother's and myne that was in that howse, amongstest w<sup>ch</sup> I had certeine evidences of a woode and meadowe, under Levin Howse, called Fawltclyffe, w<sup>ch</sup>, as I ame enformed, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor hathe entred uppon, and occupieth whollie to yo<sup>r</sup> use, though I have bine possessed, and my wief's auncetors, therof tyme out of mynde. Very good Lo. theise thinges are greater then my p<sup>nte</sup> poore estate can suffer, or in any wise beare, I payinge her Ma<sup>ties</sup> the

statute of recusansie, beinge<sup>cclx</sup> by yeare, w<sup>ch</sup> is more then all my rents yerlie rise unto. Loathe I am to complaine of yo<sup>r</sup> Ho<sup>r</sup> any waie, wherefore I complaine me firste unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>; hopinge you will deale so noblie and charritable w<sup>th</sup> me as I shall be restored to my howse, lands, and goods, by yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, so as I shalbe fullye satisfied, and be able to paie her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and for ever bounde to praie for yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>'s liefe in all honor longe to continew.\* From London, this xxviii<sup>th</sup> of Maie, 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp's daily orator.

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXXIV.

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My very good Lord,*

I HOPE this som<sup>r</sup> season hath sett your L. at liberty of hand and foot<sup>e</sup>, as p<sup>ntly</sup> it doth to me, though not hable to go as others doo; and, for that my Lord your son is here a diligent attendant in Court, I dout not but he doth adv<sup>tise</sup> yow of such occurrences as y<sup>e</sup> Court yeldeth. The world is become of late very strang: We Englishm<sup>e</sup> now dayly desyre y<sup>e</sup> prospit<sup>e</sup> of a Kyng of Fra<sup>nce</sup>, and of a K. of Scotts: We war wont to ayde y<sup>e</sup> subjects oppressed ageynst both these Kyngs, now we ar moved to ayde both these Kynga

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. f. f. 42.

\* This letter, which gives us so remarkable an instance as well of the exorbitant power of the nobility as of the miserable situation of the Roman Catholics at that time, hath the following note on the back, in Henry Talbot's hand, "John Watson affirmed that he brought this "I<sup>e</sup> from S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fitzherbert, w<sup>ch</sup> was received the third of June." The latter probably durst not sign it, lest it should be produced in evidence against him.

agey<sup>s</sup>t ther rebellyng subjects; and though these ar cōtrary effects, yet o<sup>r</sup> our p<sup>t</sup> they p<sup>re</sup>cede for o<sup>r</sup> cause, for y<sup>e</sup> we do is to weaken our eniemyes. The K. of Scotts woweth y<sup>e</sup> Kyng of Denmark's doughter, but we cold better lyk y<sup>e</sup> match w<sup>t</sup> the Kyng of Navare's sister.\* My L. your son<sup>i</sup> attendeth some good tyme to p<sup>er</sup>fect his sute to y<sup>e</sup> Q.<sup>'</sup> Ma<sup>'y</sup>, who hath gyven good hope, but untill she shall sign y<sup>e</sup> book I dare not gyve assura<sup>n</sup>se; but I will cōtynew my indevor as though the case war for my ow<sup>n</sup>. xvi<sup>th</sup> Ju. 1589.

Your Lo.<sup>'</sup> at com.

W. BURGHELEY.

*To the r. honorable my vearie good L. the Erle  
of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of England,  
& one of the Lords of her Matie's most ho-  
norable Privie Counsell.*

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXXV.

*Lord HOWARD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1589.*

*My bo. good Lord,*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. I. f. 75.

HER M<sup>'e</sup> dowthe meen w<sup>t</sup> hier owne hande to give you thanks, but she stayeth to make my Lo. your soun<sup>e</sup> the caryer: In the meen tyme her M<sup>'e</sup> hathe wylled me to gyve you her most harté thanks, and saythe that she doth take it very kindly, and most graciosly, the care that you should thynke of suche a thyng<sup>e</sup> that she did so greatly wānt, and she comanded me to wryghte to your Lo. that in hier lyfe she never had any that she had a graeter lykyng to.

\* Catherine, afterwards married to Henry Duke of Lorrain.

Hier M<sup>ie</sup> hathe not yet rydden on him, but menethe the next tyme she rydeth to prove him: I am well assured that he wyl wonderfully please her; for, my good Lord, the day of the remove, wyche was the 19 of this present, her M<sup>ie</sup> comanded me to ryd on him, and I assure your Lo. I could not gyve mor comiendacions of him then he doth deserve.

As yet we dow not heer any thyng fro our army: Synce St Wyll. Knolls chame fro the Groyne the wynd has byne very contrary, but now it is changed, and I hope shortly we shall heer, and your Lo. shall understand: I wylbe bold to advertyse your Lo. when any thyng shall happen worthe the wrytyng. The Duke of Parma, that was thoughte to be ded, is recovered, but very weke; I thynke yf he weere gone we shuld have a worse in his plase. I have receved word, evn as I was wrytyng, fro St Martyn Fourbysher, that by a shype come out of France, that the K. of Navare is w<sup>t</sup> a graet force w<sup>in</sup> 2 leges of Parys. The Duke of Mompassy is also comm to besyge Roune; and they be devyded w<sup>in</sup> the towne, some for the K. and the other for the lege: The K. is marchyng towards Parys, and is about Etampes, and thought by this to be joyned w<sup>t</sup> the K. of Navare.\* And so, my good Lo. I comyte you to the protecsyon of the Almightye. The Court at Nonsyche, the 21 of June.

Your Lo.' most assured to comand,

C. HOWARD.†

*To the ryght honorable and my very good  
Lord the Erle of Shrosbery, Lo. Mar-  
shall of England, and on of her M<sup>tie</sup>  
most honorable Pryvy Counsell.*

\* Henry III. having temporized with all parties till he had brought himself to the brink of ruin, was now forced to unite firmly with the King of Navarre, and within a few weeks after, was stabbed in his chamber at St. Cloud, by James Clement, a monk, who was introduced under the pretence of delivering a letter to him.

† Charles Howard, second Lord Howard of Effingham, and Knight of the Garter, created

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXXVI.

*Indorsed, " Minute of the L<sup>te</sup> from S<sup>r</sup> EDWARD NORREYS to  
" M<sup>r</sup> VICHAMBERLAINE." 1589.*

S<sup>r</sup>,

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol.G.f.22.

I HOPE you will as well accept of my thanckes for yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>te</sup> from Spaine as from Plimouth, since sooner I had no meānes to write. By S<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Knowls yo<sup>r</sup> Ho. hath understode of all that passed at the Groyne; since w<sup>ch</sup> time it hath pleased God to send great affliction of sicknes uppon us,\* caused by the excessive store of wyne w<sup>ch</sup> o<sup>r</sup> soldiars fownde in the Groyne; w<sup>ch</sup> was so much, and so disp<sup>sd</sup> everie where, that it was not possible by ainie meānes to keepe the soldiars from it.

It was thought fit, because wee understoode that the K. had placed stronge garrisons in ev<sup>ry</sup> landinge place neer Lysbone, to lande † at a place called Penice, otherwise the Younge Rocke; where was made some offer to hinder o<sup>r</sup> landinge, but at laste they ranne awaie,

Earl of Nottingham in 1596, which titles, having been held successively by his two sons, became extinct in 1681. This eminent person, who was equally famous for his bravery, magnificence, and strict honour, ended his unspotted life in 1624, at the age of 88, having performed the most signal services to his country in the high post of Lord Admiral, which he held for 32 years. *See more of him in the peerages, Art. E. of Effingham.*

\* Camden tells us that no less than 6000 men fell by sickness in this expedition; and Captain Fenner, a naval officer who was present, and whose letter to Mr. Anthony Bacon is to be found in Doctor Birch's collection, says that of the 21,000 who went on this unfortunate enterprise only 10,000 returned, and of the 1100 gentlemen of note who sailed 750 perished.

† In another letter (*misplaced in vol. I. of the originals*), which is copied nearly verbatim from this, Sir Edward Norris adds, " the Earl of Essex was the first that landed, whoe, by reason the billowes were so greates, waded to the shoulders to come ashore." A motive of envy probably inclined him to suppress this piece of information in the letter before us, which he knew would be immediately perused by the Queen.

and most shamefullie forsooke the castle; w<sup>ch</sup> was verie well furnished of all things, especiallie of artillerie, municion, and victuals, and it self unpossible to have been taken. There we thought fit to nomb<sup>r</sup> o<sup>r</sup> forces that wee could lande, and fownde them not 6000 men; yet w<sup>t</sup> them my brother resolved to marche to Lysbone by lande, w<sup>ch</sup> was but 12 leagues, yet for heat, and weaknes of o<sup>r</sup> men, was compelled to make six daies march of it: In that marche the Spaniards did divers times shewe themselves, but still ranne awaie as soone as they were charged; still dislodging their campe as we came neere them. And so my brother possessed him self of the west suburbs of Lysbone, w<sup>ch</sup> he held 4 dayes; wherein he divers tymes beat the Spaiyards, w<sup>thout</sup> losse of ainie men, excepte one daie that some horse and foote, under colour of freindes to the King, and crying *vive Don Antonio*,\* were suffred to passe our gardes, untill they came unto Coronell Brett's quarter, where, assaulting the garde, they killed almost 40 men, but weare suddenly forced to run awaie, w<sup>th</sup> the losse of 40 horsse, and almost all the foot. There was Coronell Brett, after he had killed the cheife comiaunder of the Spaiyards, and broken his pyke, and most valientlye defended his men w<sup>th</sup> his sword, killed w<sup>th</sup> a muskett shott. There dyd o<sup>r</sup> souldiers fynd wond'full stoare of riches, in m<sup>r</sup>ehandize, and spyces, and victuall, but for lacke of carriage they were forced to leave all behynd them.

After fower daies, my brother, seeing the walles very high and strong (contrary to that w<sup>ch</sup> was tould him) and noe meanes to batter, his powder spent, and noe likelyhood of being supplied by the fleete, and his men dayly falling sicke, w<sup>thout</sup> anie hope from the Portugalls, resolved to retyreh ether to Cascais, to the fleete; w<sup>ch</sup> he

\* Anthonio, called the Prior of Crato, a bastard son of Lewis Duke of Beja, of the ancient royal blood of Portugal. He had been elected King in the great struggle after the death of Cardinal Henry, in 1580, but was soon expelled by the Duke of Alva, and now joined this armament, with a few Portuguese soldiers, rather in malice to the Spaniards, his natural enemies, than with any serious hope of re-establishing himself on the throne. See former papers.

dyd w<sup>th</sup>out that the Spaniard dyd anie thing seeke to disturbe, or fighte w<sup>th</sup> them: Within twoe dayes after, hearinge that the Spainyards were assembled, 8000, and 400 horse, w<sup>th</sup>in two myles, he p<sup>s</sup>ently marched towards them to geve them battaile; but they, p<sup>nt</sup>lie, as soone as they had newes that we began to marche, dislodged, and retyred to Lysbone. Now here do our victuall begin to faile, and o<sup>r</sup> men fall dayly sicke; nor can the contrey serve us, so is it spoyled round about by the Spainyards; wherfore we shalbe forced to dep<sup>t</sup>e, but whether, our Generalls will advertise, and I must leave it to their wysdomes. Generall Drake hath here taken 60 hulkes, laden w<sup>th</sup> corne and provision for shipps: Yt is great hindraunce to the King's preparacons, but little good to us whoe can not make breade of yt. This castle, w<sup>ch</sup> is unvinceble, and well furnished w<sup>th</sup> all thinges, dyd most cowardly yeeld after two culverins shott; w<sup>ch</sup>, if they hadd shott x daies, would not have made a breache as bigge as my head. Thus have I truly sett downe o<sup>r</sup> journey.

---

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXXVII.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

*My verie good Lo.*

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 528.

ALTHOUGH I had before the receipte of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>s</sup> l<sup>re</sup> harde a .  
 reporte of the affraye betweene M<sup>r</sup> Houghton, deceassed, and the  
 Barron of Walton, yet had I not so p<sup>t</sup>iculer informacion therof as  
 by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.<sup>s</sup> l<sup>re</sup> I receyved; I am sorie that suche a disorder should  
 happen in that countie, and the rather for that the same is in the

libertie of the Dutchie. And where I finde that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. ys verie desirous to heare of the forrein occurrences, yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. shall therefore understande, that after the French King\* had taken the towne of Vendosme, hee went to Mans, w<sup>th</sup> rendered ytself to him by composition; and from thence repayred to Alencon, and Argentome, bothe which places he hath likewise won, and thereby clearly gained those p<sup>tes</sup> to his obedience. Oute of the Lowe Cuntrees wee heare that the K. of Spaine intendethe to bend all his forces that hee hathe there towards France, in assistance of those of the League; and, to that end, hathe made offer to them of Hollande, and the reste of the provinces, of a verie advantagious peace, wherbie he maye w<sup>th</sup> the more roundnes prosecute his enterprise in France. Howe yt hathe pleased God of late to blesse our people in those cuntrees w<sup>th</sup> happie successe against the sayde King's forces yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. shall understande by the inclosed. Of late, certeine of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s shipps, beinge abroad in the Spanishe seas, have taken some of the sayde Kinge's Indian fleete; but of them yt chanced that the beste did, in ther comming home, and on this coaste, synke; vallued to bee worthe one hundredreth, or twoe, thowsand crownes. And so I humbly take my leave. From London, the 14<sup>th</sup> of December, 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' to commande,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

\* Henry IV. most deservedly called the Great, whom we have hitherto met with in these papers under the title of "the King of Navarre." He succeeded to the Throne of France after the assassination of Henry III. the last Prince of the family of Valois, August 3, this year.



N<sup>o</sup> CCXXXVIII.JOHN STANHOPE *to Lord TALBOT.* 1589.*My Lo.*TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. K. t. 67.

I MUST begyn<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> thanks, & thoughe yt be all I have to paye yow w<sup>th</sup> at this p<sup>r</sup>sent, yett I wyll owe you as much as yf I had gyven yow none at all, & be redy w<sup>th</sup> the best servyce I can do yow, to make yow know how kyndlye I take yo<sup>r</sup> honorable remembrance of yo<sup>r</sup> poore frende for yo<sup>r</sup> Sherwoode hynde, the w<sup>ch</sup> was baked, and used as well as myghte be: & yett, as well as I love yo<sup>r</sup> L. yow must not bereave my Lady of that is her dew; neyther will I ever lessen any thyng of that is her right, the w<sup>ch</sup> is to be honored & loved of all those who eyther kno her wourthe, or have cause to make tryall of her vertue; &, wer yt not yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. might happely be jelus of my afecsyon, I would proteste unto the worlde I kno not a Lady of more wourthe, nor one whose honorable favor I would soner depende then on her constant disposytyon, so rarelye founde in her sexe.

But, my Lo. lett that rest for this time, & when I shall have tolde yow all the nues, I kno yow wyll thynke eyther the tyme very deade, or my intelligence verye slender. The Frenche K. is at Cane; my Lo. Wylloby,\* w<sup>th</sup> his troupes, w<sup>th</sup> hy<sup>n</sup>, & gretly esteemed of the K: He hath lately wone divers townes in Normandy & Basse-Brytane. The D. of Parma is relapsed agayne, as they saye, into his olde estate of sycknes. The garryson of Bergen did

\* • Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willughby, who had commanded in the Low Countries under Leicester, and was now sent to Henry's assistance, with 4000 men, and a present of 22000 l.

a verye good exployte on a convoie of Spanyardes goynge from Andwarpe. Or shippes at sea have spedd reasonablye, for offendynge the enemye, butt not enryched themselves, by reson of sum losse. The Erle of Cumberland is not herde of; S<sup>r</sup> Martyn Furbusher at Plymouthe; but S<sup>r</sup> Walter Rawlegh's men have spedd best of all. So, w<sup>th</sup> my humble comendatyons to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. & my La. I wyshe the encrease of yo<sup>r</sup> honor & healthe. This 22 of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, Rychmonde.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' most humbly,

JHON STANHOPE.\*

My Lo. the Q. is so well as I assure yow vi or vii gallyards in a mornynge, besydes musycke & syngynge, is her ordynary exercise.

*To the right honorable his verye good Lo.  
the Lo. Talbott.*

N<sup>o</sup> CCXXXIX.

*Sir GEORGE CHAWORTH to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

MAYE yt please yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordship to admytte me an importunate sutor for the continewance of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' honorable favours to-

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 533.

\* John Stanhope, of Harrington in Northamptonshire, third son of Sir Michael Stanhope, who was the common ancestor of the Earls of Chesterfield and Harrington, and of Earl Stanhope. He was at this time a gentleman of the Privy Chamber, and Mister of the Posts, and in some favour with the Queen, who soon after knighted him, and raised him successively to the offices of Treasurer of the Chamber, and Vicechamberlain of the Household. James continued him in these posts, and created him Baron Stanhope of Harrington; but his only son, Charles, dying childless in 1677, the title became extinct. *See more of him in the Peerages*

wards my cosyne Thomas Leake, in the triall of a greate p<sup>te</sup> of his inheritance, to be made at the next Darbye assizes, the w<sup>che</sup> dothe noe lesse concerne him then the muche dismembringe of his demesne at Haslande. I am the more boulded w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. herein, aswell for that my sayde cosyne fownd greate good by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' moste honorable dealings, upon my former suyte, at the impannelling of the jurye\* for the saide tryall, as for that this bearer, my godsonne and cosyne germen, hathe married my saide cosyne Leake's syster who yet standeth his heire app<sup>ent</sup>; and so maye redownde to my said godson's good, the w<sup>ch</sup> I wishe as muche as anie neere kinsman and good frende can to one that hathe not deserved the contrarye. By yo<sup>r</sup> Lo.' yieldinge unto this myne humble suyte, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor shall gyve greate cause, bothe unto me, and my saide cosyne and godson, (as in all dewtie I am moste bounden) to be moste readie willinge to doe yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo. the beste service we maye; wherein yf yt shall anye waye please yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo. to comaunde my saide cosyne, I dare gyve yo<sup>r</sup> Honor my worde for his assurednes, in all sinceritie, to doe his beste; and soe, humblie comendinge me and my service unto yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo. I soe take my leave. At Annesley, this vii<sup>th</sup> of Januarye, 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's humblé at comand,

GEORGE CHAWORTHE.†

*To the right honorable my singuler good  
Lo. the Earle of Shrewsbury, Lo. Leif-  
tenant of the Countes of Stafford, Der-  
bie and Nottingham.*

\* This curious instance of the influence of a powerful individual over a court of justice will afford an apology for the insertion of a letter of so private a nature. It appears to have been usual too, for the Privy Council, and even the Monarch, to interfere on like occasions. See a letter in June, 1594, from the Council to the Judges then on the northern circuit, directing them in the plainest terms to pack a jury for the purpose of acquitting a person indicted for a murder. See, too, No. LXIV. and LXVIII. of this reign.

† Sir George Chaworth, of Annesley in Nottinghamshire, Knight, only son of Sir John

N<sup>o</sup> CCXL.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.**My noble good L.*

EAVEN as of late, when yo<sup>r</sup> L. was encombred w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> wonted enemye, I could not but p<sup>t</sup>icipate of yo<sup>r</sup> paynes w<sup>thout</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> privitie, so nowe must you give me leave, as yo<sup>r</sup> frende, to be gladde of yo<sup>r</sup> recoverye, and to sollicite o<sup>r</sup> olde frendshippe w<sup>th</sup> a newe remembrance: And albeit yt maie nowe goe well w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. w<sup>ch</sup> I wishe from the bot-tome of my harte, yet can I not but reporte somethinge unto you touchinge myne owne estate. Trulie, my good L. the wynter season hath caste so many besides the accustomed afflictions upon my bodie, that I rest altogether, as yet, disabled eyther to stirre abroad, or to doe the least exercise w<sup>ch</sup> was p<sup>m</sup>itted to be doen by me the yeares past; but, seinge y<sup>t</sup> to recount theise greifes litle availeth to the cure therof, I will spare to make further mention of theyme at this instant, hoping that, the springe once overshotten, I shall be able to take yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup>e in settinge the gowte at defians. And, for that I finde warmthe doeth brede me some ease, supposinge that the self same thinges w<sup>ch</sup> are employed towards me that waie cannot be hurtful to yo<sup>r</sup> L. I have sent yow a small rugge by this bearer, to wrappe aboute yo<sup>r</sup> legges at tymes convenient; w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. must accept as I

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 544.

Chaworth, of Annesley and Wiverton, by Mary, daughter of Sir William Paston. He died on the 4th of March following the date of this letter, leaving issue by his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Paston, nephew of the before-named Sir William, an only daughter, who married Sir William Cope, of Hanwell in Oxfordshire, and carried into her husband's family such parts of the estate as were not intailed on the male line. That of Annesley, with the mansion-house there, devolved on a cousin, Sir George, afterwards Viscount, Chaworth, who will be mentioned in another place.

present yt, and as thoughe o' cuntrey woolls were much fyner, and o' workinen more curyous; and, w<sup>th</sup>all, your L. shall receave a case of Hallomshire whittells,\* beinge suche fruictes as my pore cuntrey affordeth w<sup>th</sup> fame throughout this realm. Thus, comēding me right hartely to yo' good L. I leave yow to the tuicōn of the Almightye, desiringe at yo' best leisure to heare from yo' self of yo' welfare. From Handsworth,† the last of January, 1589.

Yo' good L.' assured frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

I have sent yo' L. likewise a box of oyntement, w<sup>ch</sup> doeth me some ease, thoughe it worke no great cure; and I use it in causinge the same to be chafed w<sup>th</sup> a man's hand upon the place grieved: Yf it doe yow the good w<sup>ch</sup> I could wishe ye, lett me knowe so muche, and from henceforth I will not fayle to send yow therof as ye shall nede for the receipt, at yo' pleasure.

*To the right honorable my verie good L. the  
L. Burghley, L. Treſr of England, &c.*

\* Hallomshire, an ancient district of Yorkshire, of which Sheffield, still famous for its cutlery, was the capital. Whittles were small knives—

“ A Shefelde thwitel bare he in his hose.”

CHAUCER—*Reve's Tale*.

† Handsworth, or Hancsworth, a manor about four miles south of Sheffield, now belonging to the Duke of Norfolk. The Earls of Shrewsbury had a mansion-house there, of which no traces remain.

N<sup>o</sup> CCXLI.

—————\* to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

*Righte honorable,*

I HAVE receyved yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>re</sup> of the last of January upon this fourth day. My Lorde, o<sup>r</sup> newes of Fraunce are well amended: The Rutters, being III M, the Lanceknights,† being 6000, which were interrupted upon their jorney in Lorren, are nowe entered Fraunce, & joyned w<sup>th</sup> Marshall Omonde,‡ beinge a leader of one of the King's armyes: The Kinge him selfe is risen from Hunflew,§ w<sup>ch</sup> he hath taken, w<sup>th</sup> 1500 horse, & hath made a longe marche upon the souden as farr as the toune of Mylonne,|| w<sup>ch</sup> was beseiged by the Duke of Mayne; & upon his cominge the Duke of Mayne retired, & left his artillery, & fayne to take for his rescue a towne & castle foure leagues of, where the Kinge hath followed him, & there hath besett him; & the rest of the King's forc's are comanded p<sup>ntly</sup> to n<sup>iche</sup> towards Parrys, from the w<sup>ch</sup> we do expecte good newes, by the grace of God.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Vol. I. f. 37.

My Lorde, from Scotland we say there is a barke landed in Gallwey, in the west p<sup>te</sup> of Scotland, w<sup>th</sup> 60 Spanyards; 40 of them beinge musketteers, & a xvi of them are gentlemen: Among them is one Seyton, brother to the Lord Seyton; one that I beleyye yo<sup>r</sup>

\* The signature hath been purposely cut out.

† Reyters, or Ruyters, and Lansquenets; German horse and foot which served in the royal army of France.

‡ John d'Aumont, Marshal of France, one of the few good Catholics who joined the King of Navarre's uncertain interest, upon principles of true patriotism, as soon as that Prince succeeded to the Throne. He was killed at the siege of Comper, or Camper, near Rennes, in 1595, aged upwards of 70.

§ Honfleur, a port town at the mouth of the Seine.

|| Meulan, near Paris.

Honor may remember a longe servitor to the Kinge of Spayne: They bringe w<sup>th</sup> them a present to the Kinge, of good value, to congratulate his marriage: Many of them are appointed to practise w<sup>th</sup> the people there, & have brought w<sup>th</sup> them good store of treasure, they suppose. The King's beinge so longe away is here muche scanned ov<sup>r</sup>, & especially his beinge so greate & in company w<sup>th</sup> so many of the Princ's of Germany; there be some dispatched ov<sup>r</sup> to have an eye to him. The matter of the Duke of Parma his preparacon waxeth very colde; himselfe ill at ease agayne. The preparacon of Spayne ev<sup>y</sup> daye discov<sup>ed</sup> to be lesse & lesse; so that all these matters'reste upon the successe of Fraunce, upon whome the eyes of the Kinge of Spayne are setteled chiefly, and so we are somewhat colder here in o<sup>r</sup> preparacons.

I do learne amongs those who have trust w<sup>th</sup> my Lady yo<sup>r</sup> wife, she dothe purpose to spende the nexte somer att & aboute London: My Lorde, yf you colde fynde the meanes, she mighte bringe all her trayne w<sup>th</sup> her, younge & olde; & in like case that they sholde not come downe agayne to yo<sup>r</sup> countrey at all, I wolde thincke it the better for yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeship. My Lo. of Warwicke is like to goe: His offici's are alrede nere bestowed; Grafton upon the Lo. Chauncellor; Butlerage upon the Lorde of Buckehurst;\* For the M<sup>'</sup>shipp of the Ordynaunce, my Lorde Graye & S<sup>r</sup> John Parratt stryve. So, moste humblie prayinge to God to blesse yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, & all yo<sup>r</sup> famely, w<sup>th</sup> his grace, I take my leave. From London, this III<sup>th</sup> of February, 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's moste humble & faithfull poore frende  
at commandement.

*Give this to the right honorable the Earle  
of Shrewsbury, Earle Marshall of Eng-  
land, and one of her Ma<sup>'</sup>s moste honorable  
Privie Counsell.*

\* The Stewardship of the honour of Grafton, in which Warwick had lately succeeded Essex—

N<sup>o</sup> CCXLII.THOMAS MARKHAM *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable, my synguler good Lord,*

AT my last attendance of your L. at Hanswurthe I was so bolld to promes yo<sup>r</sup> L. to send you a muchie more cōvenyent howse for your L.' fyne byrd to lyve in than that she was in when I was ther, w<sup>ch</sup> by this berare I trust I have p<sup>r</sup>formed: It is of the best sort of buyldyng in Crooked Lane;\* strong, and well proporsyonid; wholesumly provyded for her seat and dyett; and w<sup>t</sup> good provysyon, by the wyers below, to kepe her fette clenlye, etc. On Thursdaye last M<sup>rs</sup> Blanshe a Parrye† dep<sup>t</sup>ed; blynd she was here on earth, but I hope the joyes in heven she shall se. Her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, God be p<sup>r</sup>aysed, is in helthe. My Lord Triserar, by mayne of some p<sup>r</sup>esent greif, kipethe his chambar; the gowte, and wynd in his stomake, is the cawse: The reste of the Lords be in hellthe, the w<sup>ch</sup> God cōtynew your good L. long to lyve therin; and so, w<sup>t</sup> my hūble dutye, I hūblye take my leave. From Westmystar, the xvii of Februarye, 1589.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume G.  
fol. 552.

Your Lordshyp's, most bounde,

THO. MARKHAM.‡

The obsolete office of Grand Butler (*Magna Pincerna*) of England, called here *Butlerage*, was granted to Lord Buckhurst in December, 1590, with 100 marks fee.

\* The information, trivial as it is, that Crooked Lane, still famous for "this sort of building," should have established its reputation at so early a date, induced me to insert this letter.

† Daughter of Henry Parry, of Newcourt in Herefordshire, and Chief Gentlewoman of the Privy Chamber, and Keeper of the Queen's jewels. She died Feb. 12, 1589 90, unmarried, and in the 82d year of her age; was buried in St. Margaret's church, Westminster; and left large donations to that city, and to the parishes of Bacton and Newton, in her native county, and other places.

‡ Thomas Markham, ancestor of the Ollerton branch of that ancient Nottinghamshire fa-



Of Wednesdaye was senyght, as I am suer your L. hathe hard,  
 my Lord of Warwyk had his leg cutt of;\* sence w<sup>th</sup> tyme he  
 hathe amendid, but not so faste as I woldd wyshe.

*To the ryght honorable bys syguler good  
 Lord the Earlle of Sbrusbery.*

mily. A manuscript in the College of Arms, of the beginning of the last century, denominates him "*Niger Markham*;" but the reason for that appellation is not known. He was the only son of Sir John Markham, of Cotham, by his third wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of John Strelley, and relict of Sir Richard Stanhope, of Rampton. The Earl of Shrewsbury was distantly related to him, and, notwithstanding he had been on very ill terms with the father, who had dissipated most part of his great fortune, took the son under his protection, brought him to Court, and procured for him the place of Standard Bearer to the Queen's Band of Pensioners, the only public situation in which we find him. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Rice Griffin, of Dingley in Northamptonshire, and had issue, Sir Griffin, who was ruined by the part he took in Essex's insurrection; Sir George, who succeeded to his father's property, and married Judith, daughter of John Wythernwick, of Claxby in Lincolnshire; Charles, and Thomas, twins. This family ends in two coheiresses, the daughters of George Markham, of Ollerton and Claxby, Esquire, who are now living; Mary, relict of Marmaduke Tunstall, of Wycliffe in the county of York, Esquire, and Catherine, a nun at Dunkirk, lately a member of the convent at Pontoise, near Paris, which was dissolved in 1787.

• In consequence of a wound which he received by a poisoned bullet in 1563, at the siege of Newhaven, or Havre de Grace, of which he was Governor: It occasioned his death three days after the date of this letter.

N<sup>o</sup> CCXLIII.

*Orders set downe and agreed uppon by the right honorable the Lord BURGHLEY, Lord Thresorer of England, and Lo. Leiutenant of the Countie of Hertf. for the better arminge, and more speedie furnisbinge, of the Souldiers therein, aswell Horsemen as Footemen, by vertue of her Majestie's Comission of Leiutenancie to him directed, the daie of 1589.*

*For the Deputie Lieutenants.*

FIRST, that before the xxvi daie of Marche they doe make a generall view and muster of all the able men w<sup>th</sup>in the shire, from the age of xvi yeares and upwards; wherein they are to have an especial care to make there books so perfect as, uppon anie sodaine occasion, they maie from tyme to tyme make a p<sup>s</sup>ent levie of such able and servicable men as from the Lo. Leiuten<sup>t</sup> shalbe com<sup>a</sup>nded and appointed.

TALBOT  
Papers,  
Volume N.  
fol. 161.

*Item,* To make p<sup>r</sup>fect bookes of all armor, and warlike weapons and furniture, w<sup>th</sup>in the shire, as well private as common; whereby the better appeares what number of soldiers upp<sup>o</sup> anie occasion maie be armed and furnished w<sup>th</sup>in the shire, over & besides the ordinary trayned bands.

*Item,* To looke carefullye to the furnishinge and well keepinge of all the store of powder, matche, and bullett, appointed to be distributed into sondry places of the shire, for the sudden and ready furnishinge of the shott.

*Item,* In like sorte to call uppon the Captaines, carefully to looke to the well and orderly keepinge of the armor, and other warlike

furniture of the trained bands, whereby the same may be in a readiness whensoever they shalbe called for.

*Item*, Y<sup>t</sup> no soldier y<sup>t</sup> hath bene enrowled in anie of the Captaine's trained bandes shalbe discharged out of the same in respect of the livery or s<sup>r</sup>vce of anie nobleman, except he was the howsehold s<sup>r</sup>-vant of anie nobleman.

*Item*, Y<sup>t</sup> no man wearinge the livery of anie nobleman as a re-  
teynor\* shalbe excepted or discharged from anie musters or warlike s<sup>r</sup>vices, except he be the howseholde s<sup>r</sup>vant, or a keep<sup>r</sup> of anie howse or parke for a nobleman.

*Item*, Whereas manie times divers of her Ma<sup>t</sup>'s s<sup>r</sup>vants, and sundrie m<sup>r</sup>chants of London, havinge howses and farmes in their owne possession w<sup>th</sup>in the said countie, have heretofore refused to paie and contribute towardes anie taxa<sup>c</sup>ons and assessments, reasonably rated upon them amongst their neighbors, accordinge to the quantitie of the landes w<sup>ch</sup> they doo occupie in their owne handes ; whereby the greater burthen hath bene layed uppo<sup>t</sup> the poorer sorte of those townes and p<sup>r</sup>ishes where their howses and livings are ; it is therefore ordered by the said Lo. Leuiten<sup>t</sup>, that henceforth no s<sup>r</sup>vant of her Ma<sup>t</sup>'s, nor m<sup>r</sup>chant of London, nor anie other p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons whatsoev<sup>r</sup>, except the Prelats and Lo<sup>d</sup>s of the Parlyament, shall be forborne and excepted out of anie charge or taxa<sup>c</sup>on for and towards settinge forthe of soldiers, repaying of arms, or anie such other pub-

\* Retainers were a sort of dependents, who were at this time only employed to grace their Lord on great public occasions by adding to the number that appeared in his livery, which they bound themselves to wear. They had formerly, however, been used as instruments of violence and oppression, and the great man, in return, afforded them his aid in their law suits and petty quarrels ; but, the inconveniences of this custom appearing as the feudal system became better defined, its objectionable parts were removed by several early statutes, and the retainers became mere feathers in the cap of nobility. The privilege of retaining could not be exercised without an express licence from the Crown (*see No XIX. of this reign*), by which the retainers were sometimes exonerated of all forfeitures, losses, or penalties, to the King, his heirs, and successors, by force of any statute, &c. and we may presume from this passage that they were once exempted from military services.

licke ordinary charge and s̄rvice in the country ; but that they, and every of them shall, from tyme to tyme, paie all such somes of money as shalbe indifferently taxed and assessed uppō them, amongst their neighbors, accordinge to the reasonable rate and valew of such lands and livings as they and everie of them shall use and occupie, by themselves or their s̄rvaunts, in anie townes or p̄ishes w<sup>th</sup>in the shire aforesaid ; wherebie, as they shall reape a gaine and p̄fitt amongst them, so, allso, as reason requireth, they maye in neighborly sort helpe to beare the burden.

*Item,* Y<sup>t</sup> from tyme to tyme there be carefull order taken by the Captaines of the launces & light horses, y<sup>t</sup> once in a quarter<sup>e</sup> of a yeare, at the leaste, they doe viewe and muster their bandes ; wherebie all thinges maie be in the better readines, yf uppō anie suddaine occasion they shalbe used : Wherein they are to take such favourable courses as they doe p̄forme the same w<sup>th</sup> as little charge and trouble to the countrie as maye be ; w<sup>ch</sup> maye best be done by makinge their viewes and musters in sundry places of the shire, by smale troupes togeather, and soe as the horsemen be not charged to come above vi or vii miles to their view.

*Item,* That all the horsemen, and all the shott of the foote bands, be p̄sently furnished w<sup>th</sup> their cassocks, yf anie be wantinge.

*Item,* That ye take order w<sup>th</sup> the Justices of Peace, and others of good living and abylytie, y<sup>t</sup> every of them doe p̄vide to have in a readines a petronell, on horsebacke, furnished w<sup>th</sup> cassockes of one colour, and other furniture, to attend upon the Lo. Leuiten<sup>t</sup> uppō anie occasion of s̄rvice, or otherwise to be employed at his L.<sup>y</sup> direction.

*Item,* Y<sup>t</sup> ye shall give p̄nte order that all and everie p̄son and p̄sons charged w<sup>th</sup> the findinge of anie armor or weapon for and towards the furnishinge of the severall bands w<sup>th</sup>in this shire, that they shall, at all and everie the daies of musters and traynings, or other tymes of her Ma<sup>tyes</sup> s̄rvice, uppō warninge given by the Captaine or

other knowen officer, speedly deliver unto everie of the soldiers appointed to use and weare the same, all the sayed armor and furniture, well and sufficiently trimmed, buckeled, dressed, and scoured; uppon paine y<sup>t</sup> everie one makinge default therein, not onely to forfayt for every offence, but also shall suffer such other corporall punishment as to the L. Leuten<sup>t</sup>, or two of his deputies, shall seeme convenient.

*Item*, That (for the better keepinge and orderinge of the said armor and weapon, w<sup>th</sup> their furniture, w<sup>th</sup>in the trayned bandes of the shire, whereby the same maie be in a readines allwaies for s<sup>r</sup>vce) the s<sup>r</sup>jants of everie Captaine's band for the shott, and the vintiners\* for the armed men, shall have rolles delivered unto them by their Captaines, as well of the names and dwelling places of all such as are charged w<sup>th</sup> the findinge of armor and weapon for furnishinge of the soldiers in each of their divisions, as also of the com<sup>on</sup> armor and weapon; w<sup>ch</sup> once in vi weekes they shall duly view and p<sup>u</sup>se, whether the same be cleanly and orderly kept; and, findinge any p<sup>te</sup> thereof defective, they shall then charge the owner thereof, very speedily, by a daye, to mende the same; at w<sup>ch</sup> daie yf yt shall not be well p<sup>o</sup>rmed, then he shall thereof p<sup>o</sup>sently enforme his Captaine, whereby he maie likewise imp<sup>te</sup> the same unto some one of the Deputie Leuten<sup>t</sup>, that by them p<sup>o</sup>sent order maie be taken therein: For w<sup>ch</sup> their paines, truely and diligently p<sup>o</sup>rmed in this s<sup>r</sup>vce, the s<sup>r</sup>jants shall have yearly 111<sup>d</sup> for every shott, and the vintiner as much for every armed man, aswell pyke as bill, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe collected by the constable of everie towne, at the generall charge of the townshippes; w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe equally divided into 1111 partes, and so quarterly payd unto them: And, if anie default, or negligent dealinge, shalbe found in anie the said s<sup>r</sup>jants or vintyners, that then every of them

\* The vintiner (*vintarius, vigintinarius*), was an inferior officer who had the charge of twenty archers or billmen.

so offendinge shalbe tourned out of his place, and shall besydes suffer imprisonm<sup>t</sup> by the space of twenty dayes, w<sup>th</sup>out bayle or mainprise, at the discretion of the Lord Leiutenant, or two of his deputies.

*Item,* All the calyvers, w<sup>th</sup> their furniture, in each s<sup>r</sup>jant's charge, to be safely kept together, eyther by some of the substantiallest inhabitants in that division, or els in such other place as shall seme meete and convenient for the same, at the appoyntm<sup>t</sup> of the Deputy Leiuten<sup>t</sup>, or two of them.

*Item,* To take order that the beacons from tyme to tyme be well repayred, and that every thinge be in a readines for the necessary use of them.

*For the Captaines.*

*First,* That they doe carefully provide able and sufficient men to take charge of the necessary places and offices under them, being men well-affected in religion, and of honest and good conversation.

*Item,* To have an especiall care to make choyse of able and meete men to srve under them as souldyers, w<sup>ch</sup> they shall sorte to their armor and weapon accordinge to the stature of their bodyes.

*Item,* After such choise made, and every one sorted and well appointed unto their armor and weapons, the Captaines shall p<sup>r</sup>sently make a p<sup>r</sup>fect rolle indented of the names aswell of all the officers under them, as also of all and every their soldiers, and their dwellinge places; settinge downe also therein, how, and w<sup>th</sup> whose armor, every of them are furnished; the one p<sup>r</sup>te of w<sup>ch</sup> rolle they are to deliver unto the Deputie Leiuten<sup>t</sup>, whereby they maie out of the same make a p<sup>r</sup>fecte booke thereof for the L. Leiuten<sup>t</sup>.

*Item,* After the souldyers are soe enrowled, none of them shall dep<sup>r</sup>te, or remove his dwellinge out of the towne or p<sup>r</sup>ishe for the w<sup>ch</sup> he is charged as a souldyer, unlesse in convenient tyme before he doe

deliver good cause thereof unto his Captaine, who shall p'sently signifie the same unto some one of the Deputie Leuten<sup>ts</sup> (whereby, if uppon examinacon of the same he shall geive his allowance thereunto, they maie p'sently take order for the furnishinge of his or their places w<sup>th</sup> anothe<sup>r</sup> as sufficient) uppo<sup>r</sup> paine of every one deptyng, otherwise then as aforesayed, to be committed to the common gayle, there to continew xx<sup>ti</sup>e daies, w<sup>th</sup>out bayle or mainprise, as to the discretion of two of the Deputie Liueten<sup>ts</sup> shall seeme convenient.

*Item*, Whereas by former orders from the Lo<sup>d</sup>s of her Ma.' Ho. Privie Counsell yt was comāunded that farmors, and others of the best and wealthiest howseholders, shoulde be named and appoynted to be soldiers, bycause, as it was then conceived, that they would not onely allwaies be resiant, and ready uppo<sup>r</sup> short warninge to attend her Ma.'s services, but allso would for the better ease of the country bear their owne charges; now, for as muche as by late experience at Tilbery yt was founde that smalle or no benefytt grewe thereby, but, allso, that those rich men, w<sup>ch</sup> have bene daintily fed, and warme lodged, when they came thither to lye abroad in the fields were worse able to endure the same then anie others; and, therewith, allso, by their absence they received great losse in their crops of hay and corne, for lacke of their carefull attendance in the ininge thereof (a matter, amongst others, very pjudiciall to the comonwealthe) it is therefore now agreed by the sayed L. Leuten<sup>t</sup>, that from henceforthe, yf conveniently yt may be without hinderance to the s<sup>r</sup>vice, y<sup>t</sup> all suche kinde of men be spared from their psonall s<sup>r</sup>vice; so that everie of them, heretofore or hereafter to be charged, doe sufficiently supply ther places, eyther w<sup>th</sup> one of their sonnes, beinge able, or ells w<sup>th</sup> some other such able man (allowed by the Leuten<sup>ts</sup>) as they will have allwayes in a readines whensoever he shalbe called to s<sup>r</sup>ve her Ma.<sup>tie</sup>; otherwise themselves, in their owne p<sup>r</sup>sons, to supplie their places.

*Item*, No Captaine, pety Captaine, nor other their under officers,

shall, for anie cause what soever, discharge, alter, or chaunge, anie of the soldiers enrowled w<sup>th</sup>in the band, w<sup>th</sup>out the especiall direction of one of the Deputie Leuten<sup>ts</sup>, or two of them.

*Item*, Y<sup>t</sup> no Captain shall dep<sup>t</sup> out of the shire w<sup>th</sup>out lycence of the L. Leuten<sup>t</sup>, or his deputies, or two of them; in w<sup>ch</sup> tyme of theire absence they shall leave such sufficient deputie or deputies to supply theire places, as shalbe allowed by the L. Lieutenant, or his deputies, or two of them.

*For the Soldyers.*

*Inprimis*, That at every muster and trayning, or other martiall s<sup>r</sup>vise of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, every soldyer enrowled, uppo<sup>r</sup> warninge given unto him from his Captaine, eyther by anie of his officers or by the constables, shall p<sup>ntely</sup> repayre to the dwellinge howses of such p<sup>rs</sup>ons whose armor and weapon he is appointed to weare & use, being privat armor, or els to such other place where the comon armor shalbe kept, and there they shall therew<sup>th</sup> orderly arme and furnishe themselves, and w<sup>th</sup> speede returne to such place as they shalbe ap<sup>oynted</sup> and directed by the sayed officers and constables; and from thence they shall goe, armed and furnished, to the place eyther of musters or other s<sup>r</sup>vise; and, when the sayed musters or other s<sup>r</sup>vices shalbe ended, every of them shall allso orderly and quietly returne, armed, unto the howses wheare they received theire armor and furniture, and there shall safely re-deliver the same, w<sup>th</sup>out anie willfull hurt done by them unto anie p<sup>te</sup> thereof, uppo<sup>r</sup> paine that everie one so offendinge shall greivously be punished, at the discretion of the L. Leuten<sup>t</sup>, or two of his deputies.

*Item*, Whereas heretofore the soldiers at all traynings and musters have very disorderly refused to weare and carry theire armor, and other warlike furniture, from the townes where they dwell; whereby the constables, and other the owners thereof, have bene driven sometymes to carry the same in carts, and sometymes in sacks uppon



horses (a matter both unseemly for soldiers, and also very hurtfull unto the armor by brusinge and breakinge therof, whereby manie tymes yt becometh alltogether unserviceable); it is therefore ordered that everie soldier, at all musters and trayninges, shall have, over and besides viii<sup>d</sup> a daye for his wages, a penny a mile for the wearinge and carriage of his armor and weapon & other furniture, so that yt exceede not six miles; provided allwayes that yf anie of them shall refuse to weare & carrye the same, that then the p<sup>r</sup>tie so offendinge shall not onely loose all his wages, but also, further, shall suffer iiiij dayes imprisonm<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>th</sup>out bayle or mainprise.

*For the Muster M<sup>r</sup>.*

*First*, That from tyme to tyme, uppo<sup>r</sup> warninge given unto him by the Lo. Leiuten<sup>t</sup> or his deputies, he shall come unto the musters, and there diligently and carefully view & peruse as well the soldiers of every of the Captaine's bands, as also all the armor and weapon, w<sup>th</sup> other theire warlicke furniture, whether the same be serviceable and allowable in every poynt, and well fitted uppon every of the sayed soldiers; wherein if he shall fynde anie fault, then p<sup>r</sup>sently he shall enforme one of the Deputie Leuiten<sup>ts</sup> thereof, whereby p<sup>r</sup>sent order maie be taken by him for the reforma<sup>co</sup>n & amendm<sup>t</sup> of yt.

*Item*, That after he hath p<sup>r</sup>fectly veiwed the soldiers, and orderly sorted their armor, as aforesayd, that then he shall assiste the Captaine in and about the trayninge and instructinge of the soldiers in martiall s<sup>r</sup>vices.

At Greenew<sup>ch</sup>, the x<sup>th</sup> of March, 1589.

W. BURGHLEY.





# INDEX.

## A.

**ADDRESSEES**, the Baron des, *page* 14.  
**Alva**, the Duke of; 7, 8, 9, 243—expected to invade England, 48—his practices in favour of the Queen of Scots, 54, 64.  
**Alençon**, the Duke of. *See Francis*.  
**Aleyn**, Jo. writes to the Bishop of Carlisle on Scottish affairs, 200.  
**Allen**, Cardinal, 329, N.  
**Angus**, the Earl of, 166, 173, 174, 214, 313, 332, 339, 350.  
**Antonio**, Grand Prior of Crato; of his claim to the Crown of Portugal, 407, N.—comes to England to solicit Elizabeth's assistance, 255—her exertions in his favour, 397.  
**Apothecary**; a note relative to the derivation and use of the term, 28.  
**Articles**, Lords of; some particulars of their constitution and office, 173, N.  
**Argyle**, the Earl of, 174, 176.  
**Arundel**, Henry Fitzalan, Earl of; dies, and is succeeded by his grandson, Philip Howard, 223.  
 — Philip Howard, Earl of; account of his examination in the Star-chamber in 1586, 328—some remarkable circumstances of his life, 329, N.  
**Arran**, James Stuart Earl of; some particulars of his life and character, 312, N.—charged with conniving at the murder of Sir Francis Russell, 313, N.—driven from Court, 330, N.—his marriage, 339.  
**Atslowe**, Doctor; racked in the Tower, &c. 143, N.  
**Athol**, the Earl of; 166, 173, 177—embraces the reformed religion, 201—his death, 213.

VOL. II.

**Aumale**, Claud, Duke of; 9, 13, 389—defeated before Senlis, in May, 1589, 400.  
**Aubigny**, surname, and title of; how, and wherefore, used by the families of Stuart and Lenox, 234, N.  
**Aumont**, John, Marshal de, who, 415, N.

## B.

**Balfour**, Sir James; submits to Motton, 90.  
**Barnes**, Sir George, 140, N.  
**Bashe**, Edward; of him and his family, 171, N.  
**Bacqueville**, M. de, sent to Elizabeth by Monsieur, 190.  
**Barret**, Charles of Aveley, 220, N.  
**Bawdewyn**, Thomas, an agent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, his letters, 98, 230, 233, 242.  
**Bastien**, 303.  
**Baylie**, Thomas, 291—William, 384.  
**Barnbugell**, the Laird of, 359.  
**Barley**, John, of Kingsey, 384, N.  
**Bagot**, Richard; letter from him concerning a levy by privy seal in Staffordshire, 386.  
**Bellievre**, Pomponne de, 141.  
**Bellenden**, Justice Clerk in Scotland, 177.  
**Belgrave**, George, of Belgrave, 251.  
**Beale**, Robert; his negotiation between Elizabeth and Mary, 262 to 270, 273—memoirs of him, 264, N.—letters from him, 262, 265, 273.  
**Blount**, Sir Charles, 355.  
**Blantyre**, the Prior of, 361.  
**Borgarucci**, Juho; some account of him, 157, N.  
**Boyd**, Lord, 174.  
**Bothwell**, the Earl of, 174, 339.  
**Borthwick**, Lord, 174.  
**Bowyer**, William, 242, N.

3 K

# INDEX.

Brissac, the Marshal de, his character, and death, 14.  
 Brudenel, Edmund, 31, N.  
 Bromley, Sir Thomas, who, 220—succeeds Sir Nicholas Bacon as Lord Keeper, 208.  
 Brounker, William, 220, N.  
 Braganza, the Duchess of; claims the crown of Portugal, 225.  
 Brierly, in Yorkshire, manor of; its several owners, &c. 241.  
 Brisson, the President de, who, 254, N.  
 Browne, John, of Stretton in the Fields, 306, N.—John, 369, 370—Robert, *ibid*.  
 Bruce, Robert, 350.  
 Brett, Colonel; killed in Portugal, 407.  
 Butts, Sir William, 46.  
 Buchan, the Earl of, 174, 176.  
 Buchanan, George; appointed Privy Seal in Scotland, &c. 177.  
 Burghley, Lord. *See Cecil*.  
 Burton Priory, in Yorkshire; some particulars of, 235, N.  
 Burdett, Robert, of Bramcote, 251, N.  
 Buxton; visited by the Queen of Scots, 111, 239, 273—the waters how used in the sixteenth century, 150, 282.  
 Buckhurst, Lord; some account of him, 341, N.  
 Buckler, Sir Walter, of Causeway, 342, N.

## C.

Carr, Sir Andrew, 32—Robert, 290, 339.  
 Carey, George, 33, 34—sent Ambassador to James VI. of Scotland, 388.  
 Carkyke, William, of London, 93, N.  
 Canbuskenneth, the Abbot of, 174, 177, N.  
 Caithness, the Bishop of; obtains the Earldom of Lenox, 176.  
 ——— the Earl of, 173.  
 Cathcart, Lord, 174, 176.  
 Campbell, William, 187, N.  
 Cavendish, Henry, 191—Sir Charles, 304.  
 Casimir, Duke; visits Elizabeth, and why, 204, N.—presents made to him at his departure from England, &c. 204, 209—offers, for a bribe, to betray Calais to Eli-

zabeth, 230—his inconstant conduct, *ibid*. N.  
 Carrouge, M. de, 253.  
 Carlile, Christopher; of him, and his voyage to South America, 291, N.  
 Cecil, Sir William; upon ill terms with the Duke of Norfolk, 15—but soon reconciled, 17—created Baron Burghley, his conduct in the petty intrigues of the Court, 100, 101—persuades Elizabeth to permit the Queen of Scots to go to Buxton, 111—his remarkable letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury on a family affair, 130—suspected by Elizabeth of favouring the Queen of Scots, 131, 134—explains himself fully on that subject, 132—receives a rich gift of plate from Shrewsbury, 134—Sussex's high character of him, 229—writes craftily to Lord Cobham upon the association against Mary in 1584, 299—death of his lady, 399—his military regulations for the county of Herts, 419—letters from him, 11, 12, 13, 18, 20, 23, 25, 27, 49, 53, 56, 57, 59, 60, 64, 69, 71, 73, 87, 107, 111, 130, 134, 156, 158, 160, 163, 192, 299, 399, 403.  
 — Thomas; speaks slanderously of his cousin the Secretary, and is therefore imprisoned, 47.  
 Cerralvo, the Marquis de, Governor of Galicia, 392.  
 Chatelherault, James Hamilton, Duke of; his title to the Scottish succession, 2, 4, 5—his last efforts in favour of Mary, 165, N. tyrannical proceedings against his family, 214.  
 Chetwode, Sir Richard, of Oxfordshire, 31, N.  
 Charles IX. King of France, marries Elizabeth of Austria, 48—repents early of having ordered the massacre of Paris, 75—particulars of the birth and baptism of his only child, 90—submits the differences between himself and Monsieur to Elizabeth's mediation, 135, 136—temporizes with the King of Navarre, 140.  
 Champarty, a law term, explained, 380, N.  
 Chaloner, Sir Thomas, of Steeple Claydon, 384, N.

# INDEX.

Chaworth, Sir George; letter from him, thanking the Earl of Shrewsbury for packing a jury, 411—some account of him, and his family, 413, N.  
 Clopton, Sir William, 30, N.  
 Clanricarde, Richard, Earl of, 140, N.  
 Clerk, Bartholomew, 355, N.  
 Condé, Louis Prince of; some particulars of him, 8, N.—his haughty message to Charles IX. concerning the Guises, 9—his death, 13.  
 ——— Henry I. Prince of; marries Mary of Cleves, 70—refuses an offer of treaty, 141—arrives in England, 230—his business there, 230, 232.  
 Constable, Sir Robert; his particular account of the invasion of the Scottish borders in 1570, 42.  
 Coligny, Gaspard, de; an attempt to assassinate him, 70.  
 Corker, the Earl of Shrewsbury's chaplain; plots with Hawarth to accuse his Lord of treacherous dealing with the Queen of Scots, 116, 288.  
 Cobham, Sir Henry; returns from his Spanish embassy, 136—some particulars of his history, *ibid.* N.  
 Compton, Sir Henry, 171.  
 Coach horses; price of in 1578, 171.  
 Cordell, Sir William; of his house at Long Melford in Suffolk, 187, N.—Elizabeth visits him in her progress, *ibid.*  
 Conway, Sir John; furiously assaulted in the streets of London by Lodowick Greville, 206.  
 Comberworth, Roger, of Comberworth, 351, N.  
 Cosse, Marshal de, 253.  
 Copley, Christopher, 317.  
 Courcelles, 340, 359, 360.  
 Columbell, Roger, 372.  
 Cope, Sir William, 413, N.  
 Crawford, the Earl of, 330, 363, 368.  
 Cutt, family of, 57.  
 Culros, the Abbot of, 174.  
 Curle, one of Mary's Secretaries, 303.

## D.

Dacre, Leonard; attempts to liberate the Queen of Scots, 22, N.—rebels, and is subdued by Lord Hunsdon, 34, N.  
 ——— Edward; disputes about his wardship, 34.  
 Dauvers, Henry Lord, and Sir John, 322.  
 Dale, Valentine; his death, 382.  
 Denny, Edmund, of Cheshunt, 140, N.  
 Desmond, the Earl of, 244, N.  
 Devill, Reynold, and John, 387.  
 Derby, Henry Stanley, Earl of; letter from him, 388.  
 D'Oyley, Sir Robert, 160.  
 Douglas, Archibald; some account of him, 310, N.—betrayed by Gray and his party, 338, N.  
 ——— Richard, who, 352, N.—his letter, 348, 359, 364, 378.  
 Drury, Sir William; sent to the Regent Murray, 29—memoirs of him, 30, N.—commands the English at the siege of Edinburgh, 91.  
 ——— William, L.L. D. dies, 382.  
 Dryburgh, the Abbot of, 174—who, 177, N.  
 Dress; some particulars relative to in 1583, 292—that of English soldiers for the Irish service in 1586, 341.  
 Drake, Sir Francis, 125, 313—of his expedition to Spain and Portugal in 1589, 384 to 386—his own account thereof in a letter to the Council, 389 to 395.  
 Draycot, Philip, 371.  
 Dumbarton castle; some matters relative to the siege of, 30.  
 Dunfermling, Lord, appointed Secretary in Scotland, 177.  
 Dubartas, William; sent Ambassador to Scotland, by Henry IV. of France, 352.  
 Dyer, Sir Edward; restored to Elizabeth's favour by an impudent fraud on her credulity, 101.  
 Dymoke, Sir Edward, 380.

# INDEX.

## E.

Edinburgh. Many particulars of the siege and surrender of the castle in 1572, 90, 91, 105—a plague there in 1587, 363.

Eglington, the Earl of, 174, 176.

Elizabeth, Queen of England; makes war against Spain in 1568, and why, 7—orders the Earl of Shrewsbury to admit no strangers into his house, 13—her extreme care for the safe keeping of the Queen of Scots, 19, 20, 24, 25, 27, 50, 56, 72, 74, 128, 139, 163, 216, 217, 246, 247, 248—appoints the Earl of Huntingdon to guard that lady in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 21—and wherefore, 22, N.—her anger at the Duke of Norfolk's proposal of marriage to Mary, 23—dissatisfied with Mary's explanation on that subject, 25—requires the Regent Murray to give up the Earl of Northumberland, and other English rebels, 29—her favour to Lord Hunsdon, 33, N.—undetermined which party to espouse in Scotland, 40, 41—issues a proclamation to justify her invasion of Scotland in 1570, 42, N.—reported to have had two children by the Earl of Leicester, 47—sends Cecil and Mildmay in 1570 to treat with Mary at Tutbury, 49—directs Shrewsbury to sift her for the matter of Ridolphi's conspiracy, 54—imprisons the Bishop of Ross, 55—the witnesses against the Duke of Norfolk unnecessarily tortured by her order, 56, N.—writes to Shrewsbury, directing him to pack a jury in Derbyshire, 67, 73—her base attempts to lead Mary into self crimination, 71—dreads the consequences of the massacre of Paris, 75—that enormity ridiculously attributed to the malice of the Papists against her, 76—her kind letter to Shrewsbury, with a particular account of her illness in 1572, 79—declines to answer Mary's letters, 81, 87—suspects Shrewsbury's fidelity, 83, 288—and explains herself to him on that subject, 87—god-mother to the daughter of Charles IX. 90—

breaks her faith with Kirkaldy and his associates, 91, N.—hints of a bloody order given by her to Shrewsbury, 96—jealous of the partiality of certain young ladies to Leicester, 100—a ridiculous deception practised on her by some of her courtiers, 101—requires Mary to defray her own charges with her dowry of France, 109—receives Monsieur's proposal of marriage with coolness, 112, 125—on a progress in Kent and Sussex, 112, 113—offended at the marriage of Shrewsbury's daughter-in-law to the Countess of Lenox's son, 123, 124, 126—and because Gilbert Talbot's wife was brought to bed in the Earl's house, 128—sends a present to the Queen of Scots, 129—abridges Shrewsbury's allowance, 130, 236—suspects Burghley of dealing privately with the Queen of Scots, and reproves him, 131—requested to mediate between Charles IX. and Monsieur, 135—offered the sovereignty of the Low Countries, 136, 262—her title thereto, 136, N.—requested to marry by her parliament in 1575, 138—her progress in July, 1576, 150—her letter of thanks to Shrewsbury for his kindness to Leicester, and his care in guarding the Queen of Scots, 154—perplexed by foreign rumours of Mary's escape, 163—interferes in a dispute between Shrewsbury and Sir John Zouch, 164—an instance of her womanish modesty, and her conversation with Gilbert Talbot occasioned thereby, 170—her proposed marriage to Monsieur treated of at great length in a letter from the Earl of Sussex to her, 177—some account of her progress in Norfolk and Suffolk in 1578, 187—her severity to the Papists in those counties, 188—particularly to Mr. Rookwood, who had entertained her in his house, *ibid.*—Her favour to Duke Casimir, 204, 209—and to Simier, 205—jewels presented to her at a court festival by certain young noblemen, 209—forbids the clergy to mention her proposed marriage in their sermons, 213—

# INDEX.

her life rendered miserable by her dread of Mary's escape, 217—espouses the cause of Shrewsbury's tenants against him, and why, 219, 245—Lopez's design to poison her, 224—doubtful and uneasy about the French marriage, 226, 228—hardly persuaded to allow Mary to go to Buxton, 234, 236, 239—observations on her strange conduct to Shrewsbury while Mary was in his custody, 244, N.—evades that nobleman's request for permission to come to Court, 249, 270, 285—her grief at parting from Monsieur, 258—Camden, and others, mistaken on that subject, 259, N.—treats with Mary by Beale, 262 to 270, 274, 276, &c.—but insincerely, 263, N.—her anger at Mary's separate application to the Council, and sentiments thereon, 276—gives Shrewsbury a formal testimony of her approbation of his conduct with regard to Mary, 296—sides with the Countess of Shrewsbury against her Lord, 309—her dealings with the Master of Gray, 310, 335, N.—forms an alliance with Scotland and Denmark in opposition to the Catholic League, 311, N.—her conduct on the death of Sir Francis Russell, 313, N.—her kind speeches of Shrewsbury, 316—jealous of Leicester's power in the Low Countries, 323—her barbarous treatment of the Earl of Arundel, 329—state of her affairs with Scotland in 1587, 365, 368—visits her camp at Tilbury, 376—receives letters of condolence from her nobility on the death of Leicester, 377—her early partiality to the Earl of Essex, 385—fond of dancing and music towards the end of her reign, 411.

Errol, the Earl of, 173.

Essex, Walter Devereux Earl of; sent with an army to Ireland, 107.

— Robert Devereux Earl of; embarks privately in Drake's expedition to Spain in 1589, 385—Elizabeth discovers her partiality to him on that occasion, and attempts to recal him, 385, 393—he joins the navy, 397—and gives a remarkable instance of

gallantry at his landing on the Portuguese coast, 406.

Eyre, Robert, of Bubnell, 373—Sir Arthur, 402.

## F.

Fastcastle, a seat of the Humes, 44.

Fernihast, a seat of the Kers, 42.

Feria, the Duke of, dies, 61.

Firebrace, Sir Cordell, 187, N.

Fitzwilliam, William, of Gainspark, 220, N.—Alice, 372.

Findern, George, of Findern, 306, N.

Fitzherbert, Derbyshire family of; proceedings against them for recusancy, 372—and with circumstances peculiarly oppressive, 402.

Fleetwood, William. Letter from him, 381—memoirs of him and his family, 383, N.

Fletcher, Robert, Bishop of Bristol, 382.

Foljambe, Lady Constance; severe proceedings against her for recusancy, 372, 373, 375—some account of her and her family, 372, N.

— Sir Godfrey, 372, 375.

Fortescue, Sir John, who, 382, N.

Foulis, Sir David, of Ingleby, 384, N.

Francis de Valois, Duke of Alençon, makes a proposal of marriage to Elizabeth, and with what effect, 112—refers his dispute with Charles IX. to her mediation, 135—sacrifices his allies by an inglorious treaty, 136, N.—his situation in the end of the year 1575, 140—arguments for and against his marriage to Elizabeth, 177 to 187—great preparations for his reception in London, 212—sermons preached against the marriage, *ibid.*—various rumours and opinions Court concerning it, 217, 221, 223, 226, 231—requires pledges for his safety should he come to England, 222—but writes affectionately to the Queen, and claims her promise, 223—French Commissioners arrive in London to conclude the marriage, 253—leaves England with a great attendance,



# INDEX.

and is appointed Governor of the Netherlands, 258.  
Frobisher, Sir Martin, sends home much gold, 383.

## G.

Gate, Sir Henry, sent to Murray by Elizabeth on public affairs, 29—memoirs of him, 30.  
Galloway, Alexander Gordon, Bishop of; his letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury in favour of Mary, 62—some account of him, 63, N.  
Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, 382.  
Glencairn, the Earl of, 174, 176, 363.  
Glenbuis, the Abbot of, 174.  
Glamk, Lord, 310—Master of, 339.  
Godrich castle, some particulars of, 154, N.  
Gondy, Albert de; sent to Elizabeth by Charles IX. 169—some particulars of him, *ibid.* N.  
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 382.  
Grindal, Edmund, translated to the see of Canterbury, 138—loses Elizabeth's favour by condemning an unlawful marriage, 157, N.  
Grafton; of the royal palace there, 150—stewardship of, held by various noblemen, 416.  
Grey of Wilton, William, Lord; sells his estate to raise a sum for his ransom, 153, N.  
— Arthur, Lord; sent to Ireland with troops, 234—appointed Lord Deputy, *ibid.* N.—obtains a grant of Bitlesden Abbey, in Bucks, 242.  
Granville, Cardinal, who, 191, N.  
Greville, Lodowick, committed to the Marshalsea for an assault on Sir John Conway, 206.  
— Sir Fulke; some account of him, 337, N.—letter from him, *ibid.*  
Gray, Patrick, Master of; memoirs of him, 310, N.—his treachery to Mary, 331, 335—esteemed by some eminent English, 337—and in high credit with James, 338—im-

peached by Sir William Stuart, 339—leaves England, with letters of recommendation from Elizabeth, 398—letters from him, 310, 330, 331, 335.

Gray, Andrew, 339.

Grand Butler, office of, 417.

Guise, Henry Duke of; his concern in French affairs in 1575, 140—visits Henry III. and is well received, 212—projects an invasion of England, 299, N.

## H.

Hall, Arthur; some particulars of him, 8, N.  
— Mr. a Derbyshire gentleman discovered in a conspiracy to liberate Mary, and put to death, 51.  
Hartwell, Robert, of Northamptonshire, 31, N.  
Haydon, Sir Christopher, 46.  
Hampden, Sir John, 93, N.  
Havre, the Marquis of; his transactions in England for the Netherlands, 98.  
Hatton, Sir Christopher, 101, 223, 274, 296, 320, 377—memoirs of him, 220, N.  
Hayward, Alderman, 98—his marriage, 244—some account of him, *ibid.* N.  
Hamilton, John and Claud, younger sons of the Duke of Chatelherault; proceedings against them in 1579, 214.  
Harpur, John; letter from him, 305—of him and his family, 306, N.—employed by the Earl of Shrewsbury against the recusants in Derbyshire, 374.  
Handsworth, manor of, 414, N.  
Henry, King of Navarre; declared head of the Huguenots, 13—marries Margaret of Valois, 70—joins his forces to those of Monsieur and the Prince of Condé, 136—the Earl of Sussex's opinion of his affairs in 1575, 142—overtures made by the French Court to induce him to change his religion, 314—his success against the Leaguers in 1589, 389, 398, 400, 401, 409, 415—succeeds to the throne of France, 409.  
— of Valois, Duke of Anjou, chosen

# INDEX.

- King of Poland, 106—but with much opposition, 106, 112—succeeds to the throne of France, 136—sends a threatening message to Elizabeth, 223—means used by him to induce the King of Navarre to conform to Popery, 314—issues the edict of July, *ibid.* N.—his cause favoured by Elizabeth, 400—successful against his rebels in 1589, 389, 398, 400, 401—murdered in his palace, 405, N.
- Henry, King of Portugal, succeeds to the crown, 193—genealogical proofs of his title thereto, with other matters relative to the royal family, 193 to 197—his death, and its consequences, 225—various claims to the succession, *ibid.* N.
- Herreis, Lord; corresponds with Mary in 1569, 25.
- Hetson, James, 338.
- Heneage, Sir George; his letter of complaint against the Earl of Lincoln, 380.
- Higford, the Duke of Norfolk's secretary; imprisoned in the Tower, and impeaches his Lord, 56.
- Higginbotham, Otwell, 218.
- Hoby, Sir Edward, 34.
- Horcham, in Essex, manor of; some particulars of the mansion house, and its owners, 57.
- Howard, William Lord; his daughters rivals for Leicester's love, 100.
- Charles, Lord of Effingham, 258—letter from him, 404—some circumstances of his life and character, 405, N.
- Lord Thomas, 258.
- Arabella, 335.
- Horsey, Edward; sent to apologize to Charles IX. for Elizabeth's conduct in the siege of Edinburgh castle, 108.
- Houghton, Sir Richard, 322, N.
- Home, Alexander, 366.
- Hopton, Robert, 382.
- Huntingdon, Henry Hastings, third Earl of that family; appointed to guard the Queen of Scots in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 21—appointed President of the North, 70—gives notice of a plot to steal away the Queen of Scots, 97—sent by Elizabeth to Plymouth to prevent the Earl of Essex from going to Portugal, 385—letters from him, 97, 114.
- Hunsdon, Henry first Lord; his letter to the Earl of Sussex, in 1569, of the poor state of the borders, 31—memoirs of him, 33, N.
- Hume, Lord, 339—restored to his honours and estates, 174.
- Huntley, the Earl of; plots to deliver Scotland to the King of Spain, 398, N.

## I.

- James VI. King of Scotland. His mother proposes to marry him to a daughter of Spain, 71—discountenances the Papists, 166—meets a parliament in July 1578, 173—offends Elizabeth by refusing to receive her messengers in 1581, 263, 268—gives himself up to the direction of Lennox and Arran, 280, N.—seized by the malcontents in Ruthven castle, 281, N.—sends the Master of Gray to intercede for Mary, 300—attached to several unworthy persons, 310, 312—his conduct touching his league with Elizabeth in 1585, 311—his apology to Elizabeth for the death of Sir Francis Russell, 313—grieves for the death of his mother, 339—ineffectual attempts by the Papists to detach him from the English interest, 350—his marriage treaty with the King of Denmark, 351—that measure disliked in the English Court, 404—assumes the temporalities of benefices, and with what effect, 351, N.—professes friendship to Elizabeth, but is suspected at her Court, 360—account of a conspiracy against him, not observed by historians, 361—his conduct thereupon, 362—state of his affairs in 1587, 365, 366—offends Elizabeth by neglecting to punish Huntley, and his associates, in 1589, 398.
- Imp; observations on the term, 200, N.
- Jos, Marcial de; carries money to the Queen of Scots, 65.
- John, Don, of Austria; makes an offer of

## I N D E X.

marriage to the Queen of Scots, 71—state of his army in 1578, 190—his death, 192—different opinions of the cause thereof, *ibid.* N.

Jolly, or Jolliffe, John, of Leek, 386.

Ireland, esteemed a burden to this country, 230—the Pope makes a formal gift of it to the King of Spain, *ibid.* N.—Lord Grey of Wilton appointed Deputy, 234—several particulars of an unsuccessful attempt by the Spaniards there in 1580, 243—invaded by the Scottish islanders in 1584, 295—and with what consequences, *ibid.* N.—emoluments of crown lawyers there in the sixteenth century, 323—soldiers raised in England for the Irish service, 340.

Juries; remarkable instances of the interference of great persons with, 412.

### K.

Kauvell, Robert, 339.

Keith, William; several particulars relating to him, 338.

Killegrew, Henry; sent Ambassador to Scotland, 75, 105.

Kirkaldy, Laird of Grange; his brave defence of Edinburgh castle, 90, N. 165—surrenders, and is put to death, 91, 113.

——— James; his transactions relative to the castle of Blackness, and his death, 91.

Knollys, Sir Francis, sent to receive Mary at Carlisle, 7.

——— Sir William, 405, 406.

Knevet, Sir Charles, and Thomas, 31.

Kniveton, William, 371.

### L.

Lascelles, Bryan and Hecy, engage with the Duke of Norfolk in favour of Mary, 59.

——— Sir Bryan; his letter concerning the arraignment of the Earl of Arundel, 328.

——— family, of Gateford, 347.

Lacon, Rowland, of Willey, 88.

Lansac, M. de; a Commissioner for the French marriage, 253.

Lethington, William Maitland Laird of; attempts to settle matters amicably between Mary and her rebels in 1568, 2, 39—a hint of his treachery, 4—made prisoner at the surrender of Edinburgh castle in 1572, 91—dies, 107.

Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of; fortifies his house at Kenilworth, 49—attributes the massacre of Paris to the malice of the Papists against Elizabeth, 76—his declaration with regard to the Queen of Scots, 85—and probable treachery to her, *ibid.* N.—his situation at Court in 1573, 100—adventures money with the Muscovy Company, 125—Elizabeth's extravagant professions of favour to him, 155—his conference with Gilbert Talbot upon the Queen's suspicions of the Queen of Scots and Shrewsbury, 216—advises Elizabeth to marry Monsieur, 223—attends that Prince into the Netherlands, 258—his vast provision for that journey, *ibid.*—his letter of condolence to Shrewsbury on the death of Lord Talbot, 285—death of his own son, 293—some circumstances relative to his conduct in the Low Countries, 323, N.—relates his flattering reception there, 324—solicits to be revoked, 355—the King of Scotland attempts to allure him to his interest, 366—his death, 376, N.—certain nobles condole with Elizabeth and her ministers thereon, 377—his letters, 76, 84, 105, 121, 124, 148, 165, 252, 261, 285, 323, 376.

Lenox, the Earl of. Some particulars of his assassination, 58.

Lewis VI. Elector Palatine; of him, and his family, 210. N.

Lee, Sir Henry; memoirs of, 347, N.

Leake, Francis, 371—Thomas, 412.

Livingston, Lord, 52, 58.

——— Lady; Dame of Honour to Mary in her confinement, 52—imprisoned, 99.

Linen cloths; prices of various in 1575, 144, 145.

Lindsay, Lord; imprisoned for a bold speech in the Scottish parliament, 173—leaves Scotland without leave, 176.

# INDEX.

Lieutenants of Counties; abstract of the authority given to them by their commissions, 325.

Lorrain, Charles Cardinal of, 95.

Lopez, Rodrigo; his treason, execution, &c. 224, N.

Lowther, Christopher, of Lowther, 251.

Lowe, Patrick, of Denby, 306.

Longueville, Henry Duke of, who, 400, N.

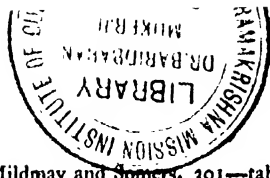
Luna, Don Juan de, 390, 391.

Lyttleton, Sir Edward, 372.

## M.

Mary, Queen of Scots. State of her affairs in October, 1568, 1 to 6—expected to deny her letters, 2, 5—escapes from Lochleven castle, and, after an unsuccessful battle, flies into England, 7, N.—sent to Tutbury castle, *ibid.*—closely imprisoned there, 12, 15—in danger from a medicine ordered by her physician, 14—removed to Sheffield, 20—committed for a while to the charge of the Earl of Huntingdon, 21—her train reduced to thirty, *ibid.*—evades Elizabeth's questions concerning the Duke of Norfolk's overture of marriage, 25—used to bathe in wine, 28—her grief for the invasion of Scotland in 1570, 45—receives Elizabeth's Commissioners in the autumn of that year, 49—allowed to ride near the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 50—a plot to set her at liberty, 51, N.—cheque roll of her household in 1571, 52—her transactions with Ridolphi discovered, 53—whereupon several of her servants are dismissed, 58—various attempts to steal her out of custody, 60—enterprises by her friends in Scotland, 62—discovery of her letters to the Duke of Alva, and others, in 1571, 64—requests earnestly to have an interview with Elizabeth, 66—restricted from riding abroad, and kept in an uncleanly apartment, 68—in want of necessary attendants, 69—permitted, upon hard conditions, to write into France, *ibid.*—allowed sixteen servants, 71—Shrewsbury directed to entrap her by

artful questions, and to induce her to criminate herself, 72—confined and watched with redoubled strictness, 77, 102, 246, 247—grows melancholy, and makes heavy complaints, 82, 95—probably betrayed by Leicester in the affair of the Duke of Norfolk, 85, N.—a curious conversation between her and Shrewsbury, 93, 94—neglected and deceived by the Cardinal of Lorrain, 95—her life always in danger, owing to a wicked order of Elizabeth's, 96—desires to go to Buxton for her health, 109, 110—and gains permission with much difficulty, 111—Shrewsbury's account of her state of health in 1573, 109, 110—an error of Mr. Whitaker's corrected, 110, N.—her papers examined upon the death of her secretary, 120—sends tokens to Elizabeth, 121—suspected of having promoted the marriage of the Countess of Shrewsbury's daughter to young Lenox, 123, N.—terrified by an earthquake, 128—allowed to see the Countess of Shrewsbury, 148—removed from Buxton to Sheffield, 149—and from thence to Chatsworth, in consequence of a rumour of her escape, 163—summary of her affairs in Scotland from the first year of her imprisonment to James's accession, 165, N.—one sent to her from the Duke of Arschot, 170—charges of her maintenance while a prisoner, 238, 261—removed again to Buxton, but closely confined there, 239—hurt by a fall from her horse in going thither, *ibid.*—a remarkable instance of Shrewsbury's care in watching her, 247—stinted in her diet, 253—Beale negotiates with her from Elizabeth, 262 to 270, 274, 276, &c.—deceitful conduct of the latter on that occasion, 263, N.—gives offence by writing to the Privy Council, 276—her own explanation on that subject, 277, N.—and conversation thereon with Shrewsbury, 280—that nobleman suspected of favouring her interest, 289—an association formed against her in England, 299—and eagerly forwarded by Elizabeth's ministers, 300—placed in the custody of



## INDEX.

- Mildmay and Somers, 301—tables for her and her household, how furnished in 1584, with other circumstances relative to her private life at that time, 302, 307—Derbyshire people complain of the expence of her imprisonment to them, 305—Sir Amias Paulet appointed her keeper, 307—a misrepresentation in history relative to her removal from Shrewsbury's custody, *ibid.* N.—treachery of the Master of Grey towards her, 310, N.—proved by his own letters, 331, 335—sentence pronounced against her, 333, N.—and confirmed by parliament, 334.
- Macgill, James; an enemy to Mary, 4—sent to London on Murray's affairs, *ibid.* N.
- Mansfeld, Wolrad Count of; some particulars of him, 14, N.—repulsed in France by the Duke of Deux Ponts, *ibid.*
- Marks Hall, in Essex; manor of, and its owners, 58, N.
- Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 70—some account of, in a letter from Lord Burghley, 75—the Duke de Retz an adviser thereof, 169, N.
- Masters, Doctor, 98.
- Malvoisie, Ambassador Extraordinary from France, 228, 259.
- Marshal, Earl of Scotland, 369.
- Manwood, Sir Roger, 382.
- Markham, Thomas; letter from him, 417—some account of him and his family, 418, N.
- Melvil, Sir Robert, who, 2, N.—William, 368.
- Mey, John, Bishop of Carlisle; his particular account of Scottish affairs in 1578, 172 to 177—some circumstances of his history, 175, N.—his letters, 172, 175, 202, 213.
- Military art, 325, 327, 419 to 426.
- Middleton, Anthony, 47.
- Mildmay, Sir Walter; sent to the Queen of Scots at Tutbury, with an offer of treaty, 49, N.—memoirs of him, 220, N.—appointed to have the custody of Mary in Shrewsbury's absence, 301—of his last illness, and death, 398.
- Middlemore, Mr. 235.
- Morgan, Sir Thomas, 54.
- Morton, the Earl of; opposes Mary's friends in Scotland, and offers to forward the English interest there, 40—appointed Regent, 87—besieges Edinburgh castle, 91, N.—of his conduct in the Regency, 166, N.—gains a powerful party in the Scottish parliament, 174—an act of indemnity passed for him, 176—suspected of having poisoned the Earls of Athol and Montrose, 213—his tyrannical conduct to the house of Hamilton, 214.
- Montgomery, Gabriel Count of; escapes from the massacre of Paris, 75—some account of him, *ibid.* N.—comes again into England, 106.
- Montrose, the Earl of; imprisoned for his free conduct in the Scottish parliament, 173—quits his country without licence, 176—an attempt to poison him, 213—engaged in a conspiracy against James, 363.
- Monteagle, Lord, 241, 260.
- Mothe, Fenelon, M. de la, 254.
- Moltar malt, what, 301, N.
- Moulins, M. de, 352.
- Monson, Sir John, 380.
- Montmorency, Francis, who, 9, N.
- Henry, third Duke of; successful against the Leaguers at Thoulouse, 401—some other particulars of him, *ibid.* N.
- Murray, James Stuart, Earl of; his share in the affairs of Scotland in the remarkable year 1568 treated of at large in a curious letter from the Earl of Sussex, 1 to 6—his conversation with Sir Henry Gate and Sir William Drury relative to Elizabeth's demand of the Earl of Northumberland's person, 29—generously evades it, 30, N.—assassinated, 30, 165.
- Muscovy Company; its incorporation, &c. 125, N.—assisted with money by the nobility, *ibid.*
- N.
- Nau, secretary to the Queen of Scots, 269, 275, 303.

# INDEX.

New Year's gifts, 115, 116, 153, 413.

Nevers, Louis de Gonzague, Duke of, 141, N.

Norfolk, Thomas, fourth Duke, of the Howards; quarrels with Cecil, 15—his proposed marriage with the Queen of Scots countenanced by Leicester and Pembroke, 25—a design to free him from the Tower, 46—proceedings at Norwich against the parties thereto, 46, 47—discovered in a new treaty with Mary, and committed to the custody of Sir Ralph Sadleir, 56—Elizabeth's indignation against him, 57—makes a confession, 58—probably betrayed by Leicester, to accomplish a purpose against Mary, 85, N.

North, Roger, second Lord; upon ill terms with Sussex, and why, 197.

Norreys, Sir John; who, 228, N.—an attempt to assassinate him at Antwerp, *ibid.*—commands in an expedition to Portugal and Spain in 1589, 384, N.—his narrative of that enterprize, 389.

—— Sir Edward; commands the vanguard at Burgos, and is grievously wounded, 394—relates the conclusion of the enterprize in a letter to Sir James Croft, 406.

Norris, John, 242, N.

Noel, Sir Andrew, of Dalby, 306, N.

Noüe, Francis de la; his exploit near Senlis in 1589, 400—some further particulars of him, *ibid.* N.

## O.

Ochiltree, Lord, 174, 176, 312, N.

Ogle, Cuthbert Lord, 130, N.

Orange, William Prince of; some particulars of him, 8, N.—aided with a great army by Denmark and Sweden, *ibid.*—opposed by Charles IX. of France, 9—gains a victory in August, 1572, 70.

Orkney, Robert Stuart, Earl of, 310.

Osborn, Edward, and Henett, 30.

Overton Longville; of Henry Talbot's estate there, 335, N.

Oxford; remarkable infection at the assize

there in 1577, 160—names of persons who died thereof, 161—most of the lands belonging to the see given to the Earl of Essex, 383.

Oxford, Edward de Vere, seventeenth Earl of; in high favour with Elizabeth for his accomplishments, 100—anecdote of his strange conduct to his wife, *ibid.* N.—presents Elizabeth with a rich jewel, 209.

## P.

Parliament; second session of Elizabeth's fourth; business done therein, 137—decisions, 304.

Paisley, the Abbot of, 363.

Parker, Sir Henry, 187, N.

Parma, the Duke of; succeeds Don John in the government of the Netherlands, 192—besieges Dunkirk, 274—Antwerp surrendered to him, and on what conditions, 316—falsely reported to be poisoned at Spa, 389, 397.

Paget, Lord; suspected of corresponding with Mary, &c. 301, N.

Paulet, Sir Amias; appointed to guard the Queen of Scots, 307.

Paston, Sir William, 413, N.

Parry, Blanch; her death, and some account of her, 417, N.

Percy, Sir Henry; attempts to steal the Queen of Scots from the Earl of Shrewsbury, 60.

Peckham, Sir George; a debtor to the Crown, 242—of his forfeited estates, &c. *ibid.* N.

Perrot, Sir John; appointed Deputy of Ireland, and routs the Scottish invaders, in 1584, 296, N.—strives to obtain the Mastership of the Ordnance, 416.

Philip II. of Spain, marries Anne of Austria, 51—of his title to the Crown of Portugal, 196, 225—assists the Irish rebels in 1580, 243—sends all his forces to the assistance of the League, 409.

Pierrepont, Sir George, of Holme, 306, N.

Pound, Anthony, 358, N.

Portington, Roger, 343—who, 347, N.

Popham, Sir John, 382.

Pullyson, Thomas, 211, N.

# INDEX.

## Q.

- Quails, imported alive from France, and their price, 145.  
 Quysy, M. de, 177.  
 Querouaille, Madame de, 234, N.

## R.

- Radishe, Ralph, 139.  
 Rambouilliet, the Marquis de; sent to Elizabeth by Charles IX. on the business of the marriage treaty with Monsieur, 191.  
 Restalrig, the Laird of; his letter of Scottish news in February, 1586, 338—some account of him, 340, N.  
 Retainers, what, 420, N.  
 Ridolphi; some particulars of his plot, in a letter from Lord Burghley, 53—other matters relative to him, *ibid.* N.  
 Riche, Lord; shot at by Wyndham in the streets of London, 206.  
 Ricaldes, a Spanish Admiral, 390.  
 Ross, John Lesley, Bishop of. Jealousies conceived of him in the beginning of Mary's imprisonment, 11—some account of him, *ibid.*—waits on Elizabeth, 12—plots with Ridolphi, 53—and is imprisoned, 55—engaged in a scheme to liberate Mary, 60—his papers delivered to that Princess, 114.  
 Robertson, Nicholas, of Boston, 31, N.  
 Rochelle, besieged in 1573, 106, 108.  
 Rothles, the Earl of, 174, 176.  
 Rookwood, Mr. entertains Elizabeth at his house in Suffolk, is discovered to be a Papist, and imprisoned, 188.  
 Rodes, Serjeant, 235.  
 Ruthven, Lord, 174, 176, 177, 214, 313.  
 Russell, Sir Francis, killed in a tumult on the borders, 313, N.

## S.

- Sacheverel, John; illegal attempt to convict him on the statute of fugitives, 67, 73, 74.  
 St. Barbe, Henry, of Somersetshire, 140, N.—264, N.

- St. John of Bletsho, John second Lord; appointed to have the custody of the Queen of Scots, 301—that order countermanded, 307.  
 Salton, Lord, 174.  
 Sackville, Sir Richard, 220, N.  
 Saunders, Laurence, of Horringworth, 221, N.  
 Sandys, Edwin, Archbishop of York; some particulars of his life and character, 222, N.—letters from him, 222, 223.  
 Savile, family of, 241, N.  
 ——— Sir George, of Barrowby, some account of, 291, N.—Sir Henry, *ibid.*  
 Scrope, Lord; receives Mary on her arrival in England, and keeps her a prisoner in his house of Bolton, 7, N.—his reward for that service, 238.  
 Scotland. Sketch of affairs in that country, from the first year of Mary's imprisonment to James's accession, 165, N.—minute detail of many important circumstances there in 1578, 172 to 177—and in 1587, 348 to 353, 359 to 370—meeting of the estates in 1585, and business, 311—feud in the Isles between M'Lean and Maconeil, 351—the Earl of Huntley plots to deliver the kingdom to Philip II. 398, N.  
 Schaw, John, 339.  
 Scott, Robert, 369.  
 Sebastian, King of Portugal; his death, 192—disputes concerning the succession, *ibid.*  
 Seaton, Lord, 201, 415.  
 Seymour, Lord Henry, 228.  
 Shrewsbury, George sixth Earl of; the Queen of Scots committed to him, 7—offends her by going into her apartment, with his servants, armed with pistolets, 25—reprehended for interfering in the old Countess of Northumberland's affairs, 59—refuses to admit visitors to Mary without Elizabeth's express warrant, 66—attempts to pack a jury by the Queen's order, 67, 73—his advice to Elizabeth unfavourable to Mary, 68—his great anxiety for Elizabeth's recovery from an indisposition, 78—her kind letter to him thereon, 79—conferences be-

# INDEX.

tween him and the Queen of Scots, 82, 93, 94, 280—suspected by Elizabeth, 83, 287—writes to Burghley concerning certain supposed conjurers in Shropshire, 88—his family suspected of favouring Mary, 102—makes extravagant professions of fidelity to Elizabeth, 116, 156—declares his sentiments with regard to Mary, in a letter to Burghley, 117—requests that she may be removed from his custody, 117, 118—justifies his conduct in the marriage of his daughter-in-law to the Countess of Lennox's son, 123, 124, 126—treats for the marriage of his son Edward to Burghley's daughter, 130—Burghley's curious letter thereon, *ibid.*—complains to the Queen of the abridgement of his allowance for keeping the Queen of Scots, 130, 244—and to Burghley, 236, 237, 240, 261, 270, 272—engaged in commerce, 211, 290, 291—quarrels with certain of his tenants, to Elizabeth's great uneasiness, 215—her remarkable interference in that dispute, &c. 219—enumerates his charges on account of the Queen of Scots, 238—attends her to Buxton, 239—Elizabeth's uniform ill treatment of him while Mary remained in his charge, 244, N.—not allowed to see his own children, 247, 248—requests earnestly to have an audience of Elizabeth, 249, 270, 279—but is refused, 249, 285—embarrassed in his money concerns through the expence of keeping the Queen of Scots, 251, 252, 256, 275—but at the same time incurs suspicion at Court on a rumour of his having purchased certain estates, 253—stints Mary's table, *ibid.*—prepares to go to the Court, 283, 284—but is again forbid, 285, N.—falls into disfavour, and is vehemently suspected by Elizabeth, 288—his declaration thereon, 289—unfortunate differences in his family, 293, 309, 317, 318, 319, 342, 347, 353—a formal approbation of his conduct by the Queen and Council, 296—final removal of Mary from his custody, 307—laments his inability to be present at the last proceedings against

her, 333, 334—his rigorous prosecution of the recusants in Derbyshire, 371 to 376—attempts to get the reversion of his offices confirmed to his eldest son, 395, 400—makes presents to the Queen and Burghley, 404, 413—his letters, 23, 27, 44, 65, 67, 68, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83, 88, 92, 96, 99, 108, 109, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 122, 124, 126, 127, 129, 156, 236, 237, 239, 241, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249, 251, 255, 256, 260, 270, 271, 272, 275, 279, 280, 283, 284, 287, 290, 291, 293, 317, 318, 333, 334, 342, 353, 371, 413.

Shrewsbury, Elizabeth, Countess of; her letter to the Earl on domestic affairs, 167—their family quarrels, 293, 309, 312, 318.

Shuttleworth, Sir Richard; some particulars of, 320, N.—of Hackinge, 321.

Sherrard, Sir Philip, of Stapleford, 306, N.

Sherbrooke, William, 371.

Sinnier, M. de; Elizabeth's kindness to him, 205.

Sickness, strange, in London, 1580, 233.

Smith, Sir Thomas; memoirs of, 92, N.—appointed Secretary, 102—account of his last illness, 152—letter from him, 89.

—— Sir John, 160—Sir Thomas, Customer of London, 244.

Somerville, Lord, 174.

Somers, Sir John; appointed, with Mildmay, to have the custody of Mary, 301—letter from him, 306—some account of him, 308, N.

Sprot, George, 340, N.

Strozzy, Philip, who, 14, N.

Story, Doctor; a conspirator against Elizabeth, 47, 48.

Stanley, Sir Thomas, engages in favour of Mary, 60.

Stuart, Charles; marries Elizabeth Cavendish, which causes strange jealousies at Court, 123, 124, 126—the Queen reconciled to the match, 170.

—— Sir William; impeaches certain conspirators in Scotland, 362—his death, &c. 339, N.



# INDEX.

Stuart, Esme; abjures Popery, 234—some particulars of him, and of the title and surname "d'Aubigny," used by his family, *ibid.* N.—his favour with James, 280.

Stafford, Edward; 226, 231, 232—sent ambassador to France, 227.

Stringer, Thomas; letter from him, 301—of him, and his family, 304, N.

Stanhope, John, of Harrington; letter from him, 410—some account of him, 411, N.

——— Sir Richard, of Rampton, 418, N.

Sussex, Thomas Ratcliffe, third Earl of; his long account of Scottish affairs in 1568, and advice thereon, 1—Elizabeth's future conduct to Mary probably founded on that advice, 6, N.—attempts to reconcile the Duke of Norfolk and Cecil, 15—complains that his services are neglected, 35, 36—informs Cecil of the state of parties in Scotland in 1569, 39—and attempts to bring Elizabeth to some resolution for her future conduct with regard thereto, 40—invades Scotland in 1570, 42, 45—his situation at Court, in 1573, 100—his advice to the Queen upon the French troubles, 142, 232—and also for matters in Flanders, 161—and, at great length, concerning her proposed marriage to Monsieur, 178—of his house at Bermondsey, 186, N.—quarrels with Lord North, 197, 199—his eulogium on Lord Burghley, 229—offended that the Prince of Condé's arrival was kept secret, 231—his letters, 1, 15, 17, 34, 36, 39, 142, 161, 177, 197, 198, 229, 231, 254, 282.

——— Henry, Ratcliffe, fourth Earl; his letter to the Queen, stating his distressed circumstances, 356—some account of him, 358, N.

Sumptuary laws published in 1580, particularly with regard to ruffs and swords, 228, N.

Sutcliff, Elizabeth, 291, N.

Swburgh, or Deux Ponts, the Duke of, 9, 13, 14.

Sydney, Sir Henry, 205—Sir Philip, 337, 338—Sir Robert, 378.

## T.

Talbot, Francis, Lord; artfully questioned by Elizabeth about the Queen of Scots, 226—dies, 285—his letters, 135, 226, 227, 258.

——— Gilbert, afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury; his curious account of Court intrigues in 1573, 100—remarkable instance of his respect to his father, 104—in disfavour at Court, 151—trifling conversation between Elizabeth and him, 170—upon ill terms with the old Earl, 293, 342 to 347, 353—Sir Henry Lee intercedes for him, 343—sues for the reversion of his father's offices, 395—his letters, 100, 103, 137, 150, 152, 169, 209, 211, 215, 395.

——— Henry; letters from him, 313, 316.

Tapistry, 151.

Thirleby, late Bishop of Ely, dies, 48.

Topcliffe, Richard; memoirs of, 191, N.—his letters, 187, 207, 224.

Trumble, Sir Andrew, 43.

Tullibardine, Lord, 177.

Tunstall, Marmaduke, of Wycliffe, 418.

## U.

Venice; its territories invaded by the Turk, with great spoil, in 1570, 48.

Vintners, what, 422, N.

Underhill, Doctor; appointed Bishop of Oxford, 383.

Vray, Jaques, 254, 255.

## W.

Walsingham, Sir Francis; returns from his French embassy, and is appointed Secretary, 102—some account of his family, 139, N.—reports a prodigy which happened in Paris, 141—sent to treat of a peace in the Netherlands, 166—moves Elizabeth to marry Monsieur, 223—his instructions for the training of shot, 326—of his illness and death, 355, N.—mentioned on various occasions, 220, 231, 249, 256, 264, 274, 280, 287,

# INDEX.

- 296, 312, 328, 396—letters from him, 139, 149, 276, 295, 408.
- Wansted; its different owners in the sixteenth century, 172.
- Walmesley, Sir Thomas; his letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, soliciting to be excused from accepting the appointment of Chief Justice in Ireland, 319—memoirs of him, with his epitaph, 321, N.
- Warwick, Ambrose Dudley Earl of; his death, and the occasion of it, 418.
- Wentworth, Thomas Lord, 31, N.—William, 131.
- Westmoreland, Charles Neville sixth Earl of; rebels in 1569, and ruins his family, 33.
- Whitchurch in Shropshire; of the Talbot estates there, 153, N.—a Simoniacal bargain for the rectory, *ibid*.
- White, Sir John, of Tuxford, 306, N.
- Wine; great consumption of in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 27, 144—a vulgar error concerning the use of wine in those days corrected, 27, N.—baths of wine used by the Queen of Scots, 28—prices of various in 1575, 144.
- Williams of Thame, John, last Lord, 31, N.
- Wiltshire, Thomas Boleyn, Earl of, 33.
- Wilford, John, 93, N.
- Winter, Sir William, sent to Flushing in 1576, and why, 152.
- Sir William, of Lidney, 251, N.
- Wilson, Thomas, Secretary; memoirs of, 250, N.—a letter from him, *ibid*.
- Willughby, Peregrine Bertie Lord; sent with money and troops to Henry IV. 410.
- Worcester, William Somerset Earl of; sent to France on an embassy of ceremony, &c. 90.
- Worsley, Richard, 140, N.
- Wortley, Francis, 281, 283, 285—who, 283, N.
- Wolley, Sir John; memoirs of, 341, N.
- Wray, Sir Christopher, 382.
- Wyat, Sir Henry, of Allington, 347.
- Wythernwick, John, of Claxby, 418, N.
- Y.
- Young, Peter; a tutor to James IV. of Scotland, 177—George, 366.
- Z.
- Zouch, Sir John, 12—gives great offence at Court by his upright conduct in a particular instance as Sheriff of Derbyshire, 67, 73, 74—at enmity with the Earl of Shrewsbury, 164, 168.

















